



Engraved by N. P. Shaw London

BEVERLEY MINSTER,

from the NW

Printed for Scam's Beverlao.

1829.

Beverlac ;
OR,
THE ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORY
OF THE TOWN OF
BEVERLEY,
IN THE COUNTY OF YORK,
AND OF
THE PROVOSTRY AND COLLEGIATE ESTABLISHMENT
OF
ST. JOHN'S ;
WITH A MINUTE DESCRIPTION OF THE PRESENT
MINSTER AND THE CHURCH OF ST. MARY,
AND OTHER
ANCIENT AND MODERN EDIFICES.
COMPILED FROM AUTHENTIC RECORDS, CHARTERS, AND UNPUBLISHED
MANUSCRIPTS,
With Numerous Embellishments.

BY GEORGE POULSON, ESQR.

LATE OF THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

VOL. I.

— SPARSA COEGI. —

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR GEORGE SCAUM, BEVERLEY;
AND SOLD BY LONGMAN, REES, ORME, BROWN, AND GREEN.
ALSO BY
J. PARKER, OXFORD; J. AND J. DEIGHTON, CAMBRIDGE;
AND ALL OTHER BOOKSELLERS.

1829.

TO
JOHN STEWART AND CHARLES H. BATLEY, ESQRS.
REPRESENTATIVES OF THE BURGESSES OF BEVERLEY
IN PARLIAMENT ;

TO
THE VEN. & REV. FRANCIS WRANGHAM, A.M. F.R.S.
ARCHDEACON OF THE EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE ;

AND TO
RICHARD BETHELL, OF RISE, ESQR.
CHAIRMAN OF THE GENERAL QUARTER SESSIONS OF THE PEACE FOR THE
EAST RIDING OF YORKSHIRE ;

The Following History

IS BY PERMISSION DEDICATED,
IN TESTIMONY OF THE GREAT RESPECT AND GRATITUDE OF THEIR
VERY FAITHFUL AND

OBLIGED HUMBLE SERVANT,

GEORGE SCAUM.

1460
1774 (Beverley)
77
v.1

ADVERTISEMENT.

IN offering the following work to the public, I consider it imperative to state, that very frequent regrets were often expressed to me, when an early resident in Beverley, that a town, possessing so many claims to antiquity, with two such splendid monuments of the architecture of former ages, should never have sufficiently engaged the attention of any one, as to induce the publication of a history of their respective vicissitudes. Indeed, so universally was it considered to be a *desideratum*, that I seriously began to think of its practicability ; and, having ascertained that no work of the kind was then in contemplation, I determined upon commencing the undertaking.

I was fully aware of the hazardous nature of such an attempt, in the outset of life ; yet I was urged to proceed, from the generous support of numerous individuals, who immediately offered me their countenance and their names.

A prospectus, announcing the intended publication, was issued in August, 1826, which was instantly sanctioned by a highly respectable list of subscribers. I was therefore impelled to continue, notwithstanding the numerous, and almost insurmountable, difficulties which seemed successively to present themselves.

Three years have now elapsed since the commencement of the work ; and having arrived at its completion, I fear I must be forced to adopt the general remark, unfortunately too true, that "such works seldom pay for the cost and labour incidental to them." I was pledged, however, to go on, and I hope I have redeemed that pledge, although at a great sacrifice.

With my own resources, unaided and unassisted, I have hitherto succeeded in meeting the accumulated charges; and I hope the public will do me the justice to allow, that I have executed the undertaking in a style, to insure their approbation. I certainly may, with confidence, affirm, it has been my unceasing endeavours to deserve it.

The difficulties and delays which retarded the work through the press are before the public, but I cannot dismiss the subject without again acknowledging the extreme kindness and forbearance of the numerous subscribers who have honoured the work with their patronage.

GEORGE SCAUM.

BEVERLEY, OCTOBER, 1829.

PREFACE.

As every topographical work adds one link to the chain of national history, the following pages, it is hoped, will not be considered unworthy of supplying the deficiency which has hitherto existed in this division of the county of York.

It was the compiler's intention to add an historical description of the surrounding villages and hamlets, which are included in the liberties of Beverley;¹ but in the progress of collecting documentary evidence the mass accumulated so greatly as to render it perfectly impracticable to do justice to the vicinity, without omitting many valuable documents in the history of the borough: the work, even as it is, has increased to upwards of nine hundred pages, a size far exceeding that which was originally contemplated, and which has greatly increased the expenses of publication.

The compiler of the following sheets, with unremitting

¹ As much valuable information, and some unpublished manuscripts, are in possession of the compiler, an extended history of the surrounding neighbourhood may be published at a future day.

perseverance and intense application, has translated, and endeavoured to arrange, the most valuable extracts from his materials, so as to form a continuous narrative of the history of the town, as well as that of the provostry and collegiate establishment of St. John's; and he trusts that "BEVERLAC" will be as acceptable to the general reader as to the antiquary: yet, however he may flatter himself of this, he is fully aware of the great responsibility of the undertaking, and feels considerable anxiety in placing himself, for the first time, at the tremendous bar of public opinion. He has, therefore, carefully supported every thing he has advanced by ample references to authorities.

An able and indefatigable antiquary,¹ in the preface to one of his valuable productions,² remarks, that "to some the rigid manner, in which every authority is cited, may wear the appearance of pedantry, but the subjoined passage from the Quarterly Review, the beauty of which is only exceeded by its justice, explains in far abler language than his own, the motives by which the author is actuated, and forms his best defence."

"The intrinsic value of a history depends upon the extent and accuracy of research displayed in its compilation; that extent can only be marked, that accuracy can only be established, by copious references. Notes are indispensable to its existence; they are the guarantees of its trustworthiness; they are the only measure which the reader possesses of the credulity or discrimination of

¹ Nicholas Harris Nicolas, esq.

² History of the Battle of Agincourt, p. 9.

the writer. Without them he does not know whether he is depending on the assertions of a Dionysius or a Tacitus; and he may, for any thing he knows to the contrary, be reposing on the tales of the former, that confidence which he perhaps would be willing to concede only to the philosophic narrative of the latter. The personal friends, indeed, of the historian may feel satisfied that he would advance nothing as matter of historic truth, except what he had attentively examined, and expressly believed; but what inference will all other persons draw from a history without note or reference? They will assuredly never rest their belief on its assertions; they will never receive its unsupported details as matter of strict and conclusive evidence."

If it were considered necessary, by a gentleman so extremely accurate as the one alluded to is universally esteemed to be, to adduce this quotation as an apology for *his* style of completing the work in question, how imperiously necessary does it become one so "unknowing and unknown," as the compiler of these pages, to strengthen his narrative with the most copious documents, notes and references. He uses the term *compiler*, from a conviction that scarcely any thing in the following work can be called his own; and if he has not done all that might have been expected of him, he hopes the approbation of the subscribers will be conceded to him for what he has.

The assistance with which he has been honoured by Charles Frost, esqr. of Hull, is of too extensive and

general a nature to be particularized ; it may be sufficient to remark, that it has enabled him to render the work far more complete than it otherwise would have been. His continued kindness throughout the lengthened progress of the undertaking was so essentially serviceable, that he cannot adequately express either his feelings or his thanks.

To sir Richard Colt Hoare, bart. Dr. Adam Clarke, Dr. Meyrick, and N. H. Nicolas, esq. for their politeness in replying to his several letters ; and to John Caley, esq. and W. Illingworth, esq. his respectful acknowledgments are owing ; the two latter gentlemen having furnished him, without *fees*, with several authentic copies of charters and other valuable manuscripts. He is also much indebted to the venerable and reverend archdeacon Wrangham, to the rev. Robert Croft, and to Richard Bethell, esq. for the loan of scarce books.

It is gratifying to him to mention, at the same time, the names of the reverend Dr. Lamb, master of Corpus Christi college, Cambridge ; Dr. Bliss, of Oxford, sub-librarian of the Bodleian library ; Dr. Sissons, of Wakefield ; Mr. Thomas Rickman, architect, of Birmingham ; and Mr. Lawton, ecclesiastical proctor of York ; for their respective communications referred to in the work.

There is scarcely an individual in the town of Beverley in whatsoever grade of society he may move, to whom the compiler has applied, but who promptly, and with the utmost readiness, assisted him with every species of in-

formation in his power to give, whether in manuscript or otherwise, and which must reflect a greater credit on each than any complimentary thanks of his own.

Among many he takes leave to enumerate the reverend Joseph Coltman, the reverend W. R. Gilby, Francis Iveson, Thomas Sandwith, Henry John Shepherd, Thomas Hull, M.D., F. Robertson, Robert Machell, Charles Brereton, H. W. Hutton, Humphrey Sandwith, and Philip Saltmarsh, esqs. Neither can he forget to name Mr. Comins, the master mason of the minster works; Mr. Gillyat Sumner, of Woodmansey; Mr. Beaumont, of Brantingham; Mr. A. Atkinson, and Mr. Prattman, of Beverley.

OCTOBER, 1829.

Previously to September, 1752, the civil or legal year in this country commenced on the day of the Annunciation, the 25th March, whilst the historical year began as at present, on the day of the Circumcision, the 1st January; thus a confusion was created in describing the year between the 1st January and the 25th March, for civilians called each day within that period one year earlier than historians. For example, the former wrote January 7th,

1658, and the latter January 7th, 1659, though both described the 25th of the following March, and all the ensuing months, as in the year 1659. To prevent errors, that part of each year is usually written agreeably to both calculations, by placing two figures at the end, the *upper* being the civil or legal year, and the *lower* the historical year, thus : February 3, 164 $\frac{8}{9}$ civil or legal year.
 $\frac{8}{9}$ historical year.

Hence, whenever the year is so written in the following pages, the lower figure indicates the year now used in our calendar.

The alterations in the calendar, which formed what is usually called the *old* and *new* style, took place on the 2d September, 1752, on which day the old style ceased, and the next day, instead of being called the 3d, became the 14th of September.

When a second figure is NOT used in this work, it is to be remembered the historical year is uniformly expressed, —agreeing with the *anno regni* published in the *Notitia Historica*, a work which is strongly recommended to *all* who have to peruse ancient manuscripts.

SUBSCRIBERS.

HIS GRACE HUGH, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G. F.S.A. LORD LIEUTENANT
OF IRELAND, &c.

HIS GRACE HENRY, DUKE OF BEAUFORT, K.G. Badminton House

HIS GRACE WILLIAM, DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE, K.G. K.A. Chatsworth

HIS GRACE HENRY, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, K.G. Clumber Park

THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE, EARL OF CARLISLE, Castle Howard

THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE, EARL SPENCER, K.G. F.R. & A.S. Althorp Park

THE RIGHT HON. CHARLES, EARL GREY, Howick House

THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM, EARL OF LONSDALE, K.G. F.S.A. &c. Lowther
Castle

THE RIGHT HON. HENRY, EARL OF HAREWOOD, Harewood House

THE RIGHT HON. JOHN, EARL BROWNLOW, F.R.S. F.S.A. Belton House

THE RIGHT HON. JOHN, EARL OF ELDON, F.R.S. F.S.A. Encombe

THE RIGHT HON. WILLIAM, LORD VISCOUNT GALWAY, Serlby Hall

THE RIGHT HON. HENRY, LORD MIDDLETON, Birdsall, 2 copies

THE RIGHT HON. RICHARD, LORD BRAYBROOKE, F.S.A. Audley End

THE RIGHT HON. CHARLES, LORD FEVERSHAM, Duncombe Park

THE RIGHT HON. GODFREY, LORD MACDONALD, Thorpe

THE RIGHT HON. LOWTHER, LORD MUNCASTER, Warter Hall †

THE RIGHT HON. BEAUMONT, LORD HOTHAM, M.P. South Dalton

THE RIGHT HON. JOHN, LORD HOWDEN, K.C. Grimston

THE HON. G. J. W. AGAR ELLIS, M.P. F.R.S. F.S.A. Roehampton

THE HON. CHARLES LANGDALE, Houghton Hall

THE HON. WILLIAM DUNCOMBE, M.P. Hooton Pagnell

THE HON. HENRY WILLUGHBY, M.P. Settrington House

THE HON. and REV. GEORGE NEVILLE GRENVILLE, M.A. Master of Magd.
Coll. Cam.

THE VERY REV. DR. WADDILOVE (late) DEAN OF RIPON, F.R.S. &c.

SIR FRANCIS BOTYNTON, Bart. Burton Agnes

SIR CHARLES FORBES, Bart. M.P. Edinglassie, 5 copies

SIR RICHARD COLT HOARE, Bart. F.R.S. F.S.A. Stourhead

SIR JOHN HAYFORD THOROLD, Bart. Syston Park

SIR THOMAS LEGARD, Bart. Ganton

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL the MAYOR of HULL

THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL the MAYOR of BEVERLEY

Acklam, Mr. Stephen, Beverley
 Agricultural and General Library, Scarbro'
Alderson, John, Esq. M.D. Hull
Alderson, John, Esq. Hull
Alderson, Christ. R. Esq. M.D. Hull
Aldridge, Mr. Thomas, Beverley
 Allen, Thomas, Esq. London
 Almack, Henry, Esq. St. John's Coll. Cam.
 Almack, Mr. Leconfield Park
 Anderson, F. B. Esq. Hessle
 Anderson, John, Esq. Castle Howard
 Anderson, Mr. Beverley
 Appleby, Mr. W. Hull
 Arden, James, Esq. M.D. Drayton, Salop
 Arden, John, Esq. M.D. Beverley
 Arden, John Barker, Esq. ditto
 Arden, Mr. Charles, Isle of Man
 Artis, Edmund Tyrrell, Esq. F.S.A. &c.
 Doncaster
 Atkinson, Mr. Anthony, Beverley
 Atkinson, Mr. William, ditto
 Atkinson, Mr. John, Bishop Burton
 Audas, Mr. T. Holme-upon-Spalding-Moor

 Barnard, Henry Gee, Esq. Cave Castle
 Baker, Mr. James, Beverley
 Barrick, Mr. ditto
 Barton, Mr. George, ditto
 Baskett, Mr. W. K. Hull
 Batley, Charles H. Esq. M.P. London, 3
copies
 Beal, Mr. John, Moor Cottage
 Beal, Mr. James, Middleton
 Beaumont, Mr. J. Brantingham
 Beaumont, Mr. Beverley
 Bellerby, Mr. Henry, York
 Bethell, Richard, Esq. Rise, 2 *copies*
 Beilby, Mr. William, Beverley
 Blanchard, John, Esq. York
 Blanchard, Mr. W. S. Bradford
 Bland, Henry, Esq. York
 Blenkin, Mr. George, Hull
 Boast, Mr. William, North Dalton
 Boghurst, Edw. H. Esq. Beverley
 Bolden, Mr. Gilbert, ditto
 Bower, Mr. William, ditto

Boyce, Mr. William, Hull
 Boyne, Mr. Leeds
 Boyes, Mr. William, Hull
 Bradley, Mr. James, Etton
 Bradley, Mr. William, London
 Brereton, Charles, Esq. Beverley
 Brigham, Mr. Thomas, ditto
 Brigham, Mr. William, ditto, 2 *copies*
 Brigham, Mr. John, ditto
 Brigham, Mr. W. A. Hull
 Bright, Henry, Esq. M.P. London
 Britton, John, Esq. F.S.A. &c. ditto
 Broadley, John, Esq. South Ella, F.S.A.
 F.L.S. M.R.S.L. F.H.S. President of
 the Hull Literary and Philosophical So-
 ciety, &c. &c.
 Broadley, Henry, Esq. M.A. F.S.A. Melton
 Hill House
 Brooks, Mr. Benjamin, Hull
 Brook, Mr. Job, Halifax
 Brown, Mr. Deputy Commissary General,
 Beverley
 Brown, Mr. M. Beverley
 Brown, Mr. Thomas, Hull
 Brownlow, Mr. George, Walkington
 Brough, Mr. Francis, Londestro' Wold
 Burdekin, Mr. Richard, York
 Burton, Henry, Esq. Hotham-hall
 Burn, Mr. Thomas, South Dalton

 Cade, Mr. Thomas, Beverley
 Calder, Mrs. Mary, ditto
 Cannaby, Mr. Marmaduke, ditto
 Cape, Mr. Thomas, Bridlington
 Carter, Mr. Robert, Walkington
 Casson, Richard, Esq. Hull
 Casson, Mr. Benjamin, ditto
 Chalmers, Matthew, Esq. M.D. ditto
 Chalmers, Mr. Andrew, Beverley
 Charlesworth, Joseph, Esq. Lockhouse
 Chapman, Mr. William, Lunad
 Chorley, Mr. W. Leeds
 Clark, Mr. Robert, Beverley
 Clarkson, Barnard, Esq. Kirkham Abbey
 Clarkson, Mr. Thomas, Walkington
 Clifton, Mr. William, Beverley

SUBSCRIBERS.

IV.

Clubley, Charles Witty, Esq. Beverley
 Coaks, Mr. John, ditto
 Cockerill, Mr. John, ditto
 Cole, Mr. John, Scarbro'
 Collett, Cornelius, Esq. Beverley
 Collison, Mr. Thomas, ditto
 Collinson, Mr. Robert, Driffeld
 Comins, Mr. William, Beverley
 Coltman, Rev. Joseph, M.A. ditto
 Constable, Rev. Charles, Wassand
 Conyers, E. D. Esq. Driffeld
 Cotton, Rev. Dr. Cashel, Ireland
 Colver, Mr. John, Hull
 Cox, Mr. John, London
 Crabtree, Mr. J. Market Weighton
 Croft, Rev. Robert, Rowley
 Croese, John, Esq. F.S.A. M.R.S.L. &c. Hull
 Croaskill, Mr. William, Beverley, 2 copies
 Crump, Mr. William, Risby
 Crump, Mr. Robert, Woodmansey
 Crump, Mr. John, Beverley

Dalby, Mr. Nathaniel, Beverley
 Dale, Mr. Richard, Dunnington
 Dales, Mr. Francis, Hull
 Dalton, Mr. Robert, Beverley
 Davies, Mr. Rees, Hull, 10 copies
 Davies, Mrs. Beverley
 Dawson, Mr. J. D. ditto
 Dean, Mr. John, Hull
 Dennis, Rev. Luke, Beverley
 Dennison, Robert, Esq. Kilnwick Percy
 Dent, Mr. William, Beverley
 Dewhurst, Rev. E. York
 Dickson, R. Esq. Stockton-upon-Tees
 Dikes, William Hey, Esq. F.G.S. Hull
 Dimpleby, Mr. William, Beverley
 Dixon, Rev. Jonathan, Hembleton
 Dixou, Rev. John, Hadon
 Dolben, Mr. Richard, Beverley
 Drake, Rev. Francis, D.D. Frodingham
 Duncum, Mr. Joseph, Beverley
 Duncan, Mr. David, Hull

Earle, Mr. John, sculptor, Hull
 Elgin, Joseph, Esq. Hull

Ellison, Henry, Esq. Beverley
 England, Mr. John, Hull
 Empson, Mr. Richard, Beverley
 Empson, Mr. Matthew, ditto
 Emsley, Mr. Major, Burnessall
 Everingham, Mr. W. W. North Cave
 Eyre, Rev. James Edward, L.L.B. Beverley
 Eyre, Rev. Daniel James
 Eyre, George Edward, Esq.

Faulding, Mr. William, Hull
 Featherston, John, Esq. ditto
 Fielding, George, Esq. ditto
 Fishwick, Mr. Robert, Beverley
 Forth, Mr. William, Bridlington
 Fowler, Mr. William, Winterton
 Frost, Charles, Esq. F.S.A. &c. Hull
 Fry, Joseph, Esq. London
 Furness, Mr. R. H. Bridlington
 Fussey, Mr. William, Beverley

Galland, Rev. Thomas, M.A. Leeds
 Gibson, Edward, Esq. Hull
 Gilby, Rev. John, L.L.B. Beverley
 Glover, Mr. James, Hull
 Goodrick, Mr. Thomas, York
 Goth, Mr. James, Beverley
 Greame, Yarbrough, Esq. Sewerhy
 Greenbury, Mr. John, Beverley
 Greenwood, Mr. Charles, ditto
 Greenwood, Mr. J. Hull
 Gregory, Mr. Thomas, York
 Grimston, Charles, Esq. Grimston Garth
 Grimston, Oswald, Esq. M.A. Lund
 Grimston, Henry E. Esq. ditto

Haigh, Mr. Francis, Scarbro'
 Hall, Rev. Charles, Terrington
 Hall, James, Esq. Scarbro'
 Hall, Mr. Daniel, Beverley
 Hallowell, Mr. Joseph, ditto
 Hampshire, Mr. William, Londesbro'
 Hardey, Mr. Robert, Hull
 Hardy, Mr. James, Bingley
 Hargrove, Mr. William, York, 5 copies
 Harling, Mr. John, Beverley

- Harling, Mr. G. Hull
 Harrison, Mr. Henry, Beverley
 Harrison, Mr. Thomas, ditto
 Harrison, John, Esq. Dobson House
 Harrison & Sons, Messrs. Driffeld
 Harrison, Bielby, Esq. Hull
 Harrison, Mr. John, Long Sutton
 Hart, Mr. Robert, Hull
 Hart, Mr. John, South Dalton
 Hebden, E. H. Esq. Scarbro'
 Healeden, Mr. W. S. Barton-upon-Humber
 Hewitt, Thomas, Esq. Hull
 Hewitt, Mr. Thomas, ditto
 Hildyard, Rev. W. Beverley
 Hildyard, Rev. W. Trin. Coll. Cambridge
 Hill, Mr. John, South Cave
 Hill, Richard, Esq. Thornton
 Hind, Mr. Michael, Beverley
 Hodgson, Mr. William, ditto
 Hodgson, Mr. William, Hull
 Hodgson, ———, Esq. Elswick
 Hopper, Mr. James, Beverley
 Hopper, Mr. Richard, Scarbro'
 Hotham, Captain William, R.N.
 Howard, J. B. Esq., Bridlington Quay
 Hudson, Conyers, Esq. York Terrace, Regent-street, London
 Hughes, Mrs. Isle of Man
 Hull, Thomas, Esq. M.D. Beverley
 Hummanby Book Society
 Hustwick, Robert, Esq. Hull
 Hutchcroft, Mr. W. B. ditto
 Hutton, Henry William, Esq. Beverley
 Hutton, Rev. Joseph, ditto
 Iveson, Francis, Esq. Beverley, 2 copies
 Jackson, Matthew, Esq. Seaton Grange
 Jackson, Mr. William, Etton
 Jackson, Peter, Esq. Riston Grange
 Jameson, Mr. Richard, Beverley
 Jameson, Mr. Richard, Jun. ditto
 Jarratt, William, Esq. Hull
 Jefferson, Mr. Robert, Beverley
 Jewitt, Mr. Orlando, Duffield
 Jocelyn, J. F. Esq. Whinham Grove, Norwich
 Johnson, Mr. John, Killingtraves
 Johnson, Miss, Hull
 Johnson, Mr. William, London
 Johnson, Mr. John, Bishop Barton
 Johnson, Mr. Robert, Walkington
 Keddey, Mr. Ralph, Hull
 Kempling, Mr. Henry, Beverley
 Kemp, Mr. John, York
 Kendall, Rev. Frederick, Ricnall
 Kier, Rev. A. Holme-upon-Spalding-Moor
 King, Mr. James, Leicester
 Labron, Mr. William, York
 Langdale, Mr. John, Leconfield
 Lawson, Mrs. Boroughbridge Hall
 Lawton, George, Esq. York
 Lawrence, John, Esq. Wellington
 Laybourn, Daniel, Esq. Beverley
 Lee, Mr. John Charles, ditto
 Lee, Mr. William, Leconfield Park
 Legard, George, Esq. Watton Abbey
 Legard, Mrs. Beverley
 Library of St. John's College, Cambridge
 Liddell, Mr. Henry, London
 Lockwood, John, Esq. Beverley
 Loft, Mr. B. Hull
 Lowther, Mr. William, Beverley
 Lutwidge, Charles, Esq. M.A. Hull
 Lyceum, the, Hull
 Lyon, Mr. Hull
 Machell, Robert, Esq. Beverley
 McDonald, Mr. D. Lincoln
 Maguire, C. E. Esq. London
 Marshall, Mr. William, Worcester
 Martin, Mr. Robert, London
 Martin, Samuel, Esq. Hull
 Maxwell, Miss Ann, Beverley
 Maxwell, Mr. John, Brandsburton
 Mitchell, Mr. W. Beverley
 Mitchell, Mr. Richard, ditto
 Montgomery, Mr. Joseph, ditto
 Moor, Mr. William, London
 Moor, Mr. William, Burnbutts
 Moor, Mr. Ralph, Brandsburton

Mosey, Mrs. Beverley
Mallins, Mr. Henry
Murgatroyd, Mr. W. Hull
Muschamp, Mr. John, Beverley

Nelson, Mr. William, Dunnington
Newham, Mr. Lyna Regis
Newmarch, Mr. Henry, Hull
Newton, Mr. Lawrence, Barton
Newton, Mr. Samuel, Scarbro'
Noble, Mr. Joseph, Hull
Noble, Mr. John, Boston
Norris, Richard, Esq. Stamford
Northend, Mr. Richard, Hull

O'Niell, Augustus, Esq. M.P. London
Oustoby, Mr. William E. Beverley
Oxtoby, Mr. Robert, ditto

Palmer, T. W. Esq. Hull
Parker, J. C. F. H. S. Esq. ditto
Parker, Mr. Thomas, Walkington
Pearson, Mr. John, Beverley
Pease, J. R. Esq. Hesselwood House
Peck, Robert, Esq. Hull
Pickering, Mr. E. Beverley
Piercy, Mr. William, Hull
Pinder, Mr. David, Beverley
Pipes, Mr. William, ditto
Platford, J. Esq. Hull
Prattman, Mr. Robert, Beverley
Prickett, Marm. Esq. M.A. Trin. Coll. Cam.
Procter, Mr. Thomas, Ripon
Protheroe, Edward, Esq. M.P. London
Pardon, Mr. D. W. Beverley
Purdon, Mr. John, Walkington

Rankin, Rev. Thomas, Huggate
Reynard, Horner, Esq. Sunderlandwick
Richards, Rev. G. P. Sandford Courtney, Devon
Richardson, Mr. R. Hull
Rickell, Mr. William, Beverley
Rickman, Mr. Thomas, Birmingham
Ridge, Mr. Charles
Riley, Mr. Isaiah, South Dalton
Robertson, Frederick, Esq. Beverley

Robertson, Rev. Ebenezer, Beverley
Robinson, John, Esq. South Cave
Robinson, Mrs. Tickton
Robinson, Miss
Robinson, Mr. Mark, Beverley
Robinson, Mr. William, ditto
Rodford and Stephenson, Messrs. Hull
Ross, Mr. William, ditto
Ross, Mr. Charles, Beverley
Routledge, Mr. Thomas, Pontefract
Routledge, Mr. Robert, Huddersfield

Saltmarshe, Philip, Esq. Saltmarshe
Sampson, Rev. George, Leven
Sandwith, Humphrey, Esq. Bridlington
Sandwith, Thomas, Esq. Beverley
Scaum, Mr. John, ditto
Scott, Mr. Nathaniel, ditto
Scotchburn, Thomas, Esq. Driffield
Shepherd, H. J. Esq. Beverley, 2 copies
Sherwood, Mr. Thomas W. ditto
Sigston, Mr. Benjamin, ditto
Sigston, Miss Caroline, ditto
Sigston, Mr. William, Hull
Simpson, Mr. C. H. ditto
Simpson, Mr. Green, York
Sisson, Rev. J. Lawson, D.D. Wakefield
Sissons, Mr. William, Beverley
Skelton, Mr. James, ditto
Smith, Mr. George, ditto
Smith, Mr. John, Quebec, N. A.
Smith, Mr. Joseph, Driffield
Smith, Mr. Henry, Hull
Smith, Mr. John Lee, ditto
Smith, James, Esq. ditto
Smithson, Joshua, Esq. Wakefield
Soame, John F. Esq. Beverley
Somerscales, Charles, Esq. Hull
Sotheran, Mr. Thomas, Beverley
Spence, Mr. Thomas, Lund
Squire, Matthew, Esq. Norwich
Stamford, Mr. William, Beverley
Stather, Mr. W. George, ditto
Stephenson, Mr. Robert, ditto
Stephenson, Mr. Thomas, ditto
Stephenson, Mr. John, ditto, 2 copies

- Stephenson, Mr. William, Beverley
 Stephenson, Rev. Lawrence, St. John's Coll.
 Cam.
- Stewart, John, Esq. M.P. London, 5 copies
 Stickney, Mr. William, Ridgemont
 Stillingfleet, Rev. E. W. Hotham
 Stockdale, Mr. John, Beverley
 Stokoe, Rev. Thomas, ditto
 Strangways, Mr. E. Alne
 Sumner, Gillyatt, Esq. Woodmansey
 Sumner, Mr. Oliver, York
 Swaby, Mr. James, Beverley
 Sykes, Daniel, Esq. M.P. F.R.S. Raywell
 Sykes, Richard, Esq. West Ella
- Taylor, George, Esq. Hull
 Taylor, Mr. Francis, Beverley
 Terry, Capt. John, ditto
 Terry, Avison, Esq. Hull
 Thompson, J. V. Esq. M.A. F.S.A. Recorder
 of Beverley
 Thompson, P. B. Esq. M.P. Eacrick
 Thompson, Mr.
 Thompson, Mr. James, Beverley
 Thompson, Mr. John, ditto
 Thompson, Mr. Henry, Nafferton
 Thompson, Mr. John, Bridlington
 Thorp, Mr. William, Hull
 Tigar, Mr. Pennock, Grovehill
 Tigar, Mr. William, Beverley
 Tindall, Messrs. G. and W. ditto, 2 copies
 Tindall, John, Esq. Scarbro'
 Todd, John, Esq. Hull
 Todd, Messrs. J. and G. York
 Topping, Mr. Thomas, Hull
 Treffry, Rev. Richard, York
 Truslove, Mr. John, Sledmere
 Tuke, Mr. J. Batty, Hammeramith
 Turley, Mr. Joseph, Beverley
 Tuting, Mr. Jeremiah, ditto
 Tweedy, John, Esq. York
- Vickerman, Mr. Thomas, Hull
- Villiers, T. Hyde, Esq. M.P. London
 Villiers, Chas. Pelham, Esq. ditto
- Waite, Mr. John, Hammanby
 Wainman, Mr. John, Beverley
 Walker, Mr. Robert, ditto
 Walker, Mr. George, ditto
 Walton, Capt. S. S. Hull
 Wardell, Mr. Francis, Beverley
 Wardell, Mr. James, ditto
 Warren, Rev. Z. S. ditto
 Watson, James Kiero, Esq. F.H.S. Hull
 Watson, Mr. William, Beverley
 Watson, Mr. James, ditto
 Watson, Mr. John, ditto
 West, William, Esq. ditto
 Westerby, Mr. T. M. ditto
 Westoby, Mr. ———, Humbleton
 Wetherill, Mr. R. Drewton
 Wharton, John, Esq. Skelton Castle
 Whitaker, Charles, Esq. Hull
 Whitlock, Mr. A. Pepper Hall, Durham
 Wilkinson, Mr. George, Hull
 Wilkinson, Mr. Francis, Beverley
 Wilkinson, Mr. Isaac, ditto
 Williams, John, Esq. ditto
 Willcox, Mr. John S. M. B. W. I. Beverley
 Wimble, Mr. W. W. Beverley
 Wimble, Mr. James, ditto
 Wilson, Mr. John, ditto
 Wilson, Mr. Edward, ditto
 Wilson, Mr. Isaac, Hull, 2 copies
 Wilson, J. Esq. M.P. Sneaton Castle
 Wilson, Mr. Richard, Lund
 Woodell, Taylor and Co. Beverley
 Woodhall, John, Esq. Scarbro'
 Woolley, Mr. John, Hull
 Worsop, R. A. Esq. Howden
 Wrangham, the Ven. & Rev. F. Hunmanby,
 Archdeacon of the East Riding
 Wride, William, Esq. London
 Wride, Mr. Shadrach, Hull
 Wright, Mr. R. Hull

Embellishments.

View of the Minster, to face the Title Page	PAGE
Arms of the Borough of Beverley	XX.
Fac Simile of the Rolls of Accounts.....	112
View of North Bar.....	191
Arms of the Hotham Family.....	351
Arms of the Gee Family	398
Old Seal of the Town.....	409
Present Seal of the Town	410
Seal of the East Riding.....	425
View of the old Grammar School	452
An Urn.....	475
Arms of the Warton Family	499
Arms of Beverley Monastery	513
Basso Relievo in the Minster.....	656
The Morris Dancers (<i>a Basso Relievo</i>).....	659
Percy's Shrine and restored Altar Screen.....	682
Boundary Stone and Leaden Seal.....	687
Percy's Tomb.....	698
View of St. Mary's Church.....	723
North Roof of the Chancel.....	737
The Font.....	741
House of the Black Friars	764
Monastic Seals, &c.	771
Church Methodist Chapel.....	794
Coin.....	807
Beverley Foundry.....	816

Pedigrees, &c.

Pedigree of the Hotham Family .	351
Pedigree of the Thorpe Family.....	393
Pedigree of the Anlaby Family.....	393
Pedigree of the Gee Family.....	398
Pedigree of the Legard Family.....	424
Pedigree of the Grimston Family .	432
Pedigree of the Warton Family.....	499

Contents.

PART I.

	PAGE
British and Roman Period	1
Saxon Period.....	20
Norman Period.....	43
Civil and Political History of the Borough.....	49
Incorporation of the Borough.....	320
Representative History	387
Chronological Table	500

PART II.

History of the Church in its Collegiate Form	511
Provosts, &c.....	646
Old Conventual Church.....	661
Description of the Minster.....	669
Description of St. Nicholas's Church.....	720
Description of St. Mary's Church	723
The Friars of Beverley, &c.....	764
Miscellanea	805

PART III.

Appendix.



ARMS OF THE BOROUGH OF BEVERLEY.

HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES

OF

Beverley.

BRITISH AND ROMAN PERIOD.

CHAP. I.

AN elegant writer has well observed, that the art of transmitting and perpetuating ideas may be justly esteemed one of the most important efforts of human genius, and that in nothing is it more conspicuous than in the labours of the historian. Were it not for the information derived from history, mankind would have remained in almost entire ignorance of the past; and even as it is many difficulties occur, arising from the obscurity which envelopes its earliest periods, as well as from the discussions of those who have fondly endeavoured to trace it into the shades of ignorance and fable.

It would be altogether inconsistent with the object, and exceeding the limits of a topographical work like the present, to enter into an investigation of the origin of those tribes by which the British isles were first inhabited. It is the more immediate duty of the local historian, to notice such leading facts and events only as bear some relation to the district, or town, that forms the subject of his researches, and from which any information can be derived respecting its state and condition in those periods which come within the reach of authentic history.

From the concurrent testimony of ancient writers it is certain, that the country on the eastern side of the island, extending from the Humber to the Tyne, was inhabited at the period of the Roman invasion by the powerful nation of the Brigantes, whose principal city was Isurium, now Aldborough. Ptolemy, indeed, is express in asserting that they reached from sea to sea, the Mersey being their southern, and the frith of Solway their northern boundary on the western coast. Under this general term, however, appear to have been included the Voluntii, to whom belonged the west of Lancashire, and the Sistuntii, who possessed Westmoreland and Cumberland; as well as the Parisi, who occupied the southern district of Yorkshire, and who are supposed by Horsley to have been separated from the proper Brigantes by a line drawn from the Ouse or Humber to one of the bays on the sea coast north of that river. According to Richard of Cirencester, the Parisi lived at the eastern point of Brigantia, where the promontories of Ocellum (Spurn-head), and of the Brigantes (Flamborough-head) stretch into the sea, and their cities were Petuaria and Portus Felix. Probably, as the capital of the proper Brigantes was on the banks of the Ure, the river Derwent formed the boundary between the two kindred tribes, and the present East Riding may safely be assumed to include somewhat more than the extent of territory occupied by the Parisi.¹ Although it appears that the inhabitants of these districts were so far brought under subjection during the reign of the emperor Claudius as to be compelled to accept some conditions from his

¹ The Parisi, or Parisii, as they are called by Richard, are supposed by Baxter to have derived their name from their occupation as shepherds. As, however, there was a tribe of the same name in Gaul, and the names of several other British and Gallic tribes and towns are found to correspond, it is much more probable that the former were derived from the latter. The reader who wishes to examine the proofs of the Celtic origin of the Gauls and the Britons will find a mass

of well condensed information in Ritson's posthumous *History of the Celts*, and much interesting matter in Grant's *Thoughts on the Descent of the Gael*, in addition to the numerous dissertations of former authors on the subject. The Brigantes appear to have been descended from the Helvetii, whose emigration is mentioned by Caesar. *De Bell. Gall. lib. 1.* Brigantia is derived by some writers from *brī* a hill, *gan* a lake, and *tia* country.

general, Aulus Plautius, yet the Romans cannot be deemed to have achieved any permanent conquests north of the Humber and the Don until about the year A.D. 50, when having made an effort to shake off this partial yoke the Brigantes were subdued with great slaughter by Ostorius Scapula, who had succeeded Plantius in the proprætorship of Britain.¹ Nevertheless the regal authority was not wholly abolished among the native tribes, for soon after this the brave Caractacus, who had fled for refuge to Cartismandua their queen, was basely delivered up by her to the Roman power. But the Britons continuing to assert their liberty Ostorius sank under the difficulties of his station, and the infamous conduct of Cartismandua toward her husband Venusius aroused such a spirit of indignation among them, as led to the overthrow of herself and of the Roman forces that were sent to her support. Upon the whole, therefore, the Roman dominion at the accession of Nero, A.D. 54, could not have extended much, if at all, beyond the Humber; and no more is heard of its progress until the reign of Vespasian, whose first legate, Petilius Cerialis, about the year 70, attacked the Brigantes, marched upon Isurium, their capital, and reduced a great part of their country to subjection.² The remainder finally submitted to Agricola, in the reign of Titus, about the year 79 or 80, and under his government the Britons first acquired a relish for the comforts of civilized life, were instructed to erect baths and temples, and became as it were Romanized. After his recall by Domitian, and under the reigns of Nerva and Trajan, Britain was wholly neglected—lost, says Tacitus, as soon as subdued—and for above thirty years, until the arrival of Hadrian, which took place in 120 or 124, a total silence occurs as to its affairs. Amidst the various transactions of that emperor in the north, and until the time of Severus, who died at York in the year 211, nothing is recorded that has any particular relation to the Brigantes or the Parisi, whose very names possibly fell into disuse after their country was formed into the fourth Roman province, under the

¹ Tac. Ann. lib. 12.

² Tac. Vit. Agric. c. 17.

title of *Maxima Cæsariensis*. At this period there can be no doubt that the fertile district inhabited by the latter tribe had become thoroughly known to their conquerors, who must have been continually passing and repassing from the imperial seat at York to the sea coast. Not to dwell upon the important events which occurred in that city, such as the death of Constantius, A.D. 306, and the elevation to the purple of his son Constantine the great, who was most probably also born there, it is certain that the profession of Christianity, which had been introduced into Britain at an early period, became general under that prince. The cultivated state of the island at this time, together with the luxuries of civilization enjoyed by the Romanized Britons, soon began to hold out an alluring temptation to their predatory and warlike neighbours in the north. Constantine, who had kept them in check in the beginning of his reign, died in 337, having previously withdrawn from this country most of his choicest troops; and as shortly afterwards as the year 343, the Picts and Scots made an irruption into South Britain, but were repulsed by the emperor Constans; and again, in 360, in the reign of Constantius the second, when Lupicinus was sent over by Julian from Gaul for its defence. Doubtless Yorkshire suffered greatly, not only from the Picts, but also from the Saxons, who commenced their piratical descents upon the coast even before the end of the third century, when they were defeated by Carausius; and under Constantine, it was found necessary to appoint an officer who was designated *Comes littoris Saxonici*, count of the Saxon shore, especially to guard against their attacks. As these events however, and those which fill up the time until the year 446, when, if not before, the Romans finally quitted Britain, relate rather to general than to local history, it will be proper to proceed to a brief survey of those remains of antiquity in this district that belong to the period of which a rapid sketch has been submitted.

But few antiquities or remains, which can with certainty be referred to the British period, have been discovered in the East Riding

of Yorkshire. The tumuli on the wolds between Bishop Burton and Weighton, and those which lie still nearer to Beverley, may be assumed with probability to owe their origin to the conflicts between the Romanized Britons and their Saxon or Danish invaders.¹ The remarkable stone at Rudston, near Bridlington, does not come within the limits prescribed to this work; but in the more immediate neighbourhood of Beverley, on the downs west of Kirkella, are several circular pits, or holes, and other strong indications of the site of a British village, adjacent to an ancient trackway that points to the passage of the Humber at Ferriby. In 1719, a bushel of celts, each enclosed in a mould or case of metal, was found at Brough on the Humber, and in a bank, forming part of some extensive earth works at Skirlaugh, a large quantity of celts, spear-heads, sword-blades, &c. of a mixed metal like brass, was discovered in the year 1809. Along with them there were also several cubes of the same metal, and some masses evidently fitting into the neck of the moulds in which the celts were cast: the whole was wrapped in coarse strong linen cloth, portions whereof were very perfect, and enclosed in a case of wood, which was broken into pieces by the plough.² Stone hatchets, or battle-axes, have also been occasionally discovered in various places.

¹ The contents of the tumuli lately opened in a field near Bishop Burton, about two miles from Beverley, will be particularly described in a subsequent part of the work.

² The whole of these were exhibited to the Society of Antiquaries in May 1811, by John Crose, esq. F.S.A. *Archæol.* xvii. 329. It still remains a question to what people these curious instruments are to be attributed, and what was their precise use, nothing having ever been found affixed to the loop which is peculiar to them all, except in one instance a ring of the same metal, with a bead of jet attached to it. *Archæol.* xvi. 362.—Leland, *Itin.* iii. 5, mentions celts having been found in Cornwall, wrapped up in linen, on which Dr. Lort observes, *Archæol.* v. 108, that among the great variety and number found

since his time, it does not appear that any were wrapped in linen. The discovery at Skirlaugh is therefore the more remarkable. Pliny expressly mentions the manufacture of sail cloth by the maritime tribes of Gaul. Dr. Stukeley exhibited one of the celts from Brough to the Society of Antiquaries, with a dissertation on the moulds and the linen. By analysis the metal has been found to be copper, with a small mixture of iron.

One which was taken out of the morass at Owthorne is now in Mr. Wallis's museum at Hull. Engravings of another, and of a celt found near Swine, are given in the history of that place, by T. Thompson, esq. F.S.A. in which work there is also a plan of the camp or earth works near Skirlaugh.

The Roman antiquities in this district are likewise comparatively unimportant; and perhaps there is no portion of Britain with regard to which greater uncertainty prevails as to the stations of the roads of that wonderful people. This is the more remarkable, when its neighbourhood to the seat of government under Severus, Constantine, and the later emperors, is considered; but whilst roads still exist, and camps, foundations, and pavements, have been frequently discovered on the southern side of the Humber, and especially near the confluence of the Ouse and the Trent, where the Ermyn-street crossed that estuary, the indications of Roman occupation on the northern bank, though somewhat greater than was supposed by Camden, Gale, and Horsley, are only few and faint.¹ Previously, however, to the Roman conquest, the Britons were undoubtedly possessed of roads for their various civil and warlike purposes. Vestiges of these, according to sir Richard C. Hoare, and the able commentator on the itinerary of Richard of Cirencester, may even now be traced by a careful observer, and distinguished from those of the Romans by unequivocal marks, such as not being raised or paved, or always straight, but winding along the tops or sides of hills; not leading to Roman towns, or noticing them, except when placed on the sites of British fortresses; being attended by tumuli like those of the Romans, and usually throwing out branches, which, after running parallel for some miles are re-united to the original stem. One of these, the Ermyn-street, leading from the eastern side of Scotland to the coast of Sussex, divided at Catterick into two branches, the easternmost of which ran by North Allerton, Thirsk, Easingwold, Stamford-bridge, Weighton, and South Cave; and crossing the Humber at Brough, continued by Wintringham and Lincoln, until it joined the western branch again near Witham. Great part of this road was, as usual, adopted by the

¹ It is observable, that the *terras caeter*, or *caeter*, the certain evidences of a Roman station, do not enter into the composition of the name of any place in the East Riding. *Burgh*, or *brough*, an indication of antiquity, though not perhaps invariably Roman, occurs

in several instances, as Brough, Aldbrough, Flambrough, Hemingbrough, Londesbrough, Ravensburgh, and Scorbrough; and *street* thrice, as at Garraby-street, Thorp-in-the-street, and Wharrah-le-street.

Romans. There is reason also to imagine, that a general road ran round the whole island. In Lincolnshire are two branches, one running clearly from Tattershall by Horncastle and Caistor, and a second nearer the coast from Louth towards Brocklesby, and both tending to the passage of the Humber, not far from Barton; also along the principal part of the coast through Yorkshire, Durham, and Northumberland.¹ The names of South and North Ferriby seem to point out the spot where the Humber was probably crossed, whence a northward course along the edge of the wolds would carry the road close by the supposed site of a British village, and not far from the tumuli near Beverley, already noticed. The directness of the line of communication from Ravenspurn, by the coast towards Flamborough, appears also to indicate a high antiquity.

In treating on the Roman roads, and adverting to the claim which has been advanced by some for a Roman origin to Beverley, it will be necessary to subjoin those parts of the itineraries of Antoninus and Richard of Cirencester, and of the geography of Ptolemy, which relate to this district. The first iter of Antoninus and the fifth of Richard correspond, and extend from the wall to Prætorium, 156 miles, concluding with the following stations:

	M.P.
EBORACUM	—
DERVENTIONEM.....	vii.
DELGOVITIAM.....	xiii.
PRÆTORIUM.....	xxv.

The latter part of the seventeenth iter in Richard, which has no counterpart in Antoninus, is as follows:

	M.P.
LINDUM	—
IN MEDIO.....	xv.
AD ABUM.....	xv.
<i>Unde Transis Maximam</i>	
AD PETUARIAM	vi.
<i>Deinde EBORACO ut supra</i>	xlvi.

¹ Commentary on the Itinerary, in the *Description of Britain*, edition 1809, by the rev. Thomas Leman, F.S.A. pp. 101, 114, 117.

Ptolemy, after enumerating the towns of the Brigantes, among which are Isurium, Eboracum, and Camulodunum, adds, "besides these, about the *Sinus Portuosus*, or the well-havened bay, are the Parisi, and the town Petuaria."

The itinerary of Antoninus is generally supposed to have been composed 'by some officer in the suite of the emperor Hadrian, probably soon after the year 124; and when it is recollected that the Romans did not obtain possession of the present East Riding until after the year 54, a period of 70 years, during 30 of which they lost great part of their northern conquests, is all that can be allowed for the formation of roads and other works of military occupation in that district, described therein. It ought not therefore to appear so surprising as it has hitherto been deemed, that the course of the Ermyn-street, and the site of the stations thereon, from the Humber to York, should be so uncertain as they still are, whilst every portion of it to the *trajectus* at Wintringham is clearly to be traced. The earliest antiquaries, Talbot and Lhuyd, had utterly failed in giving even a probable guess at the situation of Derventio, when Camden, directed by a friend, and confirmed by the name and the vestiges of a castle, placed it at Aldby, on the Derwent, in which he is followed by Gale. Horsley, thinking the distances thereby disordered, preferred the high ground at Kexby-bridge, and says, it is evident and universally agreed, that the military way must have gone out from York towards the east or south east, though it is strange that neither tradition or remains, nor other evidences have hitherto been sufficient to ascertain its particular track: wherever it crossed the Derwent, the station where large remains might be expected must have been, and the discovery of its course would be decisive. Drake thinks Horsley was misled to seek it at Kexby, and says, that it is visible near Street Helmsley, pointing directly for Stamford-burgh or bridge, where alone, below Malton, the river is fordable; although he allows, that no Roman coins, altars, &c. have been found there, any more than at Kexby or Aldby; and it is certain from the Notitia, that a detachment of soldiers was kept at Derventio, the

residence of the *Praefectus numeri Derventionensis*, as an outpost to Eboracum. Stukeley and others agree in this opinion, which is supported also by the strong authority of the rev. Thos. Leman, who in his valuable commentary, before quoted, observes, that although we have not yet discovered the remains of any post on the Derwent, or the station of Delgovitia between it and Prætorium, yet so many Roman roads from different quarters point towards Stamford bridge, that there is no doubt the station of Derventio was near it. Though Mr. Leman thus appears not to admit the claims of Millington, hereafter mentioned, to be Delgovitia, yet his opinion gives no countenance to the conjecture of Mr. Young, the last which remains to be noticed, who would place Derventio at Malton, altering the distance, by supposing an X to have been dropped in the MS., from VII. to XVII.¹

Delgovitia, the same no doubt as is called in the chorography of the Ravensas, Devoviccia, is placed by Camden, Gale, Stukeley and Horsley, at Market Weighton, where, confessedly, no Roman remains whatever have been discovered, and there are not any marks of antiquity, but a tumulus and some earth works in the hall close,

¹ As Mr. Young's conjectures with regard to the whole line of road take it altogether out of the East Riding, contrary to the opinion of preceding writers, it may be as well to give a brief outline of them. Allowing Whitby or Dunsley to be Dunus Sinus, and Malton possibly to be Camolodunum, (although more probably that is the same as Cambedunum, Slack, near Huddersfield) and taking advantage of the difficulties of the subject, on which scarcely any two antiquaries are agreed, Mr. Young hazards the supposition, that the iter in question runs from York to Dunsley, where, of course, Prætorium must also be situated. By the addition of an X, as above stated, Malton becomes Derventio, to which the many remains there found, including coins of Trajan and Hadrian, certainly lend some weight. Millington, which he does not seem to be aware had Drake's final opinion in its favour,

not quite agreeing in point of distance, Delgovitia is placed at Cawthorn, and Dunsley becomes Prætorium. On the whole Mr. Young says, "he cannot help congratulating himself and the lovers of antiquity in this district, at the thoughts of having assigned to Malton the long lost honours of Derventio, of having discovered in our neighbourhood the important stations of Delgovitia and Prætorium, and of having restored our Roman road to the rank of which it has long been deprived." Notwithstanding the ingenious arguments of the learned author, the distances on his scheme require too much adjustment. It is supported chiefly by the remains at Malton, which is thereby rendered more likely to have been Camolodunum, and the angle formed by the whole iter, by the bend from York to Whitby, appears to be fatal to the conclusions he has drawn.—See *Hist. Whitby*, ii. p. 717.

looking towards Godmundham, apparently the site of an ancient residence. Salmon and Burton at first fixed on the neighbouring village of Godmundham, where also nothing Roman was brought to light, although excavations were made for the purpose by Mr. Knowlton and Mr. Drake. This latter antiquary, in his *Eboracum*, gives several reasons for then fixing on Londesbrough as the site of this disputed station, the road from which to Brough, he says is in a continued straight line, and was even then still called *Humber-street*. Its stratum was traced under hedges across one of the canals in the park, the making of which occasioned it to be discovered, pointing from the Humber-street along the edge of the wolds. It was composed of scarce materials, covered by about fifteen inches of soil, and was exceedingly difficult to be broken through. Several Roman coins had also been found at Londesbrough, together with a great many repositories for the dead in the chalk, about the town and gardens, and under the hall itself, but no foundations. The name he ingeniously enough supposes to designate the fortress on the land, as distinct from its neighbouring station, Brough on the water. That Londesbrough was well known to the Romans is clear, and it is highly probable that as the road to Spurn branched off there, it was the site of an outpost; but after the extensive researches made by Dr. Burton and himself in 1745, and described at length, accompanied with plates, in the *Philosophical Transactions*, Mr. Drake became convinced that *Delgovitia* was at length discovered at Millington, four miles further north. Numerous stone foundations, four to five feet deep, were there laid open, including a circular edifice forty-five feet in diameter within, the walls of which were five feet thick, supposed to have been a temple, with burnt bones and ashes near it; and pavements, tiles, and flues, with two silver coins of Gratian and Vespasian, were turned up. The situation was admirably adapted for the purpose, abundantly supplied with springs, and exceedingly strong by nature, the vallies being from sixty to ninety yards in depth. The fortifications are on a scale of great magnitude, and inclose an area of 4185 acres. Towards the sea, whence the chief danger arose, they are particularly strong,

having from four to six ditches in breadth, each of which is ten or twelve yards broad. The station commanded a most extensive view of the vale of York, and effectually protected that city from any attack on the eastern side. It was near the point of intersection of two or more roads, that from the Humber to Camulodunam (Malton), and Dunus Sinus (Dunsley bay), and those from Derventio to Flamborough-head and Spurn-head, at whichever of these points Prætorium may have been; and it may likewise be observed, that it agrees precisely with the description given by Cæsar and others, of the sites chosen for their fortresses by the Britons.¹

With the next station, Prætorium, the difficulties of the subject become greatly multiplied. Horsley, strangely enough, places it near Hibberstow, or at Broughton in Lincolnshire, there being no mention of any station between Lindum (Lincoln)² and the

¹ There is yet one more guess upon this subject, which, as it affords an amusing specimen of the absurdities of conjectural etymology, it may not be amiss to record. Mr. Dyer, who in his *Vulgar Errors* (Exeter, 1816) has laboured to deduce every ancient name in topography, history, &c. from the Gaelic, adverts several times to the meaning of Delgovitia: viz. *del*, inundation; *go*, the sea; and *vic*, borderland. This he also more than once insists, was wrong translated by the Saxons, who finding *delg* to imply a thorn, and supposing *vic* to be a street, rendered it *Thorn-in-the-street*! He then gratefully adds, "We are infinitely obliged to our blundering ancestors for their interpretation. This single instance shews the necessity of attending more immediately to the import of old names, and to their translations. In this part of Yorkshire was an immense morass, on the border of which this station lay. *Street*, therefore, in old names does not always mean a road."—p. 83. Whatever may be deduced from *street*, as indicative of a Roman road, which will presently be adverted to, the whole of this goodly fabric is built on the foundation of an

error in Jeffery's map of Yorkshire, where *Thorn* is misprinted for *Thorp*, a small hamlet on the road from Market Weighton to York! Such towns indeed as have the word *thorn* in their names, it is observed by Gale, though generally seated near some Roman station, are not so called from *thorn*, *spina*, but from the Saxon *Þorn*, *turris*, *castellum*.—*Reliq. Gal.* quoted in *Young's Whitby*. ii. 722.

² The Romans seem to have been at first under a misconception as to the real form of Britain, and finding that the British Ermyne-street carried them too far to the east, they turned off about five miles from Lincoln, at the present Tilbridge-lane (near which the Roman remains described in Dr. Illingworth's account of Scampton were found) and passing the Trent at Littleborough, arrived at York by a shorter and safer route than that across the Humber. The preference given to this road, laid down in Antoninus's fifth and Richard's fourth iter, sufficiently accounts for the deficiency of information respecting the Ermyne-street, erroneously supposed by Gale to be the fossway, north of Lincoln.

Humber. But though neither the second nor the ninth iters of Antoninus pursue this road to York beyond Lincoln, the seventeenth iter of Richard has supplied the deficiency since Horsley's time, by the station *In Medio*, probably Hibberstow, and *Ad Abum*, Winttingham. This opinion may therefore be safely dismissed at once, for the Roman roads invariably ending at a principal station or sea port, *Prætorium* must be sought for on the coast at least, if not in the East Riding, of Yorkshire. By Camden, from the similarity of sound and the agreement, as he calls it, of the distance, it is fixed at Patrington, the inhabitants of which boast of their antiquity. In this he has been generally followed by antiquaries : Gale says it can be placed no where better, and Stukeley agrees with him, but Horsley dissents from this opinion, saying that he never heard of any remains, or of a proper situation at Patrington, or of any appearance of a military way leading to it ; besides that the distance is much too great. On this point, however, some uncertainty prevails, for though Richard and Antoninus agree, except in two copies of the latter, reading 22 M.P. for 25, Mr. Drake, as will be shortly seen, corrects it conjecturally to 35. The name of Patrington also, called in Domesday-book, *Patricitone*, signifies the town of Patrick, to which saint the church is dedicated, and not *Prætorium*. On the other hand, the situation of Patrington, which Horsley evidently had not seen, is very suitable for a military post, and the rising ground on which it stands is surrounded by a land drain, apparently of great antiquity. Roman remains, according to local tradition, have formerly been found there, and Roman and Saxon coins are still met with in the neighbourhood. In the present summer (1828) a gold coin of the emperor Gratianus, in fine preservation, was turned up in a field about a mile from the town ; and on the whole, if not a station, there are strong grounds for supposing that the road to the Spurn passed near its site. According to Drake, *Prætorium* might have been a moveable encampment, possibly now washed away by the sea, somewhere on the eastern coast, or at Spurn-head ; and he looks upon the whole route to have been put down as a convenient passage for the Roman auxiliary troops, which in landing or departing would have

to take orders at York, where the *Legio sexta victrix* was placed, from the emperor or proprætor. He also further conjectures, that by an error of the transcribers, it may be no other than the Promontorium Ocellum of Ptolemy; and if an X be allowed to have been lost in the Roman numerals, this disputed station will drop at Ravensburgh, the name of which place carries an indelible mark of antiquity along with it. That the Romans had a post or station near the Spurn is confirmed by the frequent finding of coins and other remains on the sea shore, which have fallen down along with the cliffs; but that the exact site of it should be now visible is not to be expected, for on the side of the Humber, Ravensburgh nearly disappeared in the fifteenth century, and at least one mile in breadth has been washed away by the sea from the whole coast of Holderness in the course of above thirteen centuries. The Spurn point, or nose, from which Chilnesse, now Kilnsea, takes its name, was therefore formerly much larger than at present; and it is on record that the lost land rose with a considerable elevation to the eastward, which greatly increases the probability that the Ocellum of Ptolemy, who only mentions one promontory on this coast, was the Spurn, and not Flamborough-head. That there were roads connecting the various maritime stations there can be no doubt; Mr. Gough, assuming Prætorium to have been hereabout, says that the Roman road from it to Gabrantuicorum Sinus runs through Aldbrough, whose name proves its high antiquity; and it is certainly very probable, that the Saxon and Norman castle there was founded on the remains of a Roman fort. Mr. Thompson also, the latest writer on the subject, concurs in fixing on Ravenspurn as the site of the station in question.

¹ Among numerous objects of antiquity, collected and preserved by Mr. W. Little, of Patrington, are many coins, both Roman and Saxon, which have been found on the sea shore, near Kilnsea. The former are both of silver and copper, and of the emperors Antoninus, Severus, &c. But the most important relic

is a bronze statue of Mercury, 4½ inches high, which was discovered in the same manner. The gold coin of Gratianus, and a squared stone of grit, covered with figures, much defaced, found near Patrington, are also in his possession.

Against these authorities, it must be confessed, stands opposed, though not very strongly, that of Mr. Lenan, who, as a Roman road from York to Flamborough-head may still be traced, and as the distance agrees with the itinerary, and there must have been a Roman post on or near that headland, thinks it more probable it was the site of Prætorium, although the intermediate stations are, as he says, not ascertained. The great objection to this opinion is the situation of the town of Portus Felix, which is placed in Richard's map of Britain on Burlington bay, and the consequent necessity of identifying it with the Prætorium of the itinerary. Mr. Dyer indeed treats the matter with little ceremony, and pronounces that this station will scarcely be a bone for future contention. At this conclusion he arrives by quitting the straight line of the Ermyn-street to Winttingham, and imagining Richard's seventeenth iter to run from Lincoln by one unknown station to another at the mouth of the Humber, which it crossed to Ravensburgh. On the whole, without adopting this new method of solving the difficulties of the subject, the evidence seems to be in favour of placing Prætorium at a point near the Spurn, distinct both from Petuaria and Portus Felix, thus obtaining a separate locality for each of the three towns on a site which bears acknowledged traces of Roman occupation.

Amidst the intricacies of this inquiry, Petuaria, in the last place, claims attention. Not being mentioned by Antoninus, the notice of this town of the Parisi in the passage of Ptolemy, before quoted, had led many antiquaries to suppose it to be the same place as the Prætorium of the itinerary, and even as the Præsidium also of the Notitia and the Ravennas. It occurs, however, in the 17th iter of Richard in such a connexion, as not only strongly indicates its distinctness, but tends also, it is conceived, to confirm the authority of that controverted work.¹

¹ In quoting Richard of Cirencester, it is not intended to pronounce a positive opinion as to the authenticity of the work which bears his name. The evidence presented by this

district appears to be favourable. Mr. Hunter thinks differently with regard to South Yorkshire, and states that the late rev. J. J. Conybeare believed it to be a forgery. Whitaker of

Beverley, says Camden, from its name and situation may be imagined to be the *Petuaria Parisiorum*; yet he elsewhere inconsistently conjectures, that Patrington may be the *Petuaria*, which goes corruptly in copies of Ptolemy for *Prætorium*. Gale would have united with him in placing *Petuaria* at either of those towns, did not the mention of it occur in the *Ravennas*, under the name of *Decuaria*, between *Eboracum* and *Delgovitia*; but as Ptolemy and that anonymous author agree in noticing it, and not *Derwentio*, he supposes both those names to refer to the same station on the *Derwent*. This opinion he supports by the epithet *Peturiensis*, applied to *Derwentio*, in the edition of the *Notitia*, by *Pancirollus*, and by the termination *varia*, which signifies a *trajectus* or ferry.¹ Horsley, forgetting that both places are mentioned in the *Ravennas*, hazards a random guess at its identity with *Delgovitia*; but immediately adds, that if great stress be laid on the termination *varia*, he should be much inclined to pitch on *Brough* on the *Humber*, where was the ancient passage over the river, and where a plate of lead with part of an inscription on it, and several foundations, had been discovered.² Assuming *Pecuararia* to be the true spelling, *Baxter* fixes on *Pocklington*, merely from its name, which, consistently with his explanation of *Parisi* to mean shepherds, (in which *Whitaker* in his *History of Manchester* agrees with him) he derives from the Greek *πρόας*, a fleece. *Brough*, says *Drake*, in his *Eboracum*, has had the honour to be put down for Ptolemy's *Petuaria*, but with little reason, although

Manchester, Archdeacon Coxe, sir R. C. Hoare, Dr. Bennet, bishop of Cloyne, and the rev. Thomas Leman, are however arranged on the other side. Whatever may be hereafter decided on this point, the admirable elucidation by the latter gentleman in Mr. Hatchard's edition, 1809, will always command the gratitude of British antiquaries.

¹ *Varia*, says Mr. Dyer, is from *var* or *bar*, a hill or head, and elsewhere a border. In *Isaumas Varia*, Burnt Walls, near *Darenty*, it must be confessed that it is more likely to bear

this derivation than the above given and generally received.—See *Baker's Northamp.* p. 2.

² Many Roman coins have been even of late years found at *Brough*; and in the *Humber*, opposite to its harbour, lie some very large stones, perhaps the remains of foundations. The traces of a vallum were faint in the time of Horsley, who not finding the present road to point straight northward, supposed the Roman way to have run a little more to the east, along the side of the hills.

it bids fair for being a Roman fortress. Pocklington, Driffield, or Beverley, he then thought more likely; near the latter of which, a few years before, was discovered in a field, a curious Roman tessellated pavement;¹ but after the investigations at Millington, he became altogether decided in favour of Beverley. In Richard's map, Peturia is placed at the crossing of the Humber, and by his commentator, who says that it is often confounded with Prætorium, fixed accordingly at Brough. This Prætorium and the Prætorium of Antoninus, says Mr. Lemon in another place, must be carefully distinguished from the Petuaria of the 17th iter, which was certainly at Brough on the Humber. His antagonist, Mr. Dyer, however, is positive that Prætorium, *the same as Prætuarium*,² was not Brugh, but near the Spurn. He observes that the distance from Petuaria to Eboracum, 46 miles, is the same, allowing for odd measures, as from Eboracum to Prætorium, which is 45 miles; hence Prætorium and Petuaria, notwithstanding the opinion of antiquaries, are the same station, and from these names, some point at Spurn-head must be this place. As, however, to reconcile the itineraries with this conjecture, recourse is had to an imaginary road from Lincoln to the Humber mouth,

¹ The pavement here referred to must have been the one described by Gent in his history of Ripon, &c. who says, that "about twelve years ago, as a countryman was plowing in Bishop-Burton field, two miles distant from Beverley, his plow happening to go deeper than usual, grated upon some harder matter than he thought was common. Surpriz'd at this he immediately uncovered the place, and found a curious pavement of red, white, and blue stones, each about an inch square, placed in a beautiful order; and soon after coming to a field, next but one to this, he perceived another spot, under which was the like curious pavement, as before mentioned." p. 77. A copper coin of Vespasian, which was recently found in a field situate in Pighill-lane, the property of Wm. Beverley, esq. now in the possession of

Mr. C. Brereton, surgeon, Beverley, is the only relic of the Roman era that has occurred in the course of the researches for the present work.

² Where, it may be asked, does this word occur, or is it merely a compound of Prætorium and Petuaria, made in order to give a colour to the statement, which, if in an ancient authority, it would assuredly do. These words also, we are told, from *pre* or *bre*, a head or promontory, and *or* or *ar*, border or point, mean nothing but the headland point, and shew that Richard's commentators have greatly mistaken their author. It may perhaps be as well to state here, that the variation in the spelling of a few of the names in the preceding pages arises from their being copied as they are written by the respective authors quoted.

as has been already mentioned, the opinion of Mr. Leman may with a great degree of confidence be adopted as the true one.

After the preceding view of the state of the district, constituting the present East Riding of Yorkshire, during the Roman period, which will be found to comprise the substance of what has been advanced by our best antiquaries on the subject, it must be evident there is very little ground for attributing a Roman origin to Beverley. The discovery of a pavement, though clearly indicating the site of a villa, and the finding of a solitary coin, can do no more than strengthen the probability that the course of the road to the Spurn lay in that direction. If it could be supposed that *Petuaria* was really situate on the line from York to *Prætorium*, its omission in both the *Itineraries* is unaccountable. In this case, indeed, the claim of Beverley, as an intermediate post between *Delgovitia* and the latter place, would be almost established; but at present, the silence of those authorities cannot but be considered as nearly decisive in favour of Brough.

In bringing to a close these remarks on the Roman era, a few general observations still remain to be made. Not, however, to encumber the text too much with an attempt to reconcile some of the discordant opinions that have been adverted to, they shall be subjoined in the form of a note, which the reader may pass over or not at his pleasure, without interruption to the narrative.¹

¹ It is admitted on all hands, that the difficulties with regard to the *Itineraries* are very great, and that the distances cannot easily be made to agree with the stations that have been assigned. Mr. Leman says, that as there is a Roman road still existing from Brough towards Weighon, and then over Barmby moor to York, there can be little doubt in considering it as the course of Richard's 17th *Iter*. Should, however, the 46 miles, (which appears to have been an error arising from the mistake of the transcriber, in confounding *Petuaria* and

Prætorium) be considered as correct, the course of the *Iter* may be supposed to have run from Brough, by Londesbrough and Millington, to the great road from Flamborough, and then to have turned with it to York, making *exactly* the 46 miles of the *Itinerary*.—This, however, it would not do, that distance being, as Mr. Young justly observes, vastly too great even for this circuitous route; and as the identifying of *Petuaria* with *Prætorium* would altogether negative the placing of the latter at Whithy, Mr. Y. is naturally led to agree in suspecting

that the numerals have been altered, and the words *ut supra*, apparently referring to the 5th Iter, interpolated by some transcriber, who confounded these towns with each other. The reasons which he gives seem very cogent, viz.—That though several other Itinera partially coincide, there is no other reference either in Richard or Antonine, even to a direct route, whereas this would be to a retrograde one, the 5th Iter being from York to Prætorium, and not from Prætorium to York, and that the name *Petuaria* cannot be thought an error, as it occurs in Ptolemy and the Ravenna geographer, whilst Prætorium is twice mentioned in both the Itineraries.

It seems, then, to be generally allowed, that besides the road to Malton, and the north-east, another leaving York by a street anciently called Wallingate, and passing by Street Helmsley, crossed the Derwent at Stamford bridge, (*Derwentio*) and pointed directly for the hills at Garrahy, where it was intersected by that from Brough, (*Petuaria*) to Malton, (*Camolodunum*) and Dunsley bay, (*Dunum Sinus*). From thence it ran straight to Flamborough head, (*Promontorium Brigantium*) Sureby, (*Portus Felix*) and Bridlington bay, (*Gabrantuicorum Sinus*). At the point of juncture on Garrahy hill begin those immense fortifications, described in the Philosophical Transactions for 1747, which continue southward to Millington, where there can now scarcely be any hesitation in placing the long sought station of *Delgovitia*. Mr. Leman, indeed, does not concur in this opinion; for as Millington, which he only once, as above quoted, casually mentions, lies out of the direct line to Flamborough, where he fixes Prætorium, it does not fall in with his theory, in which it is left without a name, and *Delgovitia* must yet be undiscovered somewhere in the neighbourhood of Sledmere. In favour of this it is right to observe that the total distance agrees tolerably well, whilst that to Ravenspurn is about 10 miles too much. As to the objection, that the course of the road to the Spurn (*Promontorium Ocelum*), has not been discovered, it cannot be of much weight, when the evidences of Roman occupation at that point are considered. But

in 1746, the road from Millington was traced by Mr. Drake to lead to Londesbrough through the park, where it was then more laid open than before in widening the canal, and was found to have been carried across a morass, being eight yards broad, and laid with stone edgeways to a great depth. It then passed up the hill, at the top of which it divided, one branch pointing through Weighton to Brough, and the other by the east end of Goodmundham straight for Beverley, from which last station (*Petuaria*, as he believed) it must, he says, have gone out directly for Patrington or Spurn-head, one of which was certainly Prætorium. That this road passed near the site of Beverley and crossed the river Hull about Waghen or Weel, seems indisputable. A road also pointed from Brough to the same ferry, (the marshes at the mouth of the river preventing a course nearer to the Humber) portions of which still exist, and part of the causeway is yet visible between Ripplingham and Cuckoo Nest. Such a communication, too, with the Spurn, it is to be observed, is laid down, though marked as *uncertain*, in Mr. Leman's map. From the banks of the river Hull, its course lay by Skirlaugh or Swine, where a tumulus and camps still remain, and numerous Roman coins have been discovered; in the cars near Arnold, a few years ago, a causeway was found many feet deep in the bog, pointing from Weel towards Rise, the ancient seat of the Falconbergs, and to the coast probably at Aldbrough, with which there is reason to suppose that the road from the Spurn communicated, rather than that it crossed the river at Waghen. Beyond Owbrough, a name of ancient sound, on the south of the wood at Burton Constable, the track was lately and perhaps still is visible, leading towards Sproatley and Ridgmont, the name of which place also may not improbably have reference to it. From thence it most likely ran to the east of Kayingham, (where Gale strangely places the Coganges of the Ravennas) toward Patrington, about a mile and a half from which, and on this track, the gold coin of Gratianus, before mentioned, was found; and thence to the station at the Spurn.

With regard to the course of the other extremity of this line of road, Horsley's inclination towards Kexby and a south-eastern direction from York, and Drake's contrary opinion, have been already adverted to. The latter thought that it ran along the north side of Barmby moor, from Stamford bridge to Londesbrough, which is by no means probable. Yet all our antiquaries have agreed that there are indications of a Roman road on the moor, where Dr. Lister found urns, cinders, and various marks of a Roman pottery; and Mr. Gough says, that near Barmby moor inn it appears very plain, and may be traced most part of the way on the present road; and again, that a mile from the inn eastward, near moorish ground, it is particularly visible, sometimes serving as the present road, and sometimes left on one side of it. Nevertheless, after having stated that the Roman road lay over the Derwent at Kexby bridge, and thence to Barmby moor, he inconsistently subjoins, "This led through Stamford bridge, to the north-east of Barmby moor and Pocklington, through Millington, &c." He seems evidently to have been confused between what he himself saw, in which he is fully borne out by present appearances, and the opinions of former writers, who carried the road direct to Londesbrough without evidence. That the road from Stamford bridge to Barmby is Roman, is highly probable from its appearance, and that the present turnpike from Barmby to the end of the moor near Wilberfoss, is so likewise, can scarcely be doubted, whilst from the same place to Hayton eastward it is distinctly visible. Thence it must have passed by Thorp-in-the-street, but the exact line is not so clear, and joined the road from Millington to Brough,

most probably at the top of the hill near Goodmandham, where the road to the Spurn branched off, with which point it would thus form a direct line of communication.

Whether or not the difficulties of this subject are only to be removed by the supposition that there were two roads leading eastward from York, is perhaps worthy of being considered. The certainty of a road crossing that from the Humber to Millington, near Goodmundham, and its visible track from Hayton or Thorp to Barmby, from whence, sending out a branch to Stamford bridge, it continued straight across the moor to near Wilberfoss, leads to this conjecture. At the last mentioned point the lane yet continues westward, but the present turnpike winds to the right to Wilberfoss, and after crossing the Derwent at Kexby bridge inclines to the left again, until it once more assumes a straight course for York, and becomes considerably raised. It is also deserving of notice, that a line drawn in continuation of the straight road from Barmby moor to this latter part of it would unite them both in one direction. The Derwent must in this case have been crossed below the present bridge, and near the village of Kexby; and although it may not be supposed that Derwentio is to be found there, yet when the remarks of Horsley and of Leman, and the admission of Drake, as to the absence of remains to indicate its site, are considered, together with the claims of Mr. Young in favour of Malton, on that account, it becomes a matter of some regret as well as surprise, that no research should yet have been made on the banks of the river in that direction, by which the question might possibly be elucidated, if not wholly put to rest.

CHAP. II.

SAXON PERIOD.

AFTER the Romans had evacuated Britain, the period arrived when the island was to be occupied by a new race of people; and the events of the times were such as to prepare the way for this great revolution. The many sovereignties into which Britain was divided; their continued struggles with each other; and the now powerful confederacy of two warlike nations, the Picts and Scots, who were prosecuting hostilities on the northern borders, all combined to effect her subjugation. Yet it was in the slow progression of conquest that the nations, comprised under the title of Anglo-Saxons, possessed themselves of the different districts of the island. The Britons yielded up no part till it had been dearly purchased; and almost a century and a half passed away, between the first arrival of Hengist and Horsa with their little band of Jutes, and the full establishment of the Saxon heptarchy.

In the lapse of more than a thousand years, the records of Anglo-Saxon antiquity are, at best, but in an imperfect and mutilated state; almost all the knowledge which is preserved of the Anglo-Saxons, for three centuries after their establishment in this island, is derived from the Ecclesiastical History of Bede, whose learning would make his authority respectable in any age.

The topographer is particularly indebted to him for the account of the early life of his venerated master, John de Beverley, to whom, alone, must be ascribed the origin of this *Saxon* town.

It has been attempted to carry the antiquity of Beverley as high as the second century, representing that a church was founded here by king Lucius, the first Christian king of Britain. It is said to be the folly of every country to claim an extravagant duration,¹ and perhaps this observation cannot apply with greater force, than to the monkish legends relative to the antiquity of monasteries and churches.² To such a source may be traced the traditionary history of this early church in Beverley.³ Bede certainly mentions the supposed existence of Lucius,⁴ and archbishop Usher quotes no less than three-and-twenty different authorities as to the time in which he lived;⁵ but where to place his government seems to have been the difficulty. Camden conjectures he might have reigned beyond the Roman wall of Hadrian; another authority assigns to him that part of the country afterwards called Surrey and Sussex.⁶ It appears, however, that if he existed at all, he lived, according to these authorities, in the time of Marcus Aurelius and Lucius Verus, and at the beginning of the popedom of Eleutherius. But if this period be referred to, it must negative the possibility of king Lucius having founded a church in Beverley. For what was the policy of the Romans who were then established in Britain? It certainly was not to allow an hereditary king, as Lucius is stated to have been, to enjoy full power

¹ Even the Athenians could wear a golden grasshopper, as an emblem that they sprang fortuitously from the earth they cultivated, in ages far beyond the reach of human history.—*Potter's Antiquities of Greece*, vol. 1. p. ii.

² Glastonbury may be adduced as an instance, where, according to tradition, they relate, that the first disciples of the Catholic law found a church, not built with hands, but prepared by God himself for the benefit of men, and which by miracles shewn, was to be consecrated to himself and to the Blessed Virgin.

“Reppererunt ecclesiam; nullâ hominum arte (ut ferunt) constructam, immò humane salutis cœlitus paratam quam postmodum ipse cœlorum fabricator multis miraculorum gestis, multisq; virtutum misterijs, sibi sancteq; Dei genetrici Mariæ consecratam fore demonstravit.”—*Abp. Usher*, ch. 6. p. 107.

³ Appendix of Instruments, No. 1.

⁴ Bede, Lib. 1. Hist. cap. 5.

⁵ Abp. Usher, cap. 3, p. 36 to 38.

⁶ Stillingfleet.

over his subjects, when a great part of the country was in arms against them. To think so, is to suppose them to have acted diametrically opposite to their usual practices; and to find a British king at that early period founding churches, so near the imperial city, Eboracum, is too absurd to require further notice; indeed the story of this same Lucius is, altogether, one of those relations, which, as Bede says, in his preface to his Ecclesiastical History, "he would not warrant, but delivered purely on common report."

The conversion of the Anglo-Saxons in the southern parts of the kingdom to Christianity, led the way to the knowledge of the Gospel of Christ in the most northern of the Saxon nations; and this was the earlier accomplished in consequence of the marriage of Edwin, the powerful king of Northumbria, with Edilberga, daughter of Ethelbert, king of Kent. The zeal of her brother obtained from her suitor a solemn promise, that he would not only allow her, and all her retinue, the free exercise of their religion, but would also examine into it himself, and embrace it if he found it more holy than his own. Paulinus, a bishop, accompanied the queen. Two years elapsed before Edwin listened to the entreaties of Edilberga, or the arguments of the missionary. At length he assembled the great council of the nation, and requested the advice of his faithful Witan; *Paulinus* was heard in behalf of the Christian religion, and *Coiffi*, the high priest of Northumbria, in defence of the Pagan. Coiffi ultimately avowed his determination to embrace Christianity, and with his prince became a convert to that religion; afterwards, when it was inquired, who would profane the altars of Woden, Coiffi accepted the dangerous office, and hurling his spear into the nearest edifice, profaned with his own hands the idols which he had formerly adored.¹ This remarkable instance of conviction so affected the king, that he

¹ *Delgive* in the British tongue signifieth and in a small village adjoining to this little the statues or images of the heathen gods, towne there was a temple of idols, even in the

was soon after baptized at York,¹ where the first Anglo-Saxon church in the north of England was erected in April, A.D. 627, and Paulinus was created by him bishop of the province.² Bede states it to have been a church of wood, erected for the express purpose of baptizing Edwin, the converted king of Northumbria, and that it was subsequently surrounded with one of stone, the wooden edifice being enclosed within its walls.

To enter into the history of the Northumbrian Anglo-Saxons, may be considered extraneous, and as belonging rather to the general historian than to the provincial annalist; for however he may admire the more extensive domain, it is his duty to cultivate the smaller space allotted to his care.

The country immediately to the north of the Humber was, at the

Saxon times of exceeding great name and request: which of those heathen gods was then termed Godmendingham,* and now is called in the same sense Godmunham.† Neither doubt I that even when the Britains flourished it was some famous oracle, much frequented when superstition spread and swayed among all nations, had wholly possessed the weaker minds of ignorant people. But when Paulinus preached Christ unto Northumberland men, Coi-fi who had been Pontife or Bishop of the heathen rites and ceremonies, after he had once embraced the Christian religion, first of all profaned this temple, the very habitation of impiety, by launching a spear against it, and as Bede writeth, set it on fire with all the enclosures and isles belonging unto it.—*Camden's Britannia*, p. 711. Camden here favors the supposition that Delgovitia was at Goodmanham, and that the name was derived from *Delgive*.

"Accitius ergo gladio accepit lanceam in manu, et ascendens emissarium Regis perge-

bat ad Idola. Quod aspiciens vulgus aestimabat eum insanire. Nec distulit ille, mox ut appropinquabat ad fanum profanare illud, injectâ in eo lanceâ quam tenebat, multumque gavisus de agnitione veri Dei cultus, jussit sociis destruere ac succendere fanum cum omnibus septis suis. Ostenditur autem locus ille quondam idolorum non longè ab Eboraco ad Orientem ultra amnem Dorowentionem, et vocatur hodie Gudmundingaham, ubi pontifex ipse, inspirante Deo vero, poluit ac destruxit eas, quas ipse sacraverat, aras.—*Bede Hist. Eccl. Lib.* 2. c. 13. p. 143.

¹ "Baptizatus est autem Eboraci in die Sancto Pasche in ecclesiâ Sti. Petri Apostoli quam ipse de ligno citato opere aravit. Mox ut baptisma consecutus est [Edwinus] majorem et augustiorem de lapide fabricare curavit basilicam. In cujus medio ipsum quod prius fecerat oratorium includeretur."—*Bede, Hist. Eccl. lib.* 2. cap. 14.

² During what time of the Roman sway, or by whom the faith of Christ was first preached in the British isles, previously to the subjugation of the country by the Pagan Anglo-Saxons, it is difficult to determine.

* Now Goodmanham.

† God's church or habitation.—*Bede*.

time of the invasion of Ida with his Angles, called *Deifyr* by the ancient natives, and after the Saxon conquest it obtained the name of *Deira*; to the north of *Deifyr* was *Bryneich*, which became latinized into *Bernicia*.¹ On a particular spot in this division of Northumbria, (with scarcely a local habitation or a name, for it was termed *Ondyrawuda*, or *Silva Deirorum*, the wood of the Deirians²) *John*, afterwards called St. John of Beverley, founded a monastery, which has left him a name that will be preserved so long as history exists, while it gave birth to a town which subsequently grew around its walls. In the space of eighty years from the landing of St. Augustine in Kent, the conversion of the Anglo-Saxons was completed; their natural ferocity had yielded to the mild influence of the gospel; and as it is said that in the place where the monastery was erected, a church was found, dedicated to St. John the evangelist, it is probable these early converts had shewn their zeal for their new religion, in raising a humble edifice of *wood and wattels* in this sequestered spot.³

A.D. 700 is the period from which Beverley may date its origin; no previous information, that can be relied on, exists, and fancy cannot be admitted to supply its place. It now became necessary to designate it by a more particular appellation than the general one it had before obtained, and which its local peculiarities suggested. Whenever a country is thinly inhabited, trees and shrubs spring up in the uncultivated land, and spreading by degrees, form large forests, which confining the exhalations of the soil, and obstructing the course of streams, cause the rivers to overflow and stagnate into lakes and marshes.⁴ Such situations

¹ Ang. Sax. Hist. vol. i. p. 117. by *Sharon Turner, Esq.*

² Bede, p. 183.

³ Fosbroke, in his *Encyclopædia*, says, the Anglo-Saxons roofed with these materials; they were composed of small twigs, which word is derived from the Saxon *twig*.

⁴ An approved geographer (*Varenius*) even supposes, that all channels of rivers have been formed by art, and in a country of which he was a native, (Holland) this is perhaps not far from the truth. The Rhine, which in the days of Tacitus never reached the sea, but was lost in marshes, now empties itself by

were preferred by the founders of monasteries, for the advantages they offered of retirement and contemplation; and as they were of less value, they were more readily bestowed by their benefactors.¹ Similar to this was the ancient situation of Beverley.² Holderness must have exhibited the alternate appearance of morass and lake, as the river Hull overflowed or subsided in its progress to the Humber; hence arose the Saxon name of *Beuep-lega*,³ and subsequently *Beverlac*, or lake of beavers, which are said to have inhabited the contiguous waters.⁴

MONASTERY OF ST. JOHN OF BEVERLEY.

The monastic life has seldom been fairly represented, either by its friends or its foes. To the one it is all perfection: to the other all deformity. In truth it was neither of these; but like most human institutions compounded of both. No one who believes that he possesses an immortal soul, will deny the value of seasons of retirement for religious meditation and communion with the Deity; and there may be circumstances to justify a man in devoting the declining years of an active life to the exclusive performance of those duties. But nothing can excuse the practice of binding children by irrevocable vows, or withdrawing from society

innumerable mouths, formed by the industry of the inhabitants, who have thus rescued for themselves large tracts of useful soil.

¹ Lingard's *Hist Ang. Sax.* ch. 4. p. 144.

² *Mag. Brit.* p. 544.

³ *Deirwald* locus nemorosus, id est, *Sylva Deirorum*, postea *Beverlac*, quasi locus vel lacus castorum, dictus à castoribus quibus *Hulla* aqua vicina abundebat.—*Lell. Coll.* vol. 4, p. 100.

⁴ This is corroborated by *Domesday*, for its waters were so abundant as to afford "a fishery of 7000 Eels." A great part of the woods of *Deira*, as well as of its marshes, remained at the era of the survey. "A wood pasture three miles long and a mile and a half broad" being named when the inquisition was taken.—*Extracts from Domesday seq.* Whether *Beverlac*, Fr. or *Beverlacus*, Lat. be the most

ancient way of spelling this word, it is impossible to ascertain, as it is as often found in old manuscripts written without a sign of contraction, as with it.

The names of *Woodmansca* near Beverley, and *Rotsca* near Watton, bespeak the existence of meres in those places. Indeed Watton, Saxon *Wetadun*, signifies a wet town, describing its situation as surrounded with waters and marshes. *Skipsea*, *Withernsea*, and *Kilnsea*, indicate that a mere has existed in each of these places, as there is still at *Hornsea*. The termination *sen*, (or *sey* as it also is spelt) is not the modern word denoting the ocean, but is nearly synonymous with *mere*.—*Young and Bird's Geological Survey of the Yorkshire coast.*

those who might adorn and improve it. Not that monks are held to have been useless to society : far from it. Still less were they, as has often been alleged, exclusively devoted to luxurious enjoyment. At no period of their existence has this been true of many of them ; in the age now referred to, it was true of none.

The first foundation of the church of St. John of Beverley is noticed by Sir William Dugdale, among the monasteries of the Benedictine order. About the year 700, John, archbishop of York, finding a parish church at this place, dedicated to St. John the evangelist, converted it into a monastery, and assigned to it monks, building the presbytery of the choir of the church anew, and appointing a place for the prior in the nave. He is also stated to have erected on the south of the building an oratory to St. Martin, wherein he afterwards placed nuns, associating to the two foundations, "*monasteriis istis*," seven priests, and as many clerks in the body of the church ; for the support of all these he purchased the manor of Ridings, and then built the church of that lordship,¹ giving also to the church of Beverley, lands in Middleton, Welwick, Bilton, and Patrington. Puch, a certain earl, lord of the manor of South Burton, (Bishop Burton) two miles from Beverley, whose wife John had healed of a grievous sickness, was also a benefactor, making Yolfride, or Yolfrida, his daughter, a nun in the monastery, and giving with her the manor of Walington. Yolfrida died on the 3rd of the Ides of March, A.D. 742, and was buried at Beverley. Addi, earl of North Burton, (Cherry Burton) gave the manor of that place with the advowson of the church. The monastery of Beverley was not, it appears, inhabited exclusively by men. The retirement of the cloister seems to have possessed attractions for the Saxon females, and, says Dr. Lingard, "there were societies of men, subject also to the spiritual government of a woman. Hilda built a double monastery at Whitby, in one part of which a sisterhood of nuns, in the other a confraternity of monks, obeyed her maternal care."

¹ St. Nicholas or Holm church.

He adds, "its origin may be ascribed to the severity with which the founders of religious orders have always prohibited every species of unnecessary intercourse between their female disciples and persons of the other sex. To prevent it entirely was impracticable. The functions of the sacred ministry had always been the exclusive privilege of men, and they alone were able to support the fatigues of husbandry, and conduct the extensive estates, which many convents had received from the piety of their benefactors. But it was conceived that the difficulty might be diminished, if it could not be removed; and with this view some monastic legislators devised the plan of double monasteries. In the vicinity of the edifice, destined to receive the virgins who had dedicated their chastity to God, was erected a building for the residence of a society of monks, or canons, whose duty it was to officiate at the altar, and superintend the external economy of the community. The mortified and religious life to which they had bound themselves by the most solemn engagements, was supposed to render them superior to temptation; and to remove even the suspicion of evil, they were strictly forbidden to enter the enclosure of the women, except on particular occasions, with the permission of the superior, and in the presence of witnesses. But the *abbess* retained the supreme controul over the monks as well as the nuns; their prior depended on her choice, and was bound to regulate his conduct by her instructions. To St. Columban this institute was indebted for its propagation in France; and from the houses of his order, which were long the favourite resort of the Saxon ladies, it was probably introduced into England. During the two first centuries after the conversion of our ancestors, the principal nunneries were established on this plan; nor are we certain that there existed any others of a different description. They were held in high estimation; the most distinguished of the Saxon female saints, and many of the most eminent prelates, were educated in them; and so edifying was the deportment of the greatest part of these communities, that the breath of slander never presumed to tarnish their character. The monastery of Coldingham, alone, forms an exception. The virtue of some of

its inhabitants was more ambiguous ; and an accidental fire, which was ascribed to the vengeance of heaven, confirmed the suspicions of their contemporaries, and has transmitted to posterity the knowledge of their dishonour. The account was received with the deepest sorrow by St. Cuthbert, the pious bishop of Landisfarne ; and in the anguish of his zeal, he commanded his disciples to exclude every female from the threshold of his cathedral. His will was religiously obeyed, and for several centuries no woman entered with impunity any of the churches in which the body of the saint had reposed. But notwithstanding the misfortune at Coldingham, and the disapprobation of Cuthbert, the institute continued to flourish, till the ravages of the pagan Danes levelled with the ground the double monasteries, together with every other sacred edifice which existed within the range of their devastations."¹

John was born, according to the more numerous authorities, among the northern English, in a village called Harpham,² in the province of Deira.³ It is recorded by his venerable biographer, Bede, that he was a pupil of Theodore, archbishop of Canterbury,⁴ who was a native of the Grecian city of Tarsus. Perhaps nothing could have been more fortunate for John than his becoming a disciple of so learned a master. At a period when learning was in its infancy, the arrival of Theodore, with his companion Adrian, on the shores of England, was a most auspicious event. Both these men were eminently qualified for tutors, from their thorough knowledge of sacred and profane literature, as well as of the Latin and Greek languages. Theodore's visit to the Northumbrian court of Egfrid, which occasioned the division of the former extensive diocese of York, probably led to John's proceeding into Kent. The spirit of emulation

¹ Lingard's *Antiq. Ang. Sax. church* p. 121. The Doctor says in a note, he is not acquainted with any writer who has professedly treated on the subject, and that he has been compelled to glean a few hints from the works of the ancient

historians : it is hoped therefore the long extract will not be deemed unnecessary.

² Harpham on the Wolds, near Driffield.

³ *Brit. Sancta* p. 278.

⁴ Bede *Ecc. Hist. lib. v. ch. 2.*

excited among the Saxon youth had drawn a crowd of pupils to the school of Canterbury, and John was distinguished as one of Theodore's most eminent disciples. He afterwards entered the famous monastery of St. Hilda, at Streaneshalch,¹ now Whitby, where he exercised himself in reading the holy scriptures, and other works of religious piety, which fitted him for the ecclesiastical degree to which he was sometime after promoted. Bede enumerates by name no less than five persons who were taken from this monastery to be made bishops.² Without entering into a detail of the events which attended the repeated expulsions of Wilfrid, and the convulsions which agitated the episcopal church of Northumbria, it may be sufficient here to state, that John was successively preferred to the bishopric of Hagulstad, (now Hexham) and the see of York.³ The bishops at the period here alluded to, either followed the court, or fixed their residence in some particular spot, from whence they visited the remoter parts of their dioceses. Bede has interestingly narrated, how eagerly the natives of the most neglected spots hastened on the first appearance of a missionary to listen to him, and beg his benediction. He has also been very elaborate on the life and miracles of John, and dwells upon his character for learning and piety. In one of John's perambulatory visits, he was pleased with this spot, (now called Beverley) which offered the advantages already mentioned. Having held his bishopric nearly thirty years, he retired to this place to enjoy at the close of life its peaceful shades, about A.D. 717. The contests to which, in these troublesome times, John might have been exposed, probably hastened his resignation of the see; for it was in the infancy of the Christian church, the "nolo episcopari" took its rise, and continued for some ages to be the true answer to the question put to him, that was thought proper to defend the church against the strongest opponents, and to die for it upon occasion. In addition to the miracles performed by John himself,⁴ the Bollandists have pub-

¹ Brit. Sanct. p. 278.

² Bosa, Aetla (Accla), Offer, Johannes, and Wilfrid.—Bede, lib. iv. cap. 23, p. 322.

³ On the death of Aetla, in 685 or 6,

to Hagulstad, and about a year afterwards, on that of Bosa, to the see of York.

⁴ Appendix of Inet. No. I.

lished four books of those which were wrought at his relics, written by eye witnesses of the same. William of Malmsbury has rather an amusing account of one, which he states to have existed even in his day, and was shown as a sight.² "The people of the place used to bring bulls, the wildest and fiercest they could find. These unmanageable creatures were brought hampered with cords, and several strong men to drag them along, but, as soon as they entered the church yard in Beverley, they dropped their fierce and formidable nature, and were as tame as if they had been metamorphosed into sheep. The people were so well assured of their inoffensiveness, that they used to turn them loose and play with them." The recent historian of the Anglo-Saxons,³ with whose industry and accuracy few can compete, in alluding to this subject, observes, that "our knowledge, which has enabled us to detect and condemn these impostors, has not been of our own formation, it has been the slowly formed creature of many centuries. We are now proud and wise with the experience, thought, reading, comparison, and sagacity of a thousand additional years. Credulity was inevitable, because history and learning were everywhere in such ruins, that reason had no basis, no solid ground from which her energies could act : criticism had not at that time received her birth, and therefore the human mind could only hear, wonder, and believe."

John lived only four years after his retirement to Beverley : he died on the 7th May, 721, and was buried in his own monastery.

From this period to the reign of Athelstan, scarcely any memorial is left to succeeding ages of the monastery of Beverley. Only

¹ *Acta Sanctorum Mense Maii*, tom 2 p.166.

² "Johannes vir eximiarum virtutum notissimus prædicatorem habet Bedam in Gestis Anglorum. Sed nec modo minor est laudibus suis nec adhuc defunctus miraculis. Celeberrimum illud habetur quod habitatores Beverley quo loci jacet, pro spectaculo soleant exhibere. Tauri ferocissimi qui nodosissimis vinculis stricti magis virorum fortium audore adducun-

tur, statim ut cœmeterium ingressi fuerint, ita omni feritate sopita conquiescunt, ut oves simplicitate putes. Laxatis ergo nodis dimittuntur, per atrium proludere, qui ante quicquid obstabat, solebant cornibus et pedibus impetere." —Lib. iii. de Gestis Pontif. Angl. in script. post Bedam, fol. 153.

³ Sharon Turner, Esq.

three of its abbats' names are preserved. Bercthun, Bertinus, or Brithunus, was the first abbat appointed at the time of the foundation. He died A.D. 733, and was interred in the church, near the remains of John of Beverley. His successor was Winwaldus, a monk of the house, who died A.D. 751, and Wulfeth, or Wlfeht, the third abbat, who died A.D. 773.¹

The deceitful years of calm that succeeded the death of John, were only a prelude to the gathering storm, which burst with all the horrors of barbarian warfare upon Northumbria. The year 793 is fixed on by historians for the landing of the Danes in this part of the kingdom. To follow them in their destructive and desultory expeditions would be a history of successful devastation, too uniform and disgusting to be detailed; towns, villages, churches, monasteries, were all levelled with the dust, and scarcely a vestige remained of their existence to after ages. A.D. 866, the buildings which John had erected were destroyed by these pagans, one hundred and forty years after his decease, with all the books and ornaments.² The narrators of those disastrous events, dwelling on the destruction of the larger monasteries, have scarcely condescended to notice the fate that befel the lesser establishments. It is said, that after the monastery had remained three years in ruins, the presbyters and clerks returned and repaired the place.³

ATHELSTAN.—This great prince, who had a better claim than either of his predecessors to be styled "*primus monarcha Anglorum*,"⁴

¹ Compare also Chron. de Mailros, p. 138. Sim. Dunelm. Col. 107, and see Appen. of Inst. No. 1.

² They continued to waste and depopulate the Anglo-Saxon territories for 70 years.

³ Appen. Inst. No. 1.

⁴ In a note page 183, vol. I, of Turner's History of the Anglo-Saxons, in alluding to the title of the King of England assigned to Egbert, he quotes the authority of Asser, the friend of Alfred, for doubting its pro-

priety, and says Alfred was named by him only "*Angul Saxonum Rex*." And although Alfred is styled *Primus Monarcha* by some, in strict truth it was *Athelstan* who destroyed the Danish sovereignty, and who may with the greatest propriety be entitled *Primus Monarcha Anglorum*; and indeed Alured of Beverley so intimates him, p. 93, "*Totius Angliæ Monarchiam Primus Anglo-Saxonum obtinuit Edelstanus*."

laid the foundation, by his charter to the CHURCH of Beverley, of those privileges, which, it will be seen in the course of this history, were so frequently ratified and increased by succeeding monarchs.

The events in the life of this illustrious prince, which appear more immediately connected with his visit to Beverley are, that Anlaf and Godefrid, sons of Sigtrig or Sithric, a Danish nobleman, titular king of Northumbria, founding pretensions on the elevation of their father, assumed the sovereignty at his death, without the concurrence of Athelstan, who quickly arming, soon, drove them from their usurped dominion. Anlaf fled into Ireland, and Godefrid to the protection of Constanstine, king of Scotland. Messages were despatched to the Scottish prince, demanding the fugitive; these requests not being complied with, Athelstan at length used a more menacing tone, when Constantine promised to deliver up the culprit, but eventually connived at his escape. Athelstan resenting this conduct, determined to punish the duplicity of Constantine, by an invasion of his territories. It was when proceeding on *this* expedition, writers relate the following tale, of which there are so many versions. "On his route near Lincoln, he met with a company of pilgrims, singing and rejoicing, who, upon the king's inquiry, stated they came from Beverley, where by the merits and intercession of the glorious confessor John, the blind, the lame, the deaf, and other infirm persons, were restored to health. When the king received this intelligence, he held a council with his followers, telling them, he considered he ought to address himself to a patron who was held in such veneration, and who, by God's assistance, performed such wonderful works, that he might aid him in his present undertaking. Directing his army therefore to the westward, he ordered them to pursue their march to York; he himself deviating from the same course crossed the Humber, and proceeded to Beverley, where he visited the sepulchre of the confessor John. Prostrating himself before the relics of the holy man, he devoutly prayed for his protection and assistance; drawing his knife from its scabbard,

he placed it on the high altar, as a pledge, that should he succeed in his undertaking, and return alive to claim it, he would shew honor to the church and increase its possessions. The ‘custodes ecclesiæ,’ who witnessed this solemn vow, suggested to the king that he should take some token with him of having visited the sacred spot; therefore, he caused a standard to be taken from the church, (and which was borne before him in his subsequent battles). He then pursued his march to York to join his army.” John seems to have had the king from this period under his protection; “for on the evening previous to his passing the river which separated the two kingdoms, to engage the Scottish forces, a certain form, clothed in a pontifical habit, stood before him, when alone at night in his tent, and desired him to prepare his army to pass the river in the morning, in face of their opponents.” The king naturally enough inquired who it was that commanded such a movement? He replied he was John, whose prayers the king had desired when intreating his assistance in his church at Beverley. “Pass, then,” continued he, “fearlessly with your army, for you shall conquer; for this purpose am I come to speak with you.” The king communicated this to his troops; and it is perhaps unnecessary to add, that they passed the river as commanded by the vision, and vanquished the opposing Scots.¹ Athelstan ravaged

¹ Regnante inclito Rege, Adelstano, viro catholico, qui monarchiam totius Angliæ tenuit, Scottorum Rex, cum suis, transito fluvio, qui dividit Angliæ regnum à Scotia, cepit depopulari villas, homines exterminare, agros depredari, et ut verum fatear, totam regionem in exterminium conabatur deducere in septentrionali parte Angliæ.

Quod, famâ volante, cum præfatus Rex comperisset, congregato exercitu statuit quamcitiûs, cum armatâ manu, ei occurrere; provisiq; interim necessariis, propositum carpebat iter.

Cumque in provinciam Lincolnæ devenisset, quidam ovantes, tam pauperes quàm mediocres, obvii facti sunt; ille verò interrogans eos, quæ

esset causa tanti gaudiî? Vel undè venirent? responderunt, quod de Beverlaco venère, ubi sanctus confessor Johannes quosdam ex eis variis oppressos infirmitatibus, gratiâ Dei, sanos effecerat; et hæc erat causa tantæ lætitiæ.

Et, indè progrediens, iterum alios cateratim venientes obvios habuit, quos similiter inquisivit, undè venirent? Illi verò responderunt, quod de Beverlaco, ubi quosdam ex eis, vel mutos, vel claudos, cæcos vel surdos, mirâ Dei potentiâ, sanctus Dei confessor sanaverat.

Cum Rex venerandum hunc confessorem, in tantâ veneratione habitum, et per Deum tanta operari valuisse, comperiret, habito consilio cum suis, dixit se debere talem patronum adire, ut sibi, in instanti negotio, subveniret;

Scotland with his army as far as Dumfoeder and Wertmore, while his fleet spread dismay to Caithness.¹ During this successful progress, when in the vicinity of Dunbar,² "He praied unto God, that at the instance of St. John of Beverlaie, it would please him to grant that he might shew some open token, whereby it should appear to all them that then lived, or should hereafter succeed, that the Scots ought to be subject unto the kings of England; herewith the king smote with his sword upon a great stone, standing near the castle of Dunbar, and with the stroke there appeared a cleft in the same stone to the length of an elme, which remainde to be

transmisitque suum exercitum, per occidentalem regionem, versus Eboracum, quatinus eum ibi præstolarentur.

Ipse verò, transito flumine Humbro, venit Beverlacum, procumbensque, in oratione, in ecclesiâ, coram altari, in præsentia reliquiarum venerandi confessoris, devoto animo, prolixius orabat.

Exurgensque deinde ab oratione coram assistantibus, tam clericis, quam laicis, et asculantibus, talem orationem exortus est, dicens:

"O gloriose confessor Johannes, qui tot virtutibus et signis refulges, ut fama refert, precor te quatinus michi subvenire digneris, per intercessionem tuam apud Deum, in instanti negotio; ut inimicorum infestationem pernociam, te patrocinante, exuperare queam."

Et continuo, extrahens cultellum suum de vagina, posuit super altare, dicens:

"Ecce! vadium in eum coram te pono, quod, te auxiliante vitâ comite, rediens recipiam; ita tamen quod ecclesiam tuam honorificabo, et redditibus augebo, si DEI nutu, tuoque suffragio, hostes debellare quivero."

Custodes verò ecclesiæ, qui aderant, suggesterunt ei, ut signum aliquod inde secum in monumentum, asportaret; et fecit quoddam vexillum sibi de eadem ecclesiæ præferri; consignans se, ad suum exercitum reversus est.

Cumque Scotti audissent Anglorum exercitum adventare, non sunt ausi eos in finibus

eorum expectare, nec campestri bello eis resistere, sed transfretaverunt flumen, quod dicitur Scottorum vadum, ut ibi, infra proprios terminos, securius se in bello ad resistendum parare possent.

Rex verò, cum omni exercitu Angliæ, cum ad flumen pervenisset, didicit Scottos transisse, et præcepit suis supra ripam fluminis sua tentoria figere, ibique aliquantulum pæsare.

Subsequenti nocte quiescentibus cunctis cum suo Rege, talis visio eidem Regi apparuit; cæteris dormientibus et omnino ignorantibus, videbatur enim ei quod quidam pontificali habitu indutus, coram se assisteret, sibi que diceret, "Aldestane Rex, fac tuos in crastino præparari, ut transeant flumen istud ad debellandum contra Scottos;" cumque interrogaret Rex "quisnam esset, qui talia ediceret?" Respondit qui astabat, "quod ipse esset Johannes, cujus precibus expetierat se protegi, cum Beverlaci in ejusdem ecclesiâ, oraret;" subinde statim intulit, "noli timere cum exercitu transire armato, nam debellabis eos; hoc enim tibi nunciare veni."

Mane itaque facto curavit Rex suis visionem patefacere, et de victoriâ certificare qui lætantes animati sunt ad certamen, transfretare flumen.—*Fædera*, vol. ii. p. 566.

¹ Hume, vol. i. p. 14.

² Hollingshead's Chronicle.

shewed as a witnesse of that thing manie years after.”¹ Upon the return of Athelstan from Scotland, he again repaired to Beverley, and fully redeemed his pledge, by conferring many important privileges and possessions on the church of St. John.²

Previously, however, to the insertion of Athelstan’s charter, it may not be irrelevant to state, that the Anglo-Saxon proprietors of lands in demesne were, in many respects, the little sovereigns of their territories, from the legal privileges which, according to the grants and to the customs of the times, they possessed and were enabled to exercise. Their privileges consisted of their civil and criminal jurisdictions, pecuniary profits and gafols, and their absolute power over the servile part of their tenantry and domestics. It is an appendage to many grants of land, that the possessors should have the sac, soc, toll, and

¹ The singular and remarkable reply which Edward the First made to the letter of Pope Boniface the VIII., declaratory of the former’s right to the kingdom of Scotland, contains the following passage: “et est dignum memoriâ, quod idem Adelstanus, intercedente Sancto Johanne de Beverlaco, quondam Archiepiscopo Eborum, Scotos rebellentes ei demicabit; qui, gratias agens Deum exoravit, petens quatinus, interveniente beato Johanne, sibi aliquod signum evidens ostenderet, quatinus tam succedentes quam presentes cognoscere possent Scotos Anglorum Regno Jure subjurgari: et videns quosdam scopulos juxta quendam locum prope Dunbar, in Scotia, prominere; extracto gladii, Dei virtute agente, ita cavatur, ut mensura ulnæ longitudine possit computari: et cujus rei hactenus evidens signum apparet, et in Beverlac ecclesiâ in legenda Sancti Johannis, quasi singulis abdomadis per annum ad laudem et honorem Sancti Johannis pro miraculo recitatur; et de hoc extat celebris memoria, tam in Angliâ, quam in Scotia, usque ad presentem diem.” Rot. Cl. An. 29. E. 1. m. 10. qu. indora.—*Id. Turr. Lond. asserv.*

² The history of St. Leonard’s hospital at York is quoted by many authorities,* as fixing the year 925 for the date of Athelstan’s visit to Beverley, but this is certainly irreconcilable with the chronology of the times. Athelstan only ascended the throne in 924-5. His first expedition against the Scots took place about 934-5 and it was on his march on that occasion that he came to Beverley: after having ravaged Scotland, he redeemed his pledge on his return, which will give the date 937 or 8.

It was on his second expedition, (when Anlaf commenced the warfare by entering the Humber with a fleet of 615 ships,) which terminated with the battle of Brunanburgh, that he displayed, as it is said, the standard of John de Beverley.

* The new edition of the *Monasticon* gives the history of St. Leonard’s hospital as the authority for fixing the date of the charter in 925; and from a strange misprint in the same work, the refounding of the collegiate church by Athelstan, in 928.

team. They conveyed not only the right of holding courts within the limits of the estate, to determine the causes and offences arising within it, but also of receiving the fines and payments, or part of them, with which the crimes were punished; in some grants these fines were shared with the king. Sometimes the liberty of holding markets and of receiving toll was allowed; and sometimes an exemption from toll. As donations of land were the usual rewards with which the Saxon princes repaid the services of their *followers*, they adopted the same method of providing for the wants of their *teachers*, and some of the most valuable manors belonging to the crown were separated from its domain, and added to the church. The tenure of lands was established on nearly the same principles as those of other northern nations, and the possession of an estate subjected its proprietor to the performance of several duties to the superior lord. But most of the clergy and monastic possessions were soon discharged from every servile and unnecessary obligation, and they were exempted from the services which vassals were compelled to render to their superiors. In addition to these they enjoyed other immunities; the king, who erected a church or monastery, was urged by devotion, sometimes perhaps by vanity, to display his munificence; and the distinctions he lavished on their inhabitants seemed to reflect a lustre on the reputation of the royal founder. The superior was frequently invested, by the partiality of his benefactor, with civil and criminal jurisdiction throughout the domain annexed to his church; he exercised the right of raising tolls on the transport of merchandise, of levying fines for any breach of the peace, of deciding civil suits, and of trying offenders within his jurisdiction; these important privileges at the same time improved his finances and peopled his estates. The authority of the clerical was exercised with more moderation than that of the secular thanes; men quickly learned to prefer the equity of their judgments to the hasty decisions of warlike and ignorant nobles; and the prospect of tranquillity and justice encouraged artificers and others to settle under their protection. Thus, while the lay proprietors reigned over their wide but unfruitful domains, the lands of the clergy were cultivated and improved, their villages

were crowded with inhabitants, and the foundations were laid of many of the principal cities in England. The privileges granted by Athelstan to the church of Beverley, not only fully corroborate this statement, but also satisfactorily account for the immediate increase of a place, which, previously, had scarcely reared its head amid the trees of the surrounding forest.

The following poetical version of Athelstan's original charter, which bore date about 937-8, must be attributed to a much later period :

Wat wolten alle wat eber been,
 Wat þis charter heren and seen,
 Wat I ge King Adelstan
 Was gaten and giben to seint John
 Of Weberlike wat sal I now;
 Tol and theam wat wilt ge now,
 Lok and sake ober al wat land
 Wat es giben into his hand,
 On eber like kinges dat,
 We it all free gan and ag;
 We it almouend, be all free
 Wit like man and eke wit mee.
 Wat wil i (be him wat me scop)
 Bot til an ercebiscep,
 And til ge seben minstre prestes
 Wat serbes God ther seint John restes.
 Wat gibe i God and seint John
 Wer befor you eber likan.
 All my herst eorn ineldeel
 To uphald his minstre weell.
 Þa four threbe (be heben kinge)
 Of lika plough of estribing:
 If it swa betid, or swa gaas,
 Wat ani man her again taas,
 We he baron, be he erle,
 Clark, prest, parson, or cherel

Na be he na pat ilk Come,
 I will forsage pat he come,
 (Wat wilt ye weel or and or)
 Till saint John mynstre dor;
 And par i will (swo Crist me red)
 Wat he bet his misded,
 Or he be cursed son on on
 Wit al pat serbis saint John.
 If hit swa betid and swa es,
 Wat ye man in mansing es:
 I sai now ober sourti daghes,
 (Swilke pan be sain John laghes)
 Wat ye chapitel of Weberlike
 Till ye scirif of Ebertlike
 Send pair writ son onan,
 Wat yls mansedman betan.
 Ye scirref pan sag i ye,
 Witouten any writ one me
 Sal minen him (swo Crist me red)
 And into my prison lede,
 And hald him (pat is mi wilt)
 Till he bet his misgilt.
 If men reises newe laghes
 In any oper kinges daghes,
 We pay fromed, he pay pemed
 Wit pham of the mynstre demed,
 We mercy of ye misdeed,
 Gif i saint John, swo Crist me red,
 If man be cald of limes or lif,
 Or men chalenges land in strif
 Wit my bodlaik, wit writ of right,
 I wil saint John have ye might.
 Wat man par for noght fight in feeld,
 Now yer wit staf no wit sheeld:
 Bot twelbe men wil i pat it telle
 Swo sal it be swo heer ibelle.
 And he pat him swo werne may
 Obercomen be he eber and ay.

Als he in feld war obercomen
 We crabantise of him be nomen.
 Wat pat i God and saint John
 Wer befor towe eber ilkon.
 If man be founden slan idrunkend,
 Sterbed on sain John rihe, his agghen men
 Withoute swike his agghen bailiffs make pe ficht,
 Nan ower coroner habe pe might:
 Swa mikel freedom gibe i pe,
 Swa hert may think or eghe see.
 Wat habe i thought and forbisen
 I will pat per eber been
 Samening and mynstre lif
 Last follike witouten strif,
 God help alle thas ilk men
 Wat helpes to pe thowen.—Amen.

The privileges granted by this charter, are,

Tol, theam, sok, sake,¹

A writ de excommunicando capiendo,

Judgment of life and member,²

A writ of right,³

¹ *Tol* is a Saxon word, and signifies the imposition to buy and sell within the precincts of a manor.

Theam. A royalty granted, as in the case of Athelstan's charter, to the lord of a manor, for having, restraining, and judging, bondmen, neips and villains, with their children, goods, and chattels in his courts.

Sok. The territory or precinct wherein soca or liberty of court was exercised; the circuit of the place of the franchise, or the liberty, privilege, or franchise itself. L. i. H. 1st. cap. 22. Sive socam totaliter habent, sive non soco, id quod, franchisesiam dicimus. Locus privilegiatus, libertas, immunitas, *refugium*, *asylum*, *sanctuarium*.—*Spelman*, voce *soc*.

Sake. The liberty or power granted by the king to try and judge causes, and of receiving the forfeitures arising from them, within the limit, dominion, or jurisdiction of the court.—*Dr. Cowell*, *Spelman's Gloss*.

² A writ directed to the sheriff for the apprehension of him who standeth obstinately excommunicated forty days.—*Cowell*.

³ The right of inflicting punishment to this extent in criminal cases.

⁴ *Writs* are either personal or real; real, either touch the *possession*, and are called *writs of entry*; or the *property*, and are called *writs of right*. *Dr. Cowell* quotes Athelstan's charter to prove the antiquity of the writ of right.

To hold the office of coroner,¹

The right of sanctuary,²

Also the gift of Hestraffa, or herst-corn; that is, of all the provender which was yearly payable to king Athelstan for his horses throughout the East Riding, being four thraves of corn for every plough land throughout the district. Independently of the gift of herst-corn, king Athelstan gave to the church the lordship of Beverley, as well as lands in Brandsburton and Lockington.

The Saxon language was in use until after the reign of Stephen, when the Saxon Chronicle was composed, in which the deeds of Athelstan are recorded very fully. The union of the Norman and Saxon languages appears, both from internal evidence and political history, to have been complete about 1216. The language of the Beverley charter seems somewhat more modern than that of Layamon's translation of Wace's Brit. and more accordant with that of Robert of Gloucester, who flourished about 1280. Perhaps a conjecture may be safely hazarded, that the charter in its present form is a production of the reign of Edward I. about the year 1300. That king's visits to Beverley, and his taking the standard of St. John with him to Scotland, would naturally revive the remembrance of Athelstan's expedition, which is accordingly copiously alluded to by Walsingham and other chroniclers. At p. 97, v. 1, of Warton's history of poetry, 8vo. ed. is a fragment on Athelstan, which is attributed to this very period. Nothing therefore is more probable, than that the memory of Athelstan's Scottish invasion should recall that of his grants to

¹ The duties of the Anglo-Saxon coroner, it may be supposed, will be found to agree in the main points with the description of this officer given in the Anglo-Norman law books. This is a very ancient officer, Du Cange thinks peculiar to the English. In some districts at least, his stipend arose from produce of lands: the office was formerly filled by persons of high station, but it appears from the statute of 3

Edw. I. that the rank had then declined.* See more at large, respecting this office, in Bracton, lib. 3, tract 2, cap. 5, 6, 7 and 8. Britton, cap. 1, Fleta, lib. 1, cap. 18, and Horne's Mirror, lib. 1, cap. del office del coroners.

² The right of sanctuary will be found fully described in its proper place; the fridstol, was connected with the privilege.

* Hutchinson's Durham, vol. ii. p. 296.

Beverley, and lead the monks to *recast them in verse*, according to the custom of the age. A rhyming grant to the ancestor of the Rawdon family is given in Collins's Peerage; and a rhyming charter (ascribed to *Edward the Confessor*) to Ralph Peperking, or Peverell, beginning "*Iche Edward koming*," is said to be among the records in the exchequer of Hilary term, 17 Edw. II. (See Camden's Brit. Essex.) Yorkshire at this period was not deficient in men capable of producing better poetry than was here required. Robert de Brunne, of Malton, who was connected with the lords of Cottingham, who were also lords of Brunne; Robert Baston, the Carmelite friar of Scarbro'; Peter de Langtoft, an Augustine monk of Bridlington; and Richard Rolle, the hermit of Hempole; all flourished about this time.

EDWARD THE CONFESSOR.—To ascertain the condition of the demesne lands of the church of Beverley in the reign of Edward, it will be necessary to refer to Domesday, which describes what it was in the reign of William the conqueror, when that inquisition was taken. The description of that important record, the most ancient of its kind of which any European nation can boast, is generally—how many hides or carucates the land is taxed or gelded at; whose it was in the time of king Edward; who the present owner and the sub-tenants; what and how much arable land, meadow, pasture, and wood there is; how much in demesne; how much in tenantry, and what number of ploughs it will keep; what mills and fishings; how many free men, socmen, coleberti, cotarii, &c. there are. In some counties, what young cattle, sheep, working horses, &c. are upon the land, and how many hogs the wood will support; sometimes, what churches there are, and how many priests or parsons; what customary rents, prestations, and services are to be paid and rendered out of the land; what has been added to the manor; what withheld from it, and by whom; what land is waste; what the whole was let for in this reign, &c. &c. But all the entries in it are not alike, they being more or less exact

and particular in some counties than others, according to the care, diligence, and industry of the commissioners and scribes. It describes the extent of demesne of "*Bevrelī*," with the number of servants or bondsmen, with its value to the canons of the church, and to the archbishop. This information is very scanty; the carucate being always free from the king's tax, may perhaps account for no further particulars being given.¹ King Edward confirmed the privileges granted to the church by Athelstan.

Ealþearf cýn̅g gnet Lorf̅g Eopl̅ 7 ealle mine pegenar on Eofen pic
 r̅cipe f̅rennðlice 7 ic cýpe eop hit iſ min unna 7 min fulle leape that
 Ealþreð Aſceþ that he bihte p̅privilegium to tham lanban Welgeaþ
 into St Johanneſ Mýnſtre at Beſep̅lue 7 ic wille that that Mýnſtre
 7 ſeo cipe pethiðen into h̅uþth that hit beo ſpa ſpeolſ ſpa ænig
 oþer Mýnſter iſ æt eallan than̅gan 7 lot h̅yle Bp thaer oþer býth
 that hit beo him unþen theob 7 that he beo thaer to gehealb 7 munð
 unþen me that thaer nan Mann nan thing on neceo butan he 7 that
 he nagethaſge that man thaon ut ðo ænig thepa thinga thaſ the p̅ær
 unðrthe toge býþath ſpa ſpa he wille beon w̅ith Loðð gebor̅gen 7 St
 Johanneſ 7 eallpa thaepa halgena the ſeo halige w̅roþſ iſ pope gehalgob
 7 ic wille that thaer æfne beo m̅ýnſtreþl̅iſ 7 Samming thah̅wile the
 ænig Leofath.²

Edward the king greets friendly Tosti, the earl, and all my thanes in Yorkshire. Know ye, that it is my permission and full leave that Ealdred, the archbishop, do obtain *privilegium*³ for the lands belonging to St. John's minster, at Beverley; and I will that that minster, and the district adjoining to it, be as free as any other minster is, and that whilst the bishop there remains it shall be under him as lord, and that he shall be careful to guard and watch that no man but himself take any thing; and he permit none to

¹ Kelham's Domesday illustrated.

² See the history of the Collegiate Society of St. John, in the second division of this work, for the extracts from Domesday.

³ Lansdown MSS. Brit. Mus.

⁴ *Privilegium* is left untranslated; as the word stands in Latin, in the original, it refers to the immunities granted by Athelstan.

injure any of those things the care whereof to him pertaineth as he will be protected by God and St. John and all saints whose holy place is before consecrated. And I will that there for ever shall be *monastic life*¹ and congregation as long as any man liveth.²

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR.—The Norman invasion, with those of Cæsar and of the Saxons, was irresistible from circumstances, and surmounted the natural objects opposed to their success with less difficulty than might have been imagined. William, by the decisive battle of Hastings, became master of the finest island in Europe. England had been occupied six hundred years by the Anglo-Saxons, when the Norman conquest was effected. Various were the struggles the English made to throw off the yoke; but it was the will of Providence the country should be governed by a new dynasty, and no human agency was permitted to avert it. The most prominent success was in Northumbria. The people of Durham, by a sudden insurrection in the night, destroyed the governor and the garrison; York shared nearly the same fate. But the Danes were a more formidable enemy in the eye of William. They attempted to land in various parts of England, but were repulsed; until, entering the Humber, they experienced a cordial reception. Crowds of English, with Waltheof, an illustrious Saxon, son of the celebrated Siward, Edward Atheling and others, united with the Danes. York was assaulted by them with success, and tidings of their progress were conveyed to William. He was hunting when he first heard of the

¹ *Dynceap-lif* in the charter, is translated monastic life. In early times the persons attached to the service of a particular collegiate church, dressed in a common garb, according to a common rule, and inhabiting a common building, were, although incorrectly, styled monks, and their residence a monastery.

² The Saxon charter is an exact transcript from a copy preserved in the Lansdown MSS. among the Warburton papers. No. 446, f. 89. The Rev. Dr. Sissons, of Wakefield, to whom the compiler is indebted for most kindly

taking the trouble to translate it, remarks, that it has evidently been originally transcribed by a person ignorant of the language, or remarkably negligent, many words being divided and their parts added to the parts of other words, or left alone. In an authentic copy which has been obtained from the tower of an In-sperimus of Henry VI. this same charter is recapitulated: there is a trifling discrepancy on comparing it with this, arising perhaps from the same negligence or ignorance of the copyist.

Danish invasion, and swore *by God's splendour*, his usual oath, that he would destroy all the people of Northumbria. He spread his camps over the country for the space of a hundred miles, and then the execution of his vow began.¹ The lands of John of Beverley were, however, spared, from a circumstance which alarmed the superstitious fears of William. Alured, of Beverley, a monkish writer of the twelfth century, who was treasurer of the collegiate church of St. John, and resided here, states "that the Conqueror destroyed men, women, and children,² from York even to the Western sea, except those who fled to the church of the glorious confessor, the most blessed John, archbishop, at Beverley, as the only asylum. When it was known that the king's army had pitched their tents within seven miles of Beverley, all the people of the district fled thither for protection, and brought their valuables with them. Certain soldiers for the purposes of rapine entered the town, and not meeting with any resistance, had the temerity to advance to the church yard: Thurstinus, their captain, on seeing a venerable man sumptuously clothed, with golden bracelets on his arms, moving towards the church, (to the astonishment of the people, who wondered what he could be doing outside the church) dashed after him sword in hand, without the least respect to the place, rushing through the doors of the edifice, which he had scarcely entered before he became a corpse, falling from his horse with a broken neck, and his head turned towards his back, his feet and hands distorted like a mishapen monster. This was considered a miracle by all. The astonished and terrified companions of Thurstinus, throwing down their arms, humbly besought John to have mercy on them; then returning to the king, related the circumstances to him, who fearing similar revenge upon the rest of his army, sent for the elders of the church, and whatever liberty had been conferred by

¹ Hollingshead. See also Hist. Eng. vol. i. p. 79, by S. Turner, Esq.

² William turned age yn, and held þat he had suorn
Alle mad he waste yn, pastur, medow and korn,

And alouh bo þe fader and sonne, women lete
þei gou,

Hors and hondes þei ete, vnne þis skaped non.
Peter Langtest, by Robert of Brunne.
Hearne's edition.

former kings and princes to the church, he confirmed by his royal authority and seal. That he might not fall short of his predecessors in munificence, he decorated the church with valuable presents, and increased its possessions; and to prevent his army from disturbing its peace, he commanded them to remove to a greater distance, and there pitch their tents."¹ Thus were the demesne lands of St. John surrounded as it were with a magic ring, amid the most appalling scenes of cruelty, devastation, and blood. No less than one hundred thousand persons are stated by William of Malmsbury to have perished, and a district of sixty miles in length, which had been full of towns and cultivated fields, is said to have remained desolate even to his day.

A grant of lands in Sigglesthorne⁴ was added by the conqueror to the possessions of St. John, and he further confirmed the privileges of the church by the following charter:

¹ Nam ab homine usque ad pecus peritit quicunque repertus est ab Eboraco usque ad mare orientale, præter illos qui ad ecclesiam gloriosi confessoris beatissimi Johannis archiepiscopi Beverlacum quasi ad unicum asylum confugerant. Cum autem in exercitu regia qui a Beverlaco fere VII. miliaris tentoria fixerant, divulgatum esset, omnem illius regionis populum illuc ad pacem sancti venisse, et omnia preciosa sua secum detulisse, quidam milites rapinis assueti Beverlacum armati perierunt. Ingressisque villam cum neminem resistentem invenirent, ad septa cimiterii, quo territa totius populi multitudo confluerat, ad eas temerario progrediuntur. Quorum primicerius Turcitus cum vidisset quendam veteranum preciosius indutum, auream in brachio armillam ferentem, properans ad ecclesiam tendentem, extracto quo erat precinctus gladio, per medium plebis attonitæ super emissarium furians ænem insequitur. Sed quod eum extra ecclesiam comprehendere non potuit, non dedit honorem Deo, sed infra valvas ecclesiæ jam

pene fugiendo extinctum insequitur; cum ecce equus in quo sederat fracto collo corruit, & ipse facie jam deformi post tergum versa manibus pedibusque retortis velut monstrum informe omnium in se mirantium ora convertit. Stupefacti et exterriti socii ejus, projectis armis et deposita ferocitate ad impetrandam sancti Johannis misericordiam convertuntur. Deinde revertentes ad regem, omnia ei ex ordine pandunt. Qui audita virtute gloriosi confessoris, vereusque similem ulcionem de ceteris, accersitis ad se majoribus ecclesiæ, quæcunque priorum regum vel principum libertate eidem ecclesiæ fuerant collata regia auctoritate et sigilli sui munimine confirmavit. Et ne ipse predecessorum suorum munificentiis esset impar, præfatam ecclesiam preciosis donis decoravit, et poscendionibus ampliavit, et ne exercitus sui vicinitate pax ecclesiæ ab eo firmata dissolveretur, sonantibus per exercitum classicis statim à loco recessit, et valde procul inde tentoria fiji præcepit.—*Alured*, p. 129.

⁴ Appen. of Iust. No. I.

Willm cýngt gnet ealle mine Thegenas on Eoforric rice Frencisce 7
 Englisc feonblice and ic cýthe eop that ic hæbbe gexýpen St Johanne
 æt Beueplic Sac and Socna ofer eallum tham landum the thoepen
 xýrene on Æþræpðes diez cýnges into St Johanne Mýnstre and eac
 ofer tham landum the Ealdras Ærceb heefth riðcan beýtan on
 minan ðagan thider nan on this thopð obthe on caupland beo hit æll
 freo rið me and rið æghwílcum men butan tham bpe and tham
 Mýnstes preorten and ne beo nan Mann swa deopf þe hit unbo that
 ic hebbe gexýchet Xps and St Johanne and ic will that thaer beo
 æfre mýnsteslíf and canonica samming tha hwile the ænig mann
 Leofað Loberþlet runge beo mib eallum eapstenum mannum the
 riðtath to thes halgan weofðrice Amen.¹

William the king greets friendly all my thanes in Yorkshire, French and English. Know ye, that I have given St John at Beverley, sac and soc over all the lands which were given in king Edward's days to St. John's minster, and also over the lands which Ealdred the archbishop hath since obtained in my days, whether in this Thorp or in Campland. It shall all be free from me and all other men excepting the bishop, and the minster priests; and no man shall slay deer, nor violate what I have given to Christ and St. John. And I will that there shall be for ever monastic life and canonical congregation as long as any man liveth. God's blessing be with all christian men who assist at this holy worship, Amen.²

The privileges enjoyed by the burgesses of Beverley are stated, very incorrectly, to have been granted to them by king Athelstan; but there were no such persons as burgesses in existence in *this* place at the time when Domesday was compiled. Beverley, like many other towns in the county, now so opulent, is certainly only noted in that record as a farming village.

Athelstan's charter was granted to the Church, and corroborated by Edward and William. It will be hereafter seen, that both the archbishop and the provost claimed their separate and distinct rights and immunities, as derived from Athelstan's charter, and which

¹ Lansdown MSS. Brit. Mus.

² Translated by Dr. Sissons.—See p. 43.

they maintained and enjoyed, in their several jurisdictions, through succeeding centuries, until the dissolution of monasteries. The Borough of Beverley was yet to be created, and after it became such, it succeeded in obtaining various concessions and privileges, as they were then esteemed, which were common to burghs in general, and not at all peculiar to the town of Beverley. An inquiry seems to suggest itself relative to the villanies, slaves, and labourers confined to the soil, and so often described in Domesday. For freedom was the genius of the Saxon constitution; that people brought it from their German forests, and maintained it among themselves in their new settlements to the utmost extent consistent with a state of social order. But these unfortunate *nativi* and bondmen were unable to quit their tenements without permission of their over-lord, and transmitted hereditary servitude to their unfortunate descendants. It has been conceived, that all the native inhabitants of England did not fly before the Scandinavian intruders into Wales, Cornwall, and Amorica; but that a numerous body remained to occupy the towns, and to till the lands, under the controul of their ferocious conquerors; and it is to these persons that the slavish part of the Saxon polity has been thought to apply.

KING WILLIAM RUFUS granted a charter confirmatory of the privileges of the church, which will be found again confirmed in that of king Stephen. Nothing of immediate interest offers itself to the Beverley topographer during this short reign, but an event occurred at this time, of so much importance, that its effects were subsequently felt in every burgh throughout the realm. *The crusades*, or to use the name by which the enterprize is dignified, the *holy war*, was, by the over-ruling providence of God, productive of such advantages to the great body of the people, as to make amends, in some measure, for the depopulation it occasioned. The lords in demesne, to whom the inhabitants were bound in fidelity or allegiance, they looked up to for protection; but for that protection, which the weakness or want of government rendered necessary, they paid a stipulated return, and per-

formed many galling services, besides submitting to the privation of rights, which ought never to be alienable. They could not pretend to be masters of their own property, nor could they even call their children their own; for without the consent of their lord, they had no power to dispose of them in marriage, appoint guardians to them, or leave any thing to them at their death: such was the state of many towns in England, when the frenzy of the holy war broke out. Many of the barons, in their eagerness to raise money for their equipments, sold their superiority over their vassal towns, some to other lords, some to the clergy, but most to the inhabitants themselves.¹ By such sales, the exorbitant power of the great lords was much lessened, and the inhabitants freed from their slavish dependance on a *subject*. Afterwards, their applications were made to the *sovereign* for charters, which were readily granted, and in course of time they were empowered to elect their own magistrates, and to make laws for their internal government. Thus restored to the condition of free men, they ventured to acquire property; and progressively, towns, instead of being despised as the receptacle of the meanest and rudest classes of the people, were distinguished as the seats of science, urbanity, and commerce. These and many other improvements owe their origin to the most frantic enterprize that ever was undertaken, and which was only intended to promote the interest of priestcraft, and the delusion and destruction of mankind. That this progressive state of freedom and improvement took place in the borough of Beverley from the reign of Henry I. it will be the compiler's duty to exemplify and narrate.

¹ King John, in his charter to Dunwich, gave permission to his burgesses of that town to dispose of their children, within his dominions, as they might think proper, and to give and sell their houses and lands in the town. He also allowed the widows to marry by the advice of their friends.—*Brady on*

Burghs, appen. pp. 10, 11.—Otto, Alienora, and her son John, king of England, as princes of Aquitaine, granted to their men of Oleron the liberty of disposing of their children, selling their wine and salt, and making their wills.—*Fœdera*, vol. 1. pp. 105, 111, 112.

CHAP. III.

THE CIVIL AND POLITICAL HISTORY
OF THE BOROUGH.

KING HENRY I.—There is little doubt that Beverley continued to increase in population from the time when the Conqueror rescued it from the plundering hands of his rapacious soldiery. It became a place of security, and numbers resorted thither for the advantages it afforded. Nothing can more strongly evince the generally turbulent state of the country, than the law which directed, that no market should be held but in burghs, walled towns, castles, and *safe places*, where the king's customs and laws could be secured from violation.¹

Burghs and burgesses are frequently mentioned in Domesday; but it has been before remarked, that no such description of persons are recorded in it, as living upon the demesne of St. John, when that inquisition was made. The persons who were designated by the name of burgesses, in that record, in the reigns of Edward the Confessor and William the Conqueror, were probably men who had their patrons, under whose protection they traded, and to whom they paid an acknowledgment for that liberty.² They might be even in a more servile condition, altogether "*Dominio Regis vel aliorum*," who had this liberty granted them by their superior lord, with license from the king; or, which is most likely, they were in a

¹ *Leges Edw. et. lib. c.c. 61, 66*, in Selden's edition of *Edmer*.

² Brady on Burghs, p. 27.

neutral state, between servitude and freedom. The Anglo-Saxon freeman was not that independent being, lord of the lion heart and eagle eye, which fancy has depicted him.

The introduction of the feudal law into England, by the Normans, had much infringed the liberties, however imperfectly enjoyed by the Anglo-Saxons; the whole people were reduced to a state of vassalage under the king, or barons; and the greater part of them to real slavery.¹ *The name of freemen, however, was now to be conferred upon the residents on the demesne of the archbishop of York, in Beverley*; and, indeed, it became a most valuable protection to one class of the then enslaved people; for if a slave escaped from his master and lived unreclaimed in any of the cities, burghs, or castles, a year and a day, he became thereby a freeman for ever.² This appears to be a permanent memorial of the once *unfree* condition, and subsequent emancipation of a large portion of the nation. It is probable that all other free burghs had their beginning from charter,³ which was granted for the advantage of the king, the baron, the bishop, or the abbat, as well as for the profit of the burgesses themselves.

¹ References might be multiplied to prove, that after the conquest the mass of the people of England were slaves, dependant on the will, and the absolute property of their lords. William the Conqueror's charter to the city of London, according to Stow, shews that they had not the benefit of the law, and that the children could

not be their heirs, as their lands were held at the will of the lord. See the grant to Adam Copendale of Beverley, in the reign of Edward III.

² *Leges. Edw. et Wil. supra. Glauvil. lib. c.*

³ Brady on Burghs. p. 34.

GRANT OF FREE BURGAGE TO BEVERLEY.

T. Dī grā Eboꝝ archiepō cunctis Xⁱ fidelibꝫ tam p̄sentibꝫ q̄a fut̄is salt' & Dī b̄ndictionē & suā Notū sūt vob' me dedisse & ꝓcessisse & ꝓsilio capitli Eborac' & Beᵛlaceñ & ꝓsilio meoꝝ baroñ mea carta ꝓfirmasse hōibꝫ de Beᵛlaco oꝝ lib̄tates eisḁ legibꝫ q'ibꝫ illi de Eboraco hūnt in sua civitate ꝓfēa n̄ lateat nos qđ dñs H. rex n̄r nob' ꝓcessit potestatē faciendi n̄. de bona voluntate sua & sua carta ꝓfirmañ statuta n̄ra & leges n̄ras juxta formā legū burgensiū de Eboraco salva dignitate & honore Dei & S. Johis & n̄ri & canonicōꝝ ut ita s. honorē clemosinæ ꝓdecessoꝝ suoꝝ exaltaret & ꝓmoꝛet cū oibꝫ his lib̄is ꝓsuetudinibꝫ volo ut burḡnses mei de Beᵛlaco hānt suā Hanshus qđm eis do & ꝓcedo ut ibi sua statuta ꝓt̄ctent ad honorē Dī & s. Johis & canonicōꝝ & ad toti' villat' em̄dationē ead' lib̄atam lege sic illi de Eboraco hūnt in sua Hanshus concedo & eis theoloneū iꝓpetuū ꝓ x & viij marc' annuat' ꝓf̄p' in t̄bꝫ festis i q'ibꝫ theoloneū ad nos & ad canonicos spectat i festo s. Johis ꝓfessoris i Maio & i festo t̄nslatiōis s. Johis & i nat' s. Johis bapt'. In his vo t̄bꝫ festis oꝝ burḡnses de Bevert ab oī telonio lib̄os & q'etos dimisi huj' & carte testimonio eisḁ burḡnsibꝫ lib̄os int'it' & exit' ꝓcessi in villa & ext' villā i plano & bosco & marisco i viis & i semilis & cestis ꝓvenientiis excepto i ꝓrtis & bladis sic unq'rd meli^a libi^a & largi^a aliq's possit ꝓced'e & ꝓfirmare & sciatis q' sūt libi & q'eti ab oī telonio ꝓ totā schirā Eboraci sic illi de Eboraco & nolo ut quicq' h. disseñt anathema sil sic iꝓi' ecclie s'. Johis assit ꝓsuetudo & sic statutū i ecclia s'. Johis. Hii sūt testes Galf̄r Murdac Nigall' Fossard' Alan' de ꝓci Walᵛs Speḁ Eust fit Johis Tom̄ ꝓꝓosit' Turat' archid Hebt' can Wiffa fit Tole Wiffa Baioc corā tota familia archiep̄i c̄licis & laicis in Eboraco.¹

Thurstan, by the grace of God, archbishop of York, to all the faithful people of Christ, as well present as to come, health and the benediction of God and his own. Be it known unto you, that I have given and granted, and by the advice of the chapter of York and Beverley, and by the council of my barons, by my charter have confirmed to the men of Beverley, all the liberties, with the same laws, which they of York have in their city. Moreover, I would not have you ignorant that the lord Henry, our king, hath granted to us the power of doing these things of his good will, and by his charter hath confirmed our statutes and our laws, according to the form of the laws of the burgesses of York, saving the dignity and honor of God and of St. John, and of us and the canons, that so he might exalt and pro-

¹ In Turr. Lond. msserv.

mote the honor of the charitable donations of his predecessors, with all these free customs I will that my burgesses of Beverley shall have their hanshus which I give and grant to them that they may there dispense their laws to the honor of God and of St. John and of the canons and to the amendment of the whole town by the same of law liberty as those of York¹ have in their hanshus also I grant to them toll for ever for eight marks yearly except on the three feasts, in which toll belongeth to us and the canons² namely on the feast of St. John the confessor in May and on the feast of the translation of St. John and on the nativity of St. John the baptist yet on these three feasts I have freed and discharged all the burgesses of Beverley from all toll. Also by the testimony of this charter I have granted to the same burgesses free ingress and egress in the town and without the town and in the plain and wood and marsh in ways and in paths and other conveniences except in meadows and cornfields in like manner as any one might at any time more beneficially freely and largely grant and confirm. And know ye they that shall be free and quit from all toll throughout the whole shire of York in like manner as those of York. And I will that whosoever contravenes these presents shall be excommunicate as the custom of the same church of St. John declares and as is ordained in the church of St. John. These being witnesses Geoffrey Murdoc Nigellus Fossard Alanus de Perci Walter Spec Eustachius Fitz John Thomas the Reeve Turstan the Archdeacon Herbert the Canon William Fitz Tole William Baioc before the whole household of the archbishop the clergy and laity in York.³

The liberty granted by this charter was, the freedom of buying and selling without disturbance; of taking tolls at the markets and fairs held in the burgh, in consideration of a payment of eight marks yearly to the archbishop, who reserved to himself the right of taking them as usual on the days specified, and which, no doubt, were the principal ones; but at these fairs the *guild itself* was to be in future exempt from *paying* tolls. The charters of this period usually conveyed the privilege of

¹ The liberties of York were the model from which several towns on this side the kingdom obtained similar charters: thus Heddon, which was made a burgh by king John:

"That the burgesses of Heddon might hold

freely and quietly in free burgage as his burgesses of York." *Brady on Burghs*, p. 99.

² See archbishop William's charter.

³ In Turr. Lond. asserv. The original is not among the Town's Records.

freedom from certain mulcts and fines; from suit to hundred or county courts, or being prosecuted or answering there, or anywhere else, but in their own burgh, except in pleas of the crown.¹

It must not be supposed that the burgesses of Beverley emerged at once into that plenitude of constitutional freedom enjoyed by their successors; many a century was to elapse ere this consummation was achieved. The charter of Thurstan was the incipient instrument of their emancipation from complete vassalage. The *HANSHUS*, so called in the charter, will be found in the confirmation of it by king Stephen, to be distinguished by another name, "merchant gild."² The fact is that *gilda* and *hanse* are the same thing; and the use of both of them proves, that the multiplication of synonymous expressions in legal formularies is not a recent invention. *Gilda* is a society of men contributing to a joint stock company, from *gelden* to pay; *hanse* is a society of men forming a joint stock company, from *hanse* a companion. The last clause in the charter grants freedom from toll *throughout the shire only*; and the subsequent charters satisfactorily shew, that exemption from toll throughout the kingdom, London only excepted, is not a privilege derived by the burgesses from king 'Athelstan. *Thurstan's charter* was the germ whence these immunities sprang, which afterwards flourished so luxuriantly.

Archbishop Thurstan, whose name is so conspicuous in the annals of the burgh, was chaplain to king Henry, and elected

¹ A free burgess was a man who exercised free trade, according to the liberty or privilege of the burgh.

² Gilds are traced to a very remote antiquity. A law of Charlemagne in the Lombard Code is directed against oaths "*per gildoniam ad invicem conjuranda*." The most ancient in England was the Cnithengild of London, founded before the Norman invasion.—*Madox's Firma Burgi*, p. 23.

It would encumber this work to quote ex-

tracts from various charters preserved in Madox, Brady, and others; where this customary grant of a "*gilda mercatoria*," merchant gild, so often occurs. It was the community of a burgh, consisting of every description of persons who bought and sold. Such a gild must not however be admitted as a proof, nor even as a presumption, that the burgesses of Beverley were engaged in commerce. All dealers, however trifling, were then called merchants.

to the see of York, at Winchester, August 14th, 1114. Presuming upon his interest at court, he revived the old dispute between the metropolitan sees of York and Canterbury. Owing to the altercations which arose out of his refusal to make any profession of canonical obedience to the see of Canterbury, he was not consecrated until October 19th, A. D. 1119.¹ He received the pall at Rheims; continued abroad until the year 1121,² and was soon after permitted to occupy his see.³ About this time the charter, so important in its consequences to the town, may be supposed to have been granted, and which was confirmed by king Henry I.

Henry king of England to archbishops bishops justices sheriffs and all his faithful people greeting. Know ye that I have granted and given and by this my present charter confirm to the men of Beverley free burgage according to the free laws and customs of the burgesses of York and their own merchant gild with their pleas and toll with all their free customs and liberties in all things as Thurstan archbishop gave to them and confirmed by his charter within the town of Beverley and without as well in the wood as in the plain and other places and I will that they be quit of toll through the whole county of York as they of York. These being witnesses at Woodstock, G—Chancellor, R—Earl of Medlent.

STEPHEN.—The violent usurpation of Stephen occasioned all the miseries of civil war to be felt throughout the kingdom during this unhappy reign. David, king of Scotland, having entered Yorkshire in defence of the title of his neice, the Empress Matilda, the barons, who were supporters of Stephen's cause in this part of the kingdom, assembled an army, and encamped at Northallerton; a battle was fought between the contending parties on the 22d Aug. A.D. 1138.⁴ It was remarkable for the English using the mast of a ship fixed upon a wheel carriage, at the top of which was placed

¹ Browne Willis's *Mitred Abbies*.

² Burton's *Monasticon*, p. 29.

³ It does not appear he ever submitted to Canterbury, but in his old age retired to a

monastery at Pontefract, where he died.—*Drake's Ebor.*

⁴ Hume, vol. I, p. 355.

a silver pix, containing a consecrated wafer, and underneath were hung three separate banners, dedicated respectively to *St. John of Beverley*, *St. Peter*, and *St. Wilfrid of Ripon*.¹ The deposition of William, archbishop of York, and the appointment of Henry Murdac to that see, by pope Eugenius the third, was the occasion of Beverley becoming the scene of great contention. Dr. Lloyd says that king Stephen "came to Beverley and laid fines upon divers; what else he did there, I cannot find, save that he would have built a castle there, if St. John of Beverley had not deterred him in a vision."² Leland has the same account, and it is probable the bishop of St. Asaph quotes from him, from memory.³ Archbishop William, who was nephew to king Stephen, confirmed Thurstan's charter to the burgesses, and granted to them the additional privilege of holding *pleas* in their *hanshus*, or merchant gild. The following is the translation of his charter of confirmation:

William by the grace of God archbishop of York to the clergy and laity and all faithful people as well future as present who shall well and firmly maintain this charter health and benediction for ever. Be it known unto you all that I have granted and given and by the testimony of this present charter have confirmed the free burgage of the town of Beverley and to the burgesses there dwelling according to the form of the free burgage of York by the same law of freedom which Thurstan the archbishop of venerable memory my predecessor granted and gave to them saving the customs of St. John and saving our right and rents. Now by the same law of freedom I have given and granted to the same burgesses that they shall have their merchant gild and pleas with the same liberty and the same custom among them as those of York have among them.

¹ Qui omnes procedentes versus Alverton (Allerton) in campo quodam defendo S. Cutberti Standart, id est, malum navis, erexerunt vexillum S. Petri & S. Joannis de Beverlac, S. Wilfridi, Ripun, in eo suspendentes, & Corpus Domini super imponentes, ut esset signifer & Dux prælii illorum.—*Lel. Coll.* Tom. 2, p. 360.

² See Hist. Coll. Soc. post, for Dr. Lloyd's Letter to Mr. Price.

³ Stephanus Rex edificaturas erat castellum Beverlaci; revocatus est autem ne castrum ibi construeret, beati Joannis evidenti revelatione contritus et comminationa.—*Lel. Coll.* Tom. 2, p. 364.

And I will that the statutes of such house shall be to the profit of the whole township and to the honor of God and St. John and of the canons and of the whole of the same town. Moreover I have granted to them toll for ever for eight marks every year except on three feasts which said toll then belongs to us and to the canons that is on the feast of St. John the Confessor in May namely from the third hour on the eve of the said feast until the evening of the same festival and if the fair day shall happen on the eve or on the following day after the feast the fair shall be in the church-yard. In like manner it shall be observed as the feast of the translation of St. John but on the great feast that is to say on the nativity of St. John the Baptist from the day of St. Botolph until the third day from the feast let it be observed according to the custom of St. John and if the fair day shall happen on any of the three days before the feast or on the day after the feast it shall be holden in the church-yard and on these three feasts in this manner to be observed I have freed and also acquitted the same burgesses from all toll.¹ Moreover also by the testimony of this charter I have confirmed to the same burgesses free ingress and egress that is to say in wood in plain in marsh and in other conveniences like as the ancient men of the same town have sworn and proved touching the inconveniences except in meadows and cornfields in like manner as the aforesaid Thurstan our venerable predecessor did at any time more beneficially freely and largely grant and give to the same burgesses. These being witnesses William earl of Albany Robert de Stutevil Everard de Ros Herbert Fitz Herbert Gilbert de Nevill Richard de Verli William Dapifer Turstin de Reeve Hyvon abbat of Wartre Simon the canon Ralph the canon Master Alfred the sacrister William de Falis Stephen de Foro Alan Fitz Edric Walter de Lincoln John Niger Reginald Theoloner Henry Fitz Lydde Remer and Athelem.

HENRY II.—Henry Plantagenet had every right, from hereditary succession, from universal assent, and from power and personal merit, to make sure of the throne, and to preserve its prerogatives

¹ The feast of St. John was the 7th May.

The feast of St. Botolph, 17th June.

The feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, June 24th.

The eve of a feast was the day before.

The morrow of a feast was the day after.

Thus the eve of the feast of St. John would be the 6th of May.

The feast itself the 7th of May.

The morrow of the feast the 8th of May.

For an account of fairs, see *Hist. Coll. Soc.*

* This charter is without a date.

unimpeached. England began once more to respire, and agriculture returned with security. His wisdom and justice were evinced in the abolition of that system of plunder and rapine which then disgraced the country. The proprietors of lands again lived undisturbed; merchants travelled in safety to markets and fairs; and civilization generally increased. The trade of Beverley, even at this early period after it had become a burgh, seems to have assumed a respectable position, being mentioned as one of the towns which paid fines to king John, that they might freely buy and sell dyed cloths, *as they were accustomed to do in the time of king Henry II.*¹ This shews that both the clothing and dying trades flourished in this reign, and were then free from some oppressions with which they were afterwards loaded. It is evident that at this time the woollen manufacture was very widely extended over the country, for besides the colony of Flemish weavers, who were probably instructors of all the rest, there were companies or guilds of weavers established at York, Nottingham, and other places. Macpherson supposes the English had not yet attained any considerable degree of proficiency in the art of dying; and as foreigners were not bound by the English regulations respecting the breadth of cloths, he says, it may be apprehended that the cloths sold by these woollen drapers of Beverley, and elsewhere, were the fine coloured goods of the manufacture of Flanders; and the red, scarlet, and green cloths, enumerated among the articles in the wardrobe account of king Henry II., were most probably of the same foreign manufacture. The same author, who admits that he has found no authority in any English writer in support of the fact of the exportation of woollen cloths in this age, says, there can be little doubt that the Flemings who were settled in Wales, and who are said to have possessed the knowledge of commerce as well as of manufactures, exported some of the cloths which they made.² In the absence of all direct information, an accidental circumstance seems to throw some light upon the subject.

¹ *Homines de Beverlaco r.c. ut possint emere et vendere pannos tinctos, sicut solebant*

tempore regis Henrici.—Madox's Hist. Excheq. vol. 1, p. 463.

² *Ann. Commerce, vol. 1, pp. 345, 347.*

A vessel belonging to John de St. James, and others, merchants of the king of Spain, as they are termed, was plundered on the Suffolk coast, near Blakeney, by one Walter de Humbercourt, John Gerneys, and Robert Pauncefoot, of *scarlet* and other cloths, of *Beverley*, Stamford, and York; and a precept was issued to the sheriff, that he should go in person to Walter, &c. and obtain restitution.¹ The cloths were distinguished as being those of *Beverley*, Stamford, &c. whence it may be inferred that they were manufactured at those places; they were also particularly described as *scarlet* and other cloths. It may be supposed therefore that there were both *weavers* and *dyers* settled at this time in *Beverley*; and it further appears that these cloths were exported; the persons who were robbed of them being Spanish merchants, outward bound. The "*lanæ pretiosissimæ*," "*most precious wools*," which Henry of Huntingdon has introduced, perhaps rather boastingly, into his history,² as keeping warm all the nations of the world, were more generally made into cloths, dyed and exported by Englishmen,³ at this early period, than is supposed to have been the case.

¹ *Johnes de Scto, Jacobo p se & sociis suis mercatoribz regis Hispanie, &c. versu Wallum de Huntercumbe, Johem Gerneys, et Robtū Pauncefoot, de pto quare cū pdicti Johnes & Robtus & quidā alii malefactores homicidie & pacis Regis p̄turbatores nup in costera maria juxta Blakeney insultū fecissent et p̄fatū Johem & socios suos & navem suā ibidē pannis de scarleto & aliis pannis de Staunford de Bevelaco de Eborz, &c. furtive & maliciose cepissēt, &c. Et quia rex vult qd p̄fatis m̄catoribz plena restitucō inde fiat p̄ceptū fuit vic^o qd in p̄pria p̄sona sua accederet ad p̄fatū Wallum & ei firmiter injungeret ex pte Regis qd de pannis & aliis bonis dictoz m̄catorz p ipsū captis & asp̄tatis ut p̄dictū est eis dē m̄catoribz plenā restitucōnem habere faceret sine mora, &c. Et insup p sacramentū p̄boz & legat hominū de balliva sua p quos rei vari-*

*tas meli^o sciri poterit diligenter inquireret ad quoz manus residuū pannoz & alioz bonoz illoz devenit & p̄fatis m̄catoribz plenā restitucōem inde faceret put ipsi corā p̄fato vic^o rōnabiliter monstrare potuerūt pannos & bona p̄dicta sua esse secundū legem m̄catoriam fuerit faciendū, &c.—Rot. 10, indorso, Hen. II. page 181. *Placit. in domo cap. West. Asserv. Abbre.**

² P. 396, ed. 301.

³ In the patent of confirmation to the gild of weavers in London, 31st, Hen. II. he directed, that if any weaver mixed Spanish wool with English in making cloths, the chief magistrate of London should burn it.—*Stowe's Survey*, p. 315, edit. 1618. Hence it seems very probable that English wool was then very superior to that of Spain.

King Henry granted a confirmation of the charter of *William*, archbishop of York, as well as of that of Thurstan.

Henry by the grace of God king of England and duke of Normandy and Aquitain and earl of Anjou—to the archbishops bishops abbats archdeacons deans reeves earls barons justices sheriffs and all his ministers and faithful people greeting. Know ye that I have granted and by this my charter have confirmed to the burgesses of Beverley all the liberties and free customs which Thurstan and William heretofore archbishops of York gave and granted and by their charters confirmed to them and which king Henry my grandfather granted and by his charter confirmed to them. Wherefore I will and firmly command that the aforesaid burgesses of Beverley all the same liberties and free customs which the aforesaid archbishops of York gave and confirmed to them shall have and hold well and in peace freely and quietly fully entirely in thole and in hanshus in free ingress and egress in the town and without the town in the market and in the wood in the plain in the marsh and in the turbary in the ways and paths and in all other places as the charters of the aforesaid archbishops Thurstan and William testify. Witness Richard bishop of Winchester G. bishop of Ely and John bishop of Norwich Geoffery my son and Chancellor John my son Master Walter de Const' Godfrey de Lucy Ralph de Glanvill Reginald de Courtney Ralph Bigot Hugh de Creici Hugh de Morewich Alan de Furnell Robert de Whitefeld Michael Belet William Ruff Dapifer. Dated at Arundell.¹

There was also another charter granted by this king, which like the above is merely confirmatory. It is dated at Woodstock, and witnessed by G. the chancellor, and R. earl of Midlent.²

Beverley was visited, at the latter end of this reign, with a great calamity. A part of the town, (according to Leland, nearly the whole) as well as the collegiate church of St. John, was burned to the ground: no particulars of this disastrous event have been

¹ The writing of the original charter is in good preservation, but the seals are wanting.—*Town's Records*.

² The original is lost. The copy among the Town's Records is an authentic one transcribed from the Tower Roll, No. 15, by W. Nelson, June 6, 1722.

transmitted to posterity.¹ The houses being then built of wood and thatched with straw rendered accidents of this kind very frequent. A house of stone, in the days of Henry II. was rarely seen, even in London, the citizens inhabiting houses of the former description.²

RICHARD I.—The reign of the gallant Cœur de Lion, so glorious³ to military fame, and so oppressive to his subjects, affords very little information of a local nature. It is well known that Richard, whose prodigies of personal valour in Palestine have ranked him among the heroes of romance, had the misfortune to be trepanned, in his way home, by Leopold, duke of Austria, who sold him to the emperor of Germany; and that he was transported by his new proprietor from Vienna to Mentz, and other places, where he was generally kept in rigorous confinement, till a treaty was concluded, by which the emperor extorted from him, or rather from the people of England, one hundred thousand marks of silver, of the weight of Cologne.⁵ The king wrote to his mother and the justiciaries of England, (April 19, 1192) desiring them to collect as much money as possible, by contributions and loans; and also to receive all the gold and silver belonging to the churches, and to give their oaths to the clergy for its restoration. As only the noblemen (*magnates*) and the churches are particularly mentioned in the king's letter, as expected to contribute to the king's ransom, it has been concluded that the great mass of the people were too poor to bear any part in the burden. But it should be remembered, that the ransom of the superior from captivity was one of the chief duties incumbent upon every person, who held lands by the terms of the feudal system; and, therefore,

¹ *Tota fere villa de Beverlaco cum nobilia ecclesia St. Johannis episcopi combusta fuit est. A.D. 1188.—Lel. Coll. vol. I, p. 289.*

² 1189,—The towne of Beverley, with the church of St. John there, was brent, the 20th of Sept.—*Stowe.*

³ *Ann. Com. vol. I, p. 328.*

⁵ One hundred thousand marks to be paid before he received his liberty, and sixty seven hostages to be delivered for the payment of fifty thousand more, to be paid if some secret engagements concerning the Duke of Saxony were not performed.—*Hist. Eng.*

it was not the duty of the citizens and burgesses, who had no lands, to pay any thing for the sovereign's ransom. There is one circumstance, however, which seems to intimate that Beverley may have contributed a sum of money towards emancipating Richard from his captivity. A royal charter was granted to the burgesses, establishing all the liberties conferred upon them by Thurstan and William, archbishops of York, and reciting the confirmation of his father king Henry II. and his great grandfather Henry I. This charter is attested by S. bishop of Bath, H. bishop of Coventry, and Master Philip, and John, the provost of Duai, Safred, treasurer of Chichester, and Baldwin de Betun, Alexander Arsic, Warin Fitzgerald, William de Stagno, Geoffrey de Raboin; and is given by the hand of William de Longchamp, bishop of Ely, the chancellor, at WORMS, the thirteenth day of September, and fifth of this reign. It must have been granted previously to the king's liberation, and at the time when Eleanor had proceeded to Worms with the one hundred thousand marks for his ransom; and indeed its date, and the place where it was granted seem to warrant the supposition. As such charters of confirmation were not to be purchased without paying large sums for them, it is very probable that occasion was taken to extract a very heavy fine from the burgesses. It is singular that it is never mentioned in succeeding charters of inspeximus, or confirmation; and it may, therefore, be presumed, that it was never enrolled. The original is still among the town's records; the writing is very clear; one seal is destroyed; the other which is imperfect, represents the king on horseback, brandishing a sword in his right hand; the reverse the monarch seated under a throne of tabernacle work.

JOHN.—This sovereign, immediately after his accession to the throne, granted the following charter to the burgesses, dated as early as the eighteenth day of April, in the first year of his reign. By this charter they derived new and important privileges:

John by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland duke of

Normandy and Aquitain and earl of Anjou to the archbishops bishops abbats earls barons justices sheriffs and all his bailiffs and faithful people greeting. Know ye that we have given and granted and by this our present charter have confirmed to God and St. John and to the men of Beverley that they be free and quit of *toll pontage passage pesage lastage stallage* and of *wreck* and *lagan of ewage* and of *lene*¹ and of all other such customs as pertain to us throughout all our land saving the liberties of the city of London wherefore we will and firmly command that the aforesaid men of Beverley shall have and hold the aforesaid liberties throughout all our lands as is before written well and in peace freely and quietly entirely and fully honourably and peaceably without any impediment and we forbid that any one presume to molest them contrary to the aforesaid liberties upon forfeiture to us. Witnesses Geoffery Fitz Peter earl of Essex earl Roger le Bigot Robert Fitz Roger Robert de Turneham Hugh Bardolph William Briwerre Hugh de Neoville. Given by the hands of S. archdeacon of Wells and J. de Grey archdeacon of Gloster at Porchester the eighteenth day of April in the first year of our reign.²

The burgesses, or those who acted for them in procuring this charter, seem to have been instantly aware, that the charters of archbishops Thurstan and William had not been formally recognized in it. In these times of turbulence and discord, they did not consider their liberties safe, without frequent confirmations of

¹ *Pontage*, (pontagium) a contribution towards the maintenance, or re-edifying of bridges, or a toll taken for that purpose by those who pass over bridges.

Passage, (passagium) a French word signifying *transitum*, a tribute paid by persons travelling with their wares.

Pesage, (pesagium) customs paid for weighing wares or merchandise.

Lastage, *lestage*, (*lastagium*) a duty paid upon every *burden* of commodities brought into a market for sale; *hlest*, Saxon, a burden.

Stallage, a duty payable for the permission to set up *stalls* in a market or fair.

Wreck, goods in a ship, brought to the land by the waves. These belonged to the

crown in all places, and could not be enjoyed by a subject, but by a special grant or privilege, and which this charter conveys to the burgesses.

Lagan, goods thrown overboard and sunk, and which are cast up again upon land.

Ewage, (*ewagium*.) Dr. Cowell says that *euagium* is the same as *aquagium* from *eau*, aqua, Fr. and signifies a toll paid for the passage of water, for which he quotes this charter as his authority.

Lene, a loan: from *lænan*, Saxon, to lend. The burgesses are freed from all forced loans.

² *Town's Records*. The writing of this charter is well preserved; the seal, which is much damaged, represents the king on horseback.

them. And the following charter, dated only two days afterwards, supplies the omission :

John by the grace of God king of England &c. Know ye that we have also granted and by this present charter confirmed to the burgesses of Beverley all the liberties and all the free customs which Thurstan and William heretofore archbishops of York gave and granted and by their charters confirmed to them and which the lord king Henry our father and king Henry grandfather of the lord the king our father and other our ancestors gave and granted and by their charters confirmed to them &c.

Witnesses William Marshall earl of Pembroke Geoffrey Fitz Peter earl of Essex William earl of Salisbury William Briever Hugh Bardolph. Given by the hands of H. archbishop of Canterbury our chancellor at Westminster the 20th day of April in the first year of our reign. ¹

The reader must be already convinced, that the *burgesses* derived no privileges from the charter of king *Athelstan*; and he will not fail to recognize in this one of king John, THE FIRST ROYAL GRANT OF FREEDOM FROM TOLL, STALLAGE, &c. It is unnecessary to say more upon this subject here, but it will soon be shewn, that the *archbishops of York* exercised all their rights in Beverley, by virtue of the charter of the Anglo-Saxon king.

It would betray great ignorance of the character of John, and of the practice of that age, to suppose that these privileges were granted gratuitously; on the contrary the burgesses were to pay for this concession the enormous sum of five hundred marks. In the great roll of the Exchequer they stand indebted, in the second year of this reign, for that sum. "*Burgenses de Beverlaco debent D marcas pro habenda nova carta de libertatibus et quietantiis suis et pro cartis suis confirmandis.*"² The freedom from the impositions enumerated in the charter must have been considered highly valuable in that age, as the town would not otherwise have consented to

¹ *Town's Records.* The writing of this charter is in good preservation; the seal much injured.

² *Mag. Rot. 2. Joh. Rot. 8. b. Everwich-scir.—Madox's Hist. Excheq. vol 1, p. 401.*

such an exorbitant fine, if indeed they possessed the power of refusal. Dr. Brady remarks, that king John, at the commencement of his reign, had confirmed the charters of his great grandfather and father, to the city of London, for which he received three thousand pounds, and that he *made* other cities and towns take out confirmations of their privileges.¹ From the great roll of the Pipe, in the sixth year of king John, the burgesses appear to have paid off four, out of the five hundred marks, for which they stood charged on the great roll of the Exchequer, as appears from the following entry: "Burgenses de Beverlaco ƿ. compot' de cccc m p henda nova carta."² The natural inference to be drawn from these facts, is, that the gilda mercatoria, i.e. the burgesses, must have been both numerous and wealthy, to be able to contribute such a sum of money.

It becomes necessary in this place to retrograde a little, for the purpose of explaining the manner in which justice was administered, in certain cases, throughout the kingdom; according to the illustration afforded by an example which occurred at this time, in the decision of a cause between the archbishop of York and the burgesses of Beverley.

The writ of *mort d'ancestor* (the death of the ancestor) is a remedy to put a man in possession of the lands of his immediate ancestors, in which he had himself been prevented from entering by the intrusion of a stranger. On such occasions the remedy of the rightful owner, under the Saxon law, is supposed to have been by a writ of entry; it was certainly tried in the county court, which was then holden every third week. The policy of the Norman kings induced them to discountenance that primitive Saxon court; and under pretence that the rude members of such provincial assemblies were unfit to try legal questions, the difficulties of which were daily increasing by the subtleties of the Norman lawyers,

¹ Brady on Burghs. Appendix, p.p. 15, 16, 30.

² Mag. Rot. 6, Joh. tit' Everwichscir. Ex. Orig.

Henry II. instituted the practice of sending judges from London, at stated times of the year, (called in our old statutes *justices errant*) thus in a great measure superseding the county court, and gradually drawing (which was the object of the sovereign and his lawyers) all the business of the realm to London. In conformity with these views, Glanville, chief justiciary in that reign, adopted a new remedy for the common offence of *depossession*, by which the sheriff was ordered to summon an assize, i.e. a jury called an assize from their sitting together, and who were to view the land, and recognize, i.e. ascertain, the truth of the case; and the itinerant judges came round afterwards to take the *recognitions of the assizes*,¹ in each county, and decide the possession of the land; and hence, though an assize is not now brought once in half a century, (the mode adopted by Glanville having been long superseded by more recent modes of process) yet still the regular circuit of the judges goes by the popular name of *the assizes*.

The following is an instance of the assertion of their rights, by the burgesses of Beverley, and of the value of those privileges, whereby they were enabled to resist the encroachments of the archbishop of York, as lord of the demesne, to which their ancestors could not have offered any legitimate opposition.

"The men of Beverley, as they say, have long since complained to lord G. Fitz Peter, that the archbishop of York had disseised them of their pasture, toll, turbary, and gravel, and of their egress from Beverley. They obtained a writ of *novel disseisin* against the same archbishop, and when it was taken before the same G. Fitz Peter, Hugh Bardolph, William de Stuteville, Master Eustace de Faukenburgh, justiciaries, the archbishop came, and having heard the charters which the aforesaid men had obtained from the predecessors of the lord the king, and from the archbishops *Thurstan* and *William*, the same archbishop undertook, in presence of the aforesaid justices, to restore to them all their liberties and rights, according to their charters, and all whereof he had disseised them. When lord G.

¹ For the institution of the assize, and of recognitions, see the charters to the pro-

vosts of Beverley in the second division of this work.

Fitz Peter, had departed, he would do nothing therein; but where a ditch formerly was placed, he there put a strong enclosure. When the aforesaid men had represented this proceeding to the lord justiciar, he sent William de Stuteville, sheriff of Yorkshire, there, that the transgression of the archbishop might be corrected. The former recognitors to the same assize being assembled, and they being sworn by their fealty to the lord the king, and the oath they had taken, put the aforesaid men in seisin of all whereof they had, unjustly and without any judgment being pronounced, been disseised according to the inquest of the aforesaid recognitors, and this William de Stuteville witnessed before the justiciaries; wherefore on account of these proceedings, the archbishop excommunicated William de Stuteville, and the men aforesaid. When these facts were stated to the king he gave them full possession according to the contents of their charters.¹

It is not necessary to pursue the wretched king through any part of his reign, or to notice the proceedings of the barons, who, merely intending to vindicate the privileges of their own order, unconsciously laid the corner-stone of the beautiful fabric of English liberty. From the Itinerary of king John, printed in part I. of the 22nd vol. of the *Archæologia*, p. 128, it appears that he was at Beverley on the 25th and 27th Jan. 1201.

¹ *Homines de Beverlaco conquesti fuerunt aliquando ut dicunt Dñs. G. filio Petri qđ archiepus Eboꝝ disseisierat eos de pastura sua et theoloneo turbā sabloneria & de exitu suo de Beverlaco et habuerunt breve de nova disseisina sup ipsum archiepsū et cum capi deberet coram ipso G. filio Petri Hug Bard Wille de Stutevill magistro Eustac de Faukenb justic venit archiepsus & auditis munitis pdictoz hominum que habent ex pdecessoribz Dñi Reg & ex archiepis Turstano & Wille ipse archiepsus cepit in mañ coram pdictis justic reddendi eis omnes libtatis & omnia jura sua secundum continentiam cartaz suaz et totum unde eos disseisierat et cum recessisset Dñus G. filii Petri nil inde facere voluit sed ubi pri fossatum levatum fuit p ipsum archiepsū ibi posuit sepea fortissimam unde cum pdicti homines hoc contem-*

*derent Dñs justic ipse misit Willelm de Stutevill & vicecom Eboꝝ illic ut p illos emenderetur transgressio ipsi archiepi qui venerunt & convocatis recognitoribz electis pri ad assisam illam et illis conjuratis sup fidem quam debent Dño regi et p sacramentum qđ fecerunt Dño regi possuerūt pdictos homines in seisina omnium unde ipsi injuste & sine judicio disseisiti fuerunt secundum quod p pdictos recognitores inquisierant & hoc testat fuit Willelm de Stutevill coram justic ppter qđ factum ipse archiepsus excommunicavit Willelm de Stutevill & homines pdictos. Quod cum Dñus Rex audivit ipse reddidit eis seisinam suam plenariam secundum continentiam cartaz suaz. *Placitorum abbrevatio. Ass. 11, Reg. John, Rot. 8, Indorno, p. 66.**

HENRY III.—“History,” says Mr. Hume, in his commencement of the reign of Henry III. “being a collection of facts which are multiplying without end, is obliged to adopt some arts of abridgement to retain the more material events, and to drop all minute circumstances.” This observation was made with reference to general history, but how very different is the task of the local topographer: the slightest event connected with *his* history, is seized with avidity; and he is often compelled, from a paucity of materials, to leave chasms in his narrative, which neither industry nor research can supply.

It is to be regretted, that no positive information as to the extent of the population of the town, in this age, can be obtained; yet from the several charters which were granted in this reign to the burgesses, relative to their pursuits as tradesmen, it may be inferred that it had become a place of some importance. The first of these was a charter confirming that of *king John*, dated at Porchester, and attested by Hubert the Burgh, earl of Kent, our justiciar; R. earl of Chester and Lincoln, Luke the elect bishop of Dublin, Philip de Albiaco, William de Stuteville, Walter de Guermuth, William Talebot, John Fitz Philip, Richard Fitz Hugh, Henry de Capella, and others; given by the hands of the venerable father Ralph bishop of Chichester, our chancellor at Lincoln, on the eighth day of January, in the fourteenth year of king Henry's reign.¹ As in a former instance, the confirmation of the several previous charters is not recognized in the above; and on the thirteenth of February, in the twenty-first year of his reign, Henry granted another charter, ratifying and confirming archbishops Thurstan's and William's, and the charters of previous kings, in the order already noticed, and concluding thus: “These being witnesses, J. bishop of Bath, R. bishop of Salisbury, and W. bishop of Carlisle, W. bishop elect of Valencia, G. Marshall, earl of Pembroke, Humphrey de Bohun, earl of Hereford and Essex, Simon de Mountfort, Peter de Malolacu,

¹ Town's Records.

John Fitz Geoffrey, John de Monemue, Robert de Muscegrove, brother Geoffery our almoner, and others. Given by the hand of the venerable father, Ralph bishop of Chichester, our chancellor, at Westminster," &c.¹

It being partly the business of these pages to record the advancement of the inhabitants in the arts of life, it may be here remarked, that a more convincing proof of their progress towards a state of civilization cannot be given, than in the repairing of the roads and streets within the borough. The following is a grant from Henry, for levying a toll upon certain articles, for the accomplishment of this object.

R. om̃ibz, &c. Sciatis qđ quantũ ad nos ptinet concessim⁹ Burgensibz Beverlač' in auxiliũ paviamentũ ville sue faciend qđ a die Pasch' anno, &c. xxxix usq ad finem quinq annoz pximo seqũciũ capiant in eadem villa ad ßdčm paviamentũ faciend De qualibet carecta veniente in villam ßdcām ferent res venales unũ quadř de quolibet dolio vini & cinerũ venaliũ veniente in eandem villam vř traueseunte p eandem unũ deñ De quolibet sacco lane venat ij deñ D quolibet equo & equa bove & vacca venalibz & venditis ibidem unũ quadř D decem ovibz capris vř porcis venalibz unũ oř. D decem pellibz oviũ venditis in eadem villa unũ oř. D x velleribz venditis ibidem unũ oř. D qualibet nave carcata mercandis venalibz veniente ad eandem villam unũ oř D qualibet ařio ponderis scilt de centena unũ oř D qualibet assisa wayde vendita ibidem unũ oř D quolibet asco sat venat unũ quadř D quolibet miliař allecis unũ quadř D qualibet sũma allij venat unũ quadř D qualibet centena bordi vendita ibidem unũ oř D qualibet centena de lucis venditis ibidem unũ quadř D quolibet carro & carecta vendit ibidem unũ quadř D qualibet mola vendita ibid unũ oř D duobz quarter bladi ductis p aquam ad vendend & venditis ibidem unũ quadř D singulis duobz sũmagiis bladi venientibz in eandem villam unũ quadř Ita tñ qđ post ßdčm tminũ v. annoe ßdča consuetudo penit⁹ cesset & debeat. In cui⁹ &c. T. R. apud Westm. xij die Febr.¹

The king to all, &c. Know ye, that as much as belongs to us, we have

¹ Town's Records.

² Rot patent 39. Hen. III. m. 14. In Turr. Lond. asserv.

granted to the burgesses of Beverley, in aid of the pavement to be made in the said town, that from the day of Easter, in the year, &c. thirty-nine, until the end of five years next ensuing, they may take in the same town for making the said pavement.

For every cart coming into the said town, carrying things for sale, one farthing.

For every dole or ton of wine and ashes for sale, coming to the said town, or passing through the same, one penny.

For every bag of wool for sale, twopence.

For every horse and mare. ox and cow, for sale, being sold there, one farthing.

For ten sheep, goats, or pigs, for sale, one halfpenny.

For ten sheep skins sold in the same town, one halfpenny.

For ten calf skins sold there, one halfpenny.

For every vessel (*nave*) carrying merchandize for sale, coming to the said town one halfpenny.

For every avoirdupois, to wit, for 100, one halfpenny.

For every assize of woad sold there, one halfpenny.

For every salt fish for sale, one farthing.

For every thousand of herrings,¹ one farthing.

For every horse load of other fish for sale, one farthing.

For every hundred of borde sold there, one halfpenny.

For every hundred of luces² for sale there, one farthing.

For every car and cart³ sold there, one farthing.

¹ Herrings are enumerated among the articles charged with tolls or duties, at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in the reign of Henry I, "and it is very probable these were salted herrings: the abundance of them on the coast is noticed by Henry of Huntingdon. Yarmouth was a staple market for the exportation of herrings, and upon that account William of Trumpeting, abbat of St. Alban's, was induced to purchase a house in Yarmouth "in order to lay up fish, especially herrings, which were bought in by his agents at a proper season, to the inesti-

mable advantage, as well as honor of the abbey."†

² Isaac Walton, of facetious memory, in his "Complete Angler," says, "The mighty luce, or pike, is taken to be the tyrant of the salt, as the *salmon* is the king of fresh waters." The family of Lucy, in the olden time, bore three luces hauriant upon their coat, as seen on the monument of Sir John de Sutton, in Frost's Notices, page 99.

³ Carrus in some places is a kind of cart with wheels; in others a sledge drawn and sliding on the ground; it seems here evidently to differ from Carrecta.

* Brand's History of Newcastle.

† M. Paris. Vit. p. 126.

For every mill stone sold there, one halfpenny.

For two quarters of corn, brought by water for sale, and being sold there, one farthing,

For two horse loads of corn sold in the same town, one farthing.

Nevertheless, that after the aforesaid term of five years, the aforesaid custom shall altogether cease and be abolished. In witness whereof, &c. Witness the king himself at Westminster, the twelfth day of February.

The articles of wool and woad, mentioned in the grant, afford another proof in support of the opinion already advanced, that the manufacture of cloth had been some time established in Beverley, in both its branches of weaving and dying. The other articles enumerated appear to be those only, which the regular wants of the inhabitants required, and they do not exhibit the appearance of any other considerable traffic, except in the articles of domestic consumption.

The next charter refers to one of the numerous practices of those unsettled times, so oppressive to the peaceful trader. It was not only thought lawful to seize the goods and persons of resident foreigners for the debts of their countrymen, but also, if a burgess of one town of the realm happened to be passing through another, and any citizen of the latter was owed a sum of money by another burgess of the former, the creditor might detain the unfortunate traveller and his goods, though he had no connexion with the debtor. The present charter grants to the burgesses of Beverley this liberty, through all the dominions of the king—"That neither they, nor their goods, shall be arrested for any debt in which they are neither principal debtors nor sureties;" and this, which, from the general prevalence of equity in modern times, is now a wonder to find as any privilege at all, was then, no doubt, esteemed a valuable one, though it is controlled by the following clause, "unless the debtors are of the same commune and power, having effects whereby they can satisfy the debts in whole or in part:" so that still, even under the indulgence of this charter, a burgess of Beverley might be arrested in any other town for the debts of

a third person, if the creditor of that person could prove that his debtor was solvent; and the prisoner was left to his remedy against his townsman in the best manner he was able. The following is a translation of the charter.

Henry by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and Duke of Aquitaine to the archbishops bishops abbats priors earls barons justices sheriffs reeves ministers and all his bailiffs and faithful people greeting. Know ye that we have granted and by this our charter confirmed to the burgesses of Beverley that they and their heirs burgesses of Beverley throughout all our land and dominion for ever shall have this liberty that is to say that they or their goods in whatsoever place within our dominion found shall not be arrested for any debt for which they shall not be the sureties or principal debtors unless the same debtors happen to be of their commonalty and within their jurisdiction having wherewith to satisfy in all or in part and the said burgesses shall not do justice to the creditors of the same debtors and this shall reasonably appear. And that the said burgesses for the trespass and forfeiture of their servants shall not lose their goods and chattels found in their hands or in any other places deposited by the same servants so far as they shall be able sufficiently to prove them their own. Wherefore we will and firmly command for us and our heirs that the said burgesses and their heirs burgesses of Beverley for ever shall have all the liberties before written and the same for ever hereafter shall freely and without the impediment of any one use and enjoy as is aforesaid. And we forbid upon forfeiture to us of ten pounds any one presuming to molest trouble or disturb them contrary to these liberties and this our grant. These being witnesses &c. the venerable father Roger bishop of Coventry and Litchfield and William bishop of Oxford Roger the Bigot earl of Norfolk and marshall of England Humphrey de Bohun earl of Hereford and Essex Philip Bassett justiciary of England Hugh le Bigod John Maunsell provost of Beverley William de Wilton Gilbert de Preston Peter de Rounseville and others. Given by our hand at Westminster the second day of May in the forty-seventh year of our reign.¹

The difficulties thrown in the way of business by this obnoxious

¹ Town's Records.

clause must have rendered travelling very hazardous, and trade very precarious; they were however eventually removed. Nine years afterwards, the burgesses obtained another charter, which gave them full protection from arrest, either of their goods or persons.

Henry by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke of Aquitaine to the archbishops bishops abbats priors earls barons justices sheriffs reeves ministers and all his bailiffs and faithful people greeting. Know ye that we have granted and by this our charter confirm to the burgesses of Beverley that they and their heirs burgesses of Beverley throughout all our land and dominion shall for ever have this liberty that is to say that they or their goods in whatsoever places in our dominions found shall not be arrested for any debt for which they shall not be sureties or principal debtors and that the said burgesses for the trespass or forfeiture of their servants shall not lose their goods and chattels found in their hands or in any other places deposited by the same servants so far as they shall be able sufficiently to prove them their own. Wherefore we will and firmly command for us and our heirs that the said burgesses and their heirs burgesses of Beverley for ever shall have the liberties before written and the same for ever hereafter shall freely and without impediment of any one use and enjoy as is aforesaid and we forbid on forfeiture to us of ten pounds that any one presume to trouble or molest them contrary to these liberties and our grant. These being witnesses the venerable father W. archbishop of York primate of England Robert Burnell archdeacon of York Robert Anguillon Elias de Rabayne Imbertus de Mountferraunt Stephen de Eddeworthe Ralph de Bakepus Walter de Burges and others. Given by our hand at Westminster the second day of June in the fifty-sixth year of our reign.¹

There still exists a relic of the injustice of those times, under the denomination of embargo; by which, on a rupture between the rival states, the cargo of the unoffending merchant is liable to seizure, and a declaration of war, in which he had no concern, may involve him in utter ruin.

The death of Henry III. and the accession of Edward I. opened the way to greater scenes of energy and decision than had marked the reigns of any of his predecessors. The advantages which England derived from the reign of this great prince, in the correction, extension, amendment, and establishment, of the laws, gained to him the appellation of the English Justinian.

The first circumstance in order of time to be mentioned in this reign, is the dispute which existed between the prior of Wartre and the burgesses, relative to exemption from toll, stallage, &c. and which the latter now claimed by virtue of the charter of king John.¹ The following instrument will best explain the nature of the quarrel, and from which it will be seen that the burgesses fully established their right.

In the name of God Amen. A contention having arisen between the prior and convent of Wartre of the order of St. Augustine of the one part and the burgesses or commonalty of Beverley of the other part concerning the toll and stallage in the fairs of St. James of Wartre which the said prior and convent claimed from the said burgesses the same burgesses denying such claim inasmuch as they have alleged that they are by the charter of the lord the king free from toll and stallage throughout all fairs of the realm at length through the mediation of friends the contention hath been settled between them in this manner that is to say that the said prior and convent do grant that the said burgesses and commonalty shall hereafter be free from all toll and stallage in the fairs before mentioned and they will in no wise distrain them on that account nevertheless so that the said burgesses or commonalty of Beverley coming yearly to the said fairs for the purpose of business or merchandise shall peaceably demean themselves and molest no one nor disturb the tranquillity of the fairs but they may take possession of the standings in manner as shall be reasonably assigned to them on the part of the said prior and convent and the said prior and convent according to the nature of the business and the rank

¹ Had the *burgesses* of Beverley attempted to found any of their privileges at this time in right of *Athelstan's* charter, it is more

than probable they would have been visited with excommunication by the archbishop of York, for their presumption.

of the persons shall honourably assign suitable places for pitching their stalls. In witness whereof to this present writing made in form of a cyrograph the aforesaid prior and convent and the aforesaid commonalty have interchangeably affixed their seals so that one part sealed with the seal of the prior and convent may remain with the commonalty and the other part sealed with the seal of the commonalty of Beverley may remain with the prior and convent. Given and executed on Sunday next before the nativity of St. John the baptist in the year of grace one thousand two hundred and seventy three.¹

In consequence of the defalcation in the revenues of the crown, king Edward was induced, early in his reign, to issue a commission, for the purpose of inquiring into their nature and extent, as well as to investigate the conduct of those whose duty it was to collect them. The records² which contain the information thus procured, afford another instance, which corroborates what has been already stated, that Beverley was a clothing town at a very early period.

The commissioners report that—

The burgesses of Beverley took chiminage, and have taken it for fourteen years past, and they know not by what warrant.

That the burgesses of Beverley bought by a great measure, which is greater than the appointed measure by one wainim, and sold by another, as much less than the appointed measure.

And that no *cloth made* in the said town, contained the appointed breadth.³

The evidence obtained by these inquiries was confirmed by the oath of a jury of every hundred and town.

Under the head—Hovedenshire, are the following entries:

That the measure by which corn is meted in Beverley is greater than was accustomed.

¹ *Town's Records.* The writing of this instrument is in good preservation; the seal is lost.

² *Rotuli Hundredorum.*

³ *Rotuli Hundredorum*, p. 116.

That they who *make cloth in Beverley, York, &c.* do not make it of the proper breadth.¹

Under the head—Whitby.

That the burgesses of *Whitby, Beverley, &c.* make cloth which is not of the proper breadth since the last Iter.²

We say—

That the men of *Beverley* had withdrawn, and so appropriated to themselves, the usual custom, which they were accustomed to pay in the time of king Henry, father of the present king Edward, for the merchandise of the men of *Beverley*, passing through the city of *Lincoln*, for twenty years last past, to the prejudice of the lord the king, and injury of the city, one mark per annum. And, nevertheless, the lord the king had his farm wholly of the city of *Lincoln* as is aforesaid. That it was formerly taken away by the influence of *Peter de Paris*, who was then mayor of the city and a man of great authority, which he gave as a marriage portion with his daughter, to a certain *Robert Ingleberd* of *Beverley*.³

City of Lincoln, for the king, concerning ancient suits, accustomed, &c. taken away.

The jurors say, the men of *Beverley*, passing through the centre of the

¹ 1197, November 20th. Richard I. passed a law for the uniformity of weights and measures throughout the kingdom, ordering measures of length to be made of iron, and those of capacity to have rims of the same metal; and that standard weights and measures of every kind should be kept by the sheriffs and magistrates of towns. It was also enacted, that, wherever woollen cloths were made, they should measure two ells in breadth within the lists, and should be equally good in the middle and at the sides. All cloths made contrary to law were to be immediately burnt; and all artificers to impose upon the buyer in the sale of cloths, were strictly prohibited. Dyed stuffs, except black, were to be sold only in the cities and capital burghs; to which also the business of dyeing, except in black, was restricted. The licenses granted

by Henry II. to sell cloths of any breadth whatever, as an exception from a general rule, shew that this was only a renewal of an older law.

² Rotuli Hundredorum.

³ Willata Linc' de magn' anno dni E. Reg' Ricio.

It dñs q'hoies de B'flaco sub^a sunt & si ipis app'atū debitū q'sue^{re} que dari solebat ipr' R. H, p'ris R. E. q' sic ē de hoibz de Beverl' c' m'candis p' civit' Linc' t'enseantibz xx ann' elaps' in p'judm dñi R & dampn' civitat' j' marc' p' ann'. Et nō dō R h'it f'mā suā iteg'm de civitat' Linc' ut p'dcm ē Qo pi' sub^acta fuit p' pōtatē Peti de Paris q' tūc erat major' civit' & vir magnæ auctoritat' & maritavit q'dā filiā in Bevlaco cū q'dā Rob' Inglebert.—*Hundred Rolls*, p. 309.

city of Lincoln, have withdrawn themselves from a certain usual custom, to the injury of the king and the city, one mark per annum.¹

Also we say that the burgesses of the town of Beverley have withdrawn the usual custom belonging to the lord the king's ferm, namely, the ancient toll on all their merchandise, passing through the city of Lincoln, which toll they paid in the time of king Henry, father of the present king, and which toll they have taken away for forty years and more, on account of Peter de Paris, in his time, the great lord, having sold the said toll for composition made between him and Robert Ingleberd, for a marriage portion made for the son and daughter of the said Peter and Robert, without the consent of the citizens and commonalty, as we believe, and without warrant, in prejudice to the king, and injury of the city, xx shillings per annum.²

Also that Ralph de Ingham, then the king's bailiff, took of Thomas de Acke, iij shillings, because he housed wool of the same honest merchant of Beverley three years past.³

The charter of king John, it is presumed, would have released the burgesses from the payment of this toll, but a very singular cause is here assigned for their ceasing to pay it in Lincoln. It does not appear from any subsequent document that any proceedings took place in consequence of this report. Wools were often attempted to be illegally exported, and the wool here referred to may have been seized, and lodged in the hands of the king's bailiff, for which the charge of housage is made.

An act of munificence on the part of Wm. Wickwane, arch-

¹ Civitas Lincoln' p' Rege D' aetis antiquis cons', &c. subactis, &c.

Dicunt & qd hoies de Bevlaco p mediam civitatem Linc, t'neantes subxerūt se de q'dā cons' debita ad dampnū R' & civitatis p annū j. m'rcam.—*Hundred Rolls*, p. 397.

² It dicitur q' burghs, de Bevlaco subx' hnt debita q'suetud ad finan dñi R ptin' scit antiq' tholoneū de omibz mercand' suis p civit' Linc' t'neantibz q' tholoneū fecerunt ip' R. H. p'is R h'c q' q'suetud subxerūt

p xls ann, & plus rōe q' q'd Petr' de Paris de Linc' magn' dñs ip' suo dñam q'suetud vendidit p q'posicōm dñam in' ipm & Robm Ingleberd de uno maritag' dñco de fit & fil p'dci Petr' & Robr sū q'sensu civiū & comune ut c'dim' & sū waranto in p'jud R dāpn' civit xx sōt p ann.—*Ibid*, 316.

³ It id Rad de Ingh'm h'c batts dñi Reg' cepit de Thom' Acke iij s q' hospitavit lanā cujusdā fidel' mercatoris de Bevlaco anno t'cio elaps'. *Ibid*. p. 341.

bishop of York, is next to be recorded. The names of one hundred and eight burgesses are preserved in the following document, to whom and to their heirs, this property was granted in perpetuity.

William by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England to all men as well present as to come to whom this present writing shall come greeting in the Lord everlasting. Know ye that we have given and granted and by the consent of Robert the dean and of the chapter of York have confirmed to William de Stanley Richard de Carecter Andrew Mackrey Gilbert de Sueyth Alexander de Bylton John de Cave Robert Ingelbert John du Gard Richard Engeleys William le Gron Richard le Clerk Alano Mannyng Stephen Tundit Philip de Maleharpin Thomas de Barton Robert de Ragbrok William Ayleward John Jordan Alano Graberd Robert Payn Richard Fitz Peter de Barton John de Gruvall John le Pasture¹ John le Cue Robert de Gochemundecestre Robert Fitz Simon de Risceby Richard le Mercer Roger Lulleman Robert de Haytefeld William Fitz Thomas John Fitzwilliam Fitz Bele John Quinzemars Roger Fitz Ingelr William Golding William Fitz Man Richard Dofy William Scorchals Matthew Engleys Ingelr Tundit Thomas de Clay Hugh de Clay Hugh le Pasture² Philip Tundit Simon de Bylton Robert de Lincoln John Veylard Philip de Barton Philip de Carecter William Engleys Hugh le Clerk John Galon William le Taylur Richard Sease Ralph le Porter Robert de Scoere Hugh de Crancewick John Bene John de Hampton William de Slaper Jacob de Spycer William de Bristoll Roger Ducing John de Scamton William Bettrice John Fitz John de London Robert Clement Andrew de Steynton Robert de Sundeford William Therneling Richard Thorick Richard le Cuteler Simon at Crucem Geoffrey ad Crucem John Murdock Dionisius de Ellerker John le Ruse Roger Brun John de Celar Peter his brother William de Donecastre Richard South Rodger de Humbleton Walter de Nessingwyk Gilbert de Somenur John de Stenton Alano de Poywick William de Fort Roger de Stocre Herbert le Gaunter Gilbert de Dalton William le Matun Simon de Laiceby William Fairfax Ade Cathluk William Gerard John de Bridlington Walter de Besewyk Edward Goman John de Cardeney

¹ ² These two persons filled the situation of pasturers, or pasture masters, as the capital burgesses are now called, who are yearly

appointed to look after the common pastures belonging to the town.

Thomas Matfrey John Brun Simon de Northwode Robert de Cottingham Nicholas Godemod Richard Hutred Peter Arnebald William Fitzmartin and to all and singular the men of the whole commonalty of Beverley a certain messuage with the erections and appurtenances as the same lieth in length and breadth in the market of Beverley called Byscopdynges¹ and a certain meadow together with the arable land in the same which meadow is called Utenga with their appurtenances as they lie between Nendik and the pasture of Beverley called Fegang to have and to hold the aforesaid messuage with all their appurtenances liberties and easements without any retention to the aforesaid men and their heirs whomsoever and to the commonalty aforesaid of us and our successors freely quietly and entirely for ever rendering to us and our successors yearly for the aforesaid messuage six shillings and eight pence viz. one moiety at Pentecost and the other moiety at the feast of St. Martin in winter and for the aforesaid land and meadow six shillings and eight pence at the same terms by equal portions every year in lieu of all services customs and secular demands and we and our successors the aforesaid messuage land and meadow to the aforesaid men and commonalty and their heirs as is aforesaid for the said annual service against all men will warrant acquit and for ever defend. Moreover we have granted and by this present writing have confirmed to the aforesaid men and commonalty as is aforesaid that they shall be for ever quit of contributing paunage for their own pigs in the wood called Hagge² from the feast of St. Michael until the birth day of our lord in every year and that they shall be altogether and for ever quit of paunage in the wood called Westwode and that no agistment shall hereafter be in any wise made by us or by any of our successors in Westwode aforesaid. We will also and do grant that certain boundaries be made between the pasture of Westwode and the arable land so that no more of the same pasture of Westwode shall hereafter be converted into tillage. Also we grant and by this present writing do confirm that no villein of Wodemanse or any other villein of us or any one on their behalf shall or may hereafter common on the pasture of Fegangge.³ And the other things in the

¹ Now corrupted to *Butter-dings*, from butter being sold in front of the houses on market days. This property has been sold by the corporation of Beverley within the last ten years. The tenants were the principal purchasers.

² Beverley parks.

³ Figham appears to have belonged, at this early date, to the burgesses, but no original grant of either that pasture, or Swine-moor, has been discovered.

composition lately made between Sewald archbishop of York our predecessor and the commonalty aforesaid we do grant and confirm to continue in force in every the articles thereof. And if it shall happen that the aforesaid messuage be divided or in any wise removed or transferred whereby the payment of the aforesaid rent of six shillings and eightpence on the terms before appointed shall be delayed the commonalty of Beverley shall be held to the payment of the aforesaid rent by [any] distress whatever to be made at the will of us and our successors and for this donation grant confirmation and warrantry the aforesaid William and others above said and all the aforesaid commonalty for themselves and all and every their heirs whomsoever all the right and claim which they had or in any wise could or hereafter shall have in the common of pasture in our park of Beverley or in our park with the appurtenances aforesaid and in the park and pasture called Staneker they have remised and quitted claim to us and our successors for ever. In witness whereof to this present writing we have caused our seal to be affixed. Witnesses Master Thomas de Grymston Archdeacon of Cliveland Master Walter de Gloster Canon of Beverley Master Robert de Pykering Master Robert de Lafford our Chancellor Master Ralph de Wokyngham Sir Geoffrey Aguillon Sir Simon Constable Sir John de Melsa Sir William de Saint Quintin Sir Amand de Rue Sir William de Barthorp and others.¹

LETTER OF ATTORNEY TO DELIVER SEIZIN.

W. &c. Ditco in x° fit magro Rado de Totinhaf battio suo Bev'l salt &c. Ad dand hoib3 & comtati ville nre de Bev'l tate seysin dom' de Bev'l q. dici' Byscopping & pti cu tra arabili coteta et aliaz porc'onu q's eis in ac'pto feofamti nri dedim' et concessim' q'le nos de dno Rege & capitto nro recipim' te attornatu nrm fecim' constitum' p p'sentes Dat apd Burton. ij. Id April. anno. g^r. m^o. cclxxxij.

William &c. to his beloved son in Christ Mar. Ralph de Totinhall his bailiff of Beverley greeting &c. We do by these presents make and constitute you our attorney to deliver to the men and commonalty of our town of Beverley such seisin of the house in Beverley which is called Byscopping and of the meadow with the arable land contained therein and of other the portions which in our deed of feoffment we have given and granted to them as we received of the lord the king and our chapter. Dated at Burton 2 Ides of April in the year of Grace 1282.

¹ One seal, representing a bishop, robed, with his mitre, is preserved:—the other seal to this instrument is lost.—*Town's Records*.

The next instrument in succession, connected with this property, is as follows:

W. &c. oibz s̄c̄e m̄ris ec̄cie fit salt in dno s̄epi^l No^litis cōcessise & p̄senti sc̄pto tēfi hoibz cōitatis de Be^lī qd̄ h̄ere faciem⁹ cōfirma^oem Cap^l. Eboz boⁿa & sufficiēte sigillo magno ej⁹d Cap^li cōsignatā sec^um donacōem & concessione q^ua eis fecim⁹ de q^udā mesuagio p^{ro}to & fra ac aliis por^{ti}onibz nup p sc̄pta n̄rm put in illo sc̄pto continet^r inf^{ra} mēsem pxm seq advētū R. Decani Eboz ec̄cie ap^d Eboz et si idm Decan⁹ obierit volum⁹ co^ocedim⁹ & pmittim⁹ qd̄ illa cōfirma^oem eis h̄ere faciem⁹ inf^{ra} mēsem c̄ra^ois al^lius Decani q^ui p̄teā px^o f̄uit in Decanū c^uat^ua. Et cōfirma^oes p̄dci Cap^li p̄dco sigillo & minori ej⁹d Cap^li cōsignatas & penes cōitate p̄dcam medio t̄p̄e residētes nob & Cap^lito Eboz p̄dco optēta cōfir^ocōe p̄dca restitue^l & libabūt. In c^o. f. t. s. n̄. feci⁹ hiis appēdi. Dat ap^d Burton. xij. die Apl. anno ut supra.¹

William &c. to all the sons of holy mother church health everlasting in the Lord. Know ye that we have granted and by the present deed are bound to the men of the commonalty of Beverley that we will cause them to have a good and sufficient confirmation of the chapter of York sealed with the seal of the said chapter according to the donation and grant which we lately made to them of a certain messuage meadow and land and other portions by our deed as in that deed is contained within one month next after the coming of R. dean of the church of York at York and if this said dean shall die we will grant and promise that that confirmation shall be made to them within one month of the creation of another dean who shall be next created in the said deanery. And the confirmations of the aforesaid chapter sealed with the aforesaid seal and the lesser seal of the said chapter and in the mean time being in the custody of the commonalty aforesaid shall be restored and delivered to us and to the chapter of York aforesaid until the confirmation aforesaid. In witness whereof we have caused our seal to be affixed. Dated at Burton the twelfth day of April in the year above.

¹ In Reg. Consist. Court. Yk.

Then follows the confirmation of the dean and chapter of York :

Be it known to all Christian people by these presents that we Robert the Dean and the Chapter of Saint Peter York having inspected the charter of the venerable father the lord William by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England in these words :

William by divine permission archbishop of York primate of England to all men &c. [*Here follows verbatim the grant of W. Wickwane, and then concludes thus*] Now we this said donation and grant made by the said lord archbishop to the aforesaid men and their heirs whomsoever and to the commonalty aforesaid in all and singular the articles in the said charter contained for ever to endure for us and our successors do grant ratify approve and by this present writing sealed with our common seal do confirm. Dated at York on Tuesday next before the feast of Saint Bartholomew the apostle in the year of grace 1284.

The grant of Wickwane serves to illustrate what has been already advanced by Camden on the subject of surnames. He states that they began in France about the year 1000, and in England about the time of the Confessor, or the conquest; and that hereditary surnames were not fully settled amongst the common people until about the time of Edward the Second.¹ Surnames are found in Domesday, mostly with *De*, as lords of a place; inferiors having only christian names, which proves, says Menage, that the practice first began from the feudal lords adding the names of their feifs. Camden remarks, that many names are local, which do not seem to be so, only because the places are unknown to many. The resident inhabitant of Beverley will recognize, by dropping the *De*, many names which are extremely familiar to him at the present day. In these early times, many names were derived from trade, as Richard le Mercer, William le Taylur, Richard le Cuteler.² Others from professions, as

¹ Camden's Remains, pp. 54. 109. 111.

² The intelligent author of the "Notices of the Early History of Hull," has given the seals of Galfrid, son of Robert Carpenter, of

Beverley, and Alice, his wife; the symbolical device, he observes, being decisive of the immediate connection between the trade and the assumed name of the father.

Richard le Clerk, &c. some are derived from an event, as Richard le Pasture; and others even from jest, or satire, as John le Cue. The christian name of the father is given also with the addition of Fitz to the christian name of the son, as William Fitz Thomas, John Fitz William; in other words, William, son of Thomas; John, son of William.¹

The local historian has seldom occasion to ascend from the minor details of daily life, to dignify his narrative with the proceedings of princes and nobles; yet, as Beverley was honoured with a royal visit, which was connected with the king's military transactions in Scotland, a passing allusion to them becomes necessary.

A.D. 1290. Edward, with the consent of the guardians of the kingdom of Scotland, had betrothed his son, prince Edward, to the infant Margaret, grand-daughter of Alexander the third, and heiress of the Scottish throne. Her death unhappily frustrated the king's wise and well founded project of a union of the two kingdoms, and the equity of Edward's latter enterprizes for the attainment of this object may reasonably be questioned. The circumstances of the two kingdoms promised such certain success, and the advantage was so visible of uniting the whole under one head, that the king never lost sight of it even in the hour of death. The joining his army in Scotland, and returning from that kingdom, occasioned his honouring this town with three distinct visits. The first took place on the 24th day of November, A.D. 1299, in the 28th year of his reign: he remained here three days, and was lodged and entertained by the collegiate society of St. John's. From several entries in the wardrobe account for this year,² it appears he left some valuable tokens of his munificence

¹ The Anglo Saxons introduced the German Edward, Edmund, &c. The Normans, William, Henry, Richard, Robert, Hugh, Roger, &c. And after the conquest, Hebrew

sacred names, as Matthew, David, &c. began to be used.—*Du Cange*.

² *Liber Quotidianus Contrarotulatoris Garderobe*, A. R. R. Edw. I. 28, published in 1787, by the Society of Antiquaries.

to the different orders of the clergy¹; and he also commanded the standard of St. John should be taken into Scotland.

To Master Gilbert de Grimsby, vicar of the collegiate church of St. John de Beverley, for his wages, from the 25th day of November, on which day he left Beverley to proceed, by command of the king, with the standard of St. John, in the king's suite aforesaid, to various parts of Scotland, until the 9th day of January, both computed, 46 days, at 8½d. per diem. £1 8s. 9d.

To the same, for his wages from the 10th day of January, the day on which he departed from the court, going with the standard aforesaid, to his home at Beverley, the 15th of the same month, both days inclusive, being six days, at 1s. per diem.....6s. 0d.

By his own hands at Meriton.....Together ...£1 14s. 9d.²

The next entry in this valuable and curious record, in which Beverley is mentioned, is the payment of the charges of a vessel called the "Godale of Beverley," taken up, to use a modern term, as a tender, for the conveyance of provisions from Berwick-upon-Tweed to Stirling castle.

¹ The kings of France when they travelled took up their residence for the time they halted at the house of a vassal, if they had not a castle of their own in the neighbourhood. This was called the *droit de gîte*, and it was transferred from the prince to his messenger, or commissioners.—A similar right enjoyed by the higher ecclesiastics was the origin of the procurations now paid by the parochial clergy to the archdeacon and bishop; and the presents made to the judges, by the corporations through which they pass on their circuit, seem to be a remnant of the same custom, which, before the establishment of inns, was very necessary. For the presents offered at the shrine of St. John, see 2nd part of this work.

² Lib. Quot. Gard. pp. 51. 52. This standard had been carried into Scotland five

years before. Rex dilecto & fideli suo Johanni de Warrenâ comito Surr' custodi suo Regni et terræ Scotiæ, salutem.

Cum nos, ob reverentiam sancti Johannis de Beverlaco, gloriosi confessoris Christi, concesserimus dilecto clerico nostro Gilberto de Grymesby, qui vexillum ejusdem sancti ad nos usque partes Scotiæ, detulit, et ibidem de præcepto nostro cum vexillo illo durante guerrâ nostrâ Scotiæ, moram fecit, quandam ecclesiam, viginti mercarum vel librarum valore annuum attingentem, ad nostram donationem spectantem; & in Regno Scotiæ proximo vocaturam. Vobis mandamus, quod prefato Gilberto de hujus modi ecclesiâ in predicto regno Scotiæ, provideri faciatis, quam primum ad id optulerit se facultas.—*Teste Rege, apud Kirkham, Pat. 24. Edw. I. m. 2. xiii die Octobris.*

To Master Alexander le Convers, the clerk, appointed by the king, at Stirling castle, for procuring provisions, and for the purchasing and providing divers necessities for victualling the same.

For money paid by him to John, son of Walter, master of a vessel, called the Godale, of Beverley, freighted by the same Alexander, with the goods aforesaid, at Berwick-upon-Tweed, and to be taken from thence to the castle aforesaid, for wages for himself and six fellow sailors of the same ship, for twenty-seven days,—the master 6d. per diem, and each sailor 3d. per diem¹£2 14s. 0d.

In the month of April, A.D. 1300, the king, accompanied by his new queen, and his eldest son, prince Edward, set out from London. Taking their route through Lincolnshire, the royal party crossed the Humber at Barton, to Hessle: the great north road (via regia) at this period, ran direct from Hessle, through Beverley. The following is the entry for monies paid for the passage, which lasted two days.

To Philip Lardener, the king's host at Hesale, a gift of the king, as a compensation for the damage sustained on the occasion of the king's arrival, in the same month of May, by the hands of William de Rude, at Hessle, 26th May²5s.

To Galfrid de Seleby, and other sailors of the eleven barges and boats, for conveying the king's military equipment and household from Barton to Hessle, across the Humber, occupying two days, by the hands of the same sailors at Hesale, 27th May³13s.

Some doubt might have existed of the queen herself being at Beverley, as it will be seen she did not personally make her offering at the shrine of St. John;⁴ but Rymer gives their route at Beverley the 29th, Holme the 30th, and Selby Abbey June 1st. The stay of the royal visitors was therefore very short; part of their retinue were still here on the 30th, as appears from the following entry.

¹ Lib. Quot. Gard. pp. 143. 144.

² Ibid. p. 162.

³ Lib. Quot. Gard. p. 61.

⁴ See Hist. Coll. Soc. post.

To Adam de Welle, for his summer robe this present year, by his own hands at Beverley, 30th day of May¹.....8 marks.

The queen, soon after leaving Beverley, was delivered of a son² at Brotherton,³ where the king quitted her, prince Edward accompanying his father to Carlisle. The record from which the previous extracts are made would do no discredit to the most accurate accountant of the present day. It contains the account of the receipts, as well as payments, and under the former head are found some items which shew that the violation of the laws of *Edward* did not pass unpunished.

From the wife of Robert Thorn, of Beverley, for a fine for a default in measures£0 6s. 8d.
 From John de Lund, baker, for a deficiency found in his bread... 0 1 8
 From the tenants of the archbishop of York, in Beverley, for a violation of measures and other offences⁴..... 3 6 8

The multiplied necessities of Edward, arising from the different wars in which he was engaged, obliged him to have recourse to talliages, or taxes, which he levied at pleasure. The difficulty he experienced in enforcing the edicts which he issued for obtaining these supplies convinced him, that the most expeditious way of replenishing his treasury, was to assemble the deputies of all the burghs, state his wants, and require their consent to the demands of their sovereign. It was principally owing to this cause, that the representatives of cities and burghs first gained a place in the legislature of the kingdom. But a regular succession of representatives was not kept up in every city and town, nor was it the case in this, as will be shewn in a subsequent part of this history.⁵ It has already been stated, that Thurstan granted a merchant gild, with the liberty of peaceably buying and selling every where within the liberty of their burgh; that each should

¹ Lib. Quot. Gard. p. 311.

² Thomas de Brotherton, afterwards earl of Norfolk and grand marshal of England.

³ Near Ferry-bridge.

⁴ Lib. Quot. Gard. p. 1.

⁵ See Represent. Hist.

be content with his liberty, and none should usurp the liberty of another, i.e. use his trade. King Henry the First, in his confirmation of this charter, further granted, that they should have their merchant gild, with *their pleas*; in other words, the power of settling their own disputes in their *gilda mercatoria*. Such was the state of the town at the period referred to, still subject to their feudal lord, the archbishop of York, the nature and extent of whose jurisdiction, with the relative situation of the burgesses, will be more fully developed in the following pages. A society so constituted were glad to be exempted from paying the salaries of their members, who were chosen as their deputies to parliament; the sheriffs often neglected desiring them to make their elections, and the neglect, whether occasioned by accident or design, in the king, or the sheriffs, was thankfully acknowledged as a gracious indulgence by this and similar communities; for then, and during many ages afterwards, the representatives were paid by those whom they represented. So very different were their ideas and practice from those of the present day.

King Edward paid a visit to the town a third time, but no particulars attending it are preserved. The information is derived from two instruments, which were witnessed by him here.¹ A few months before his death he granted a charter of confirmation to the burgesses, with the additional exemption from murrage and pavage; and that they might in future use all such liberties as had been granted to them, though they had hitherto neglected so to do. This refers to the doctrine of *non user*; by which, if the king grants a franchise to a subject, and he neglects to make use of it, it may be resumed by the crown. The following is the translation of the charter which grants these additional privileges.

Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke

¹ De Donatione Scholaribus Oxonii, &c. Teste Rege apud Beverlacum xxii die Julii. A.D. 1306, 34, Edw. I. pat. 24. m. 13.

Quod comes Lincoln quasdam advocacione, &c. Teste Rege apud Beverlacum, xxii die Julii. A.D. 1306, 34 Edw. I. m. 13.

of Aquitain to the archbishops bishops abbats priors earls barons justices sheriffs reeves ministers and all his bailiffs and faithful people greeting we have inspected &c. [*Here follows verbatim the charter of the 21st Henry III. dated at Westminster 13th February.*] We have also inspected a certain other charter. [*Here follows verbatim the charter of the 56th Henry III. dated at Westminster 2nd June.*] Now we the grants and confirmations aforesaid ratifying and approving the same for us and our heirs as much as in us is for the devotion which we bear and have towards St. John of Beverley the glorious confessor of Christ to the aforesaid burgesses and their heirs and successors burgesses of the same town as the charters aforesaid reasonably testify. And moreover we will and grant for us and our heirs that although the aforesaid burgesses any one or more of the liberties in the said charters contained in any case arising shall not have heretofore fully used. Nevertheless the same burgesses and their heirs and successors burgesses of the same town such liberties may hereafter fully enjoy and use. Moreover we have granted to the burgesses aforesaid for us and our heirs that they and their aforesaid heirs and successors be for ever quit of pavage and murage throughout all our realm and all our dominion. These being witnesses the venerable fathers W. bishop of Coventry and Litchfield J. bishop of Carlisle Henry de Lacy earl of Lincoln Guy de Beauchamp earl of Warwick John de Bretagne earl of Richmond Peter de Malo Lacu Ralph Fitz William John de Sudle Edmund de Malo Lacu and others. Given by our hand at Carlisle the 11th day of April in the thirty-fifth year of our reign.

EDWARD II. had neither the spirit nor the conduct of his father, either in the council or in the field. In the fourth year of his reign, in order to avoid the immediate presence of his barons, who had compelled his favourite Piers Gaveston to leave the kingdom, he retired to York, and was at Beverley on the 26th of August, 1310.¹

Among the public acts of this reign is a letter written by Edward to the French king, from which it appears, that the burgesses visited the continent for the purposes of trade as early as the fourteenth century. Hostilities having taken place between the

¹ De Templariis p. Constabularium Turris, &c. Teste Rege apud Beverlacum 26th

day of August. An. 4 Edw. II, pat. 4 Edw. II
—*Federa*, vol. 3, p. 224.

French and Flemings, a proclamation was issued by the king of France, ordering strangers to retire from Flanders. Walter de Burton and John Hacoun, merchants and burgesses of Beverley, had obeyed this edict, and were on their way to England. The *Sieur de Pinckney*, the French commander, and custos of the marshes, arrested them; and on recovering their liberty, refused to return their money, which he had also seized,—“*pecunia et argentum in massa*,” to the amount of £225 sterling; no inconsiderable sum in those days. On a subsequent application being made to the *Sieur*, he returned, says king Edward, “an answer not very creditable to him.” “That he had disbursed the money in payment of the soldiers’ wages of the king of France.” The king also complained, that John Hacoun had received considerable bodily injury, in endeavouring to recover his property; and requested, on behalf of the said Walter and John, letters of safe conduct from the French monarch, either for themselves, or their attorney, until the affair was settled. This letter is dated at Doncaster, the 16th of December, 1315, to which place the Beverley merchants are supposed to have repaired to procure the king’s interference and protection.¹

Flanders, being the seat of the best manufacturers in cloth, to the northward of the Alps and Pynæn mountains, enjoyed the greatest part of the commerce of the western countries of Europe. England was the great warehouse from which they obtained their wools and woollfells; and so important was the acquisition of these articles of English growth to the different continental states, that the fixing of the staple in their respective territories was a matter of constant rivalry amongst them.² The town of Hull

¹ A. D. 1315, 14 Ed. II, clause 9, m. 21, d. — *Fœdera*, vol. 3, p. 543.

² A. D. 1314, the king of France wrote to king Edward, that formerly he had granted to the English importers of wool, who had their staple at Antwerp, to bring their goods to his town of St. Omers, and hold their staple

there; for which purpose he had given them ample liberties and privileges: but now they gave up carrying their wools to the annual fairs at his town of Lisle, whereby his subjects suffered great loss, &c.—*M’Pherson’s Ann. Comm.* vol. 1, p. 479.

was assigned as one of the ports for the exportation of the wools of Yorkshire, and by the 26th of Edward the First, the *sole* port. The trone, or king's beam, for weighing the wools, on which the duty was payable, being kept there, the situation of Beverley would consequently render it extremely eligible as a *depôt*.¹ Its inhabitants had been engaged in the woollen cloth trade as early as the reign of Henry II. The necessity of collecting and purchasing of wools and woolfells, for their own consumption, would lead to their becoming wool merchants also. The contiguity of Hull, as the place of shipment and exportation, added to its easy access by water, with the certainty of a market on the continent, altogether offered advantages which the burgesses would avail themselves of; and they no doubt embarked their capital in this trade, and personally visited the continent.

The predatory warfare in which the English and Scots were engaged at this time brought the king often into the north. Edward was at Beverley, on his route to Scotland, on the 27th of April, 1314,² previously to the battle of Bannockburn. In the tenth year of his reign, A.D. 1316, he was again at Beverley, on the 7th of Sept.³ from whence he issued orders, appointing William de Ros de Hamelake, for the east rithing,⁴ to raise men between the ages of sixteen and sixty, both horse and foot, properly armed, with directions, that they should be prepared to march with the king against the Scots. The king continued here on the 8th and

¹ Scarborough petitioned to have a beam *there* for weighing the wools, assigning as one reason, the distance from Kingston-upon-Hull, and the inconvenience occasioned by carrying them so far.—*Frost's Notices*, pp. 106, 117.

² *Matha de Osgoby* q. i. in oñs. Rg. &c. *Teste Regis apud Bev'lacū*, xxvij die April.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 128, 7 Edw. II, A. D. 1314.

³ *De levando populum inter etates sedecim, et sexaginta annorum in comitatibus Eboraci*

et Northumbriz. *T. R. apud Bev'lacū*, vij die Sept' 10 Edw. II, A. D. 1316, p. ijfm regem. *Eodem modo mand' est assign' in locis subsc'pt, videlicet*, "*Willo de Ros de Hamelake assigna. in Est Rithings in com' B'da.*"—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 164.

⁴ *Riding* is only a corruption of the Saxon *Trything*, here spelt *Rithing*; it was not peculiar to this county, but common to most others.—*Banden's Domesday*, *Groec*, and *others*.

9th;¹ and on the 15th, ordered the levy in the county of York to be inspected.² The particular number of men which the town was to raise in this instance is not specified. As these levies frequently occur in this and the succeeding reign, to which Beverley was called upon for its contingent portion, a few remarks on the military force at this era seem to be necessary.

The constitutional military force of England consisted of the feudal troops, and the *posse comitatus*. The tenant in capite, that is, every person holding immediately from the king, the quantity of land amounting to a knight's fee,³ was bound to hold himself in readiness, with horse and arms, to serve the king in war, either abroad or at home, at his own expense, for a stated time; generally forty days in the year, to be reckoned from the time of his joining the army. The service being accomplished the tenant was set at liberty to return home; and if he or his followers afterwards continued to serve with the army, they were paid by the king.⁴ The *posse comitatus* included every free man above the age of fifteen and under sixty; and although the chief destination of this establishment was to preserve peace, under the command of the sheriff, they were also called out to defend the

¹ Ad electum eborum, super negotiis in Romana Curia. Dat apud Beverlacum, 9 die Septembris, an. 10 Edw. II, Rom. & Fr. 10 Edw. II, m. 7, d. A. D. 1316—*Fœdera*, vol. 3, p. 224.

² De superveniendis levationem hominum inter rotas sedecim et sexaginta annorum in comitatu Eboraci. T. R. apud Bev'lacū, xv die Sept. p. ipm regem.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 166.

³ It does not seem to be decided what quantity of land, or sum of money, constituted a knight's fee; it appears to have varied at different periods. In the reign of Henry II. and Edward II. a knight's fee was stated at £20 *per annum*: the number of knights' fees in this kingdom was estimated at sixty thou-

sand.—*Groce's Mil. Antiq.* vol. 1, p. 4. See more on this subject in the reign of Henry VII.

⁴ The tenants in capite, in order to find substitutes for those for whom they could not serve themselves, made under grants to their favourites and dependants, liable to the same conditions as those on which they held them from the crown, namely, fealty and homage; and that their tenants should attend them to war when they should be called upon by the king, there to serve for a stated time at their own expence, and mounted; these again had their tenants and vassals. A tenant who had several knight's fees, might also discharge them by able substitutes, being knights, or by two esquires, stiled *servientes*, in lieu of each knight.—*Groce*, vol. 1, pp. 7, 8.

country, and repel the enemy. The *posse comitatus* differed from the feudal troops in this; they were not liable to be called out, except in case of internal commotion, or actual invasion, on which occasion only could they legally be marched out of their respective counties, and in no case out of the kingdom.¹ But the feudal troops were subject to foreign service, at the king's pleasure. These were the regular and constitutional modes of assembling armies in former times; yet under the authority of the royal prerogative, districts, cities, burghs, and even particular persons, were obliged to find men, horses, and arms, at the will and pleasure of the sovereign; of which the levies in Beverley will afford sufficient examples.

A.D. 1318, the Scots under Sir James Douglas ravaged Yorkshire, burning several towns in the county, and laid Ripon under contribution. The northern parts were so exhausted, that the king was compelled to recruit his forces from the southern and western parts of the kingdom. He issued orders from Nottingham, dated the 12th of August, in this year, to various towns, to raise the number of men appointed in the respective summonses. Letters were addressed to the bailiff, and to the whole commonalty of Beverley, to levy thirty foot, strong and able-bodied men, "*de validioribz et potentioribz*," to be armed with a *haketon*, *haubergeon*, *bacenett*, and iron gauntlets,² to be at their own charge, "*sumptibus proprijs*," for forty days, and to be marched to York on the day appointed. This levy was not to be drawn into a precedent; and the persons executing the summonses were to be

¹ Grose, vol. 1, p. 9.

² The words in the original are "*aketomis, habergettis, bacinettis, & cirotecis ferreis*."

The *haketon*, or *haqueton*, was a coarse leathern or linen doublet, stuffed with cotton or wool.

Halbergellum, or *haubergeon*, a small coat, composed either of plate, or chain mail, without alceves.

Bacinett, a kind of iron scull cap, named a

bacenet from its similarity to a basin.—Grose, pp. 10, 125.

The iron gauntlets, adopted by the better persons in England, in the reign of Edw. III. had *gadelins*, or *gadlings*, or spikes, (thin pieces of curved iron, called *gads*, being the fingers of gauntlets.) They were used in both gauntlets, but only between the knuckles and first joints of the fingers.—*Forbroke's Eney. Antiq.* vol. 2, p. 793.

indemnified, by letters under the great seal.¹ The barons being averse to a winter's campaign, the king was compelled to delay his expedition until the spring. He was at Beverley on the first, third, and seventh of January,² in the commencement of the ensuing year, 1319, from whence he issued orders for levying men;³ and subsequently he appointed Richard de Burton and William de Rolleston, commissioners for the liberty of Beverley, to review the levy.

In the commission, which is dated from York, the persons compelled to obey this call to arms in the burgh are described, with their accoutrements, viz.

Every one within the ages of twenty and sixty, having from forty to sixty shillings, in lands or chattels, is to be provided with a haketon, bacenett, and gauntlets, or sufficient defence for a foot soldier.⁴

Every one between the ages of twenty and sixty, having from one

De peditibus eligendis et bene armandis
ad proficiscendum contra Scotos sumptibus
civitatum Angliæ.

"Voluim̃ enim q'd subsidũ quod nob̃ in
hac pte ad n̄ri requisitoẽm sic fectis voẽ vel
hered v̄ris non cedat in p̄judiciũ nec tabat̃ in
consequencia infutur'. Injuxim' etiam vefla-
bili p̄ri J'. Ellen' epao cancellur' n̄ro q'd iras
sub magno sigillo n̄ro de indempnitare voẽ
indefieri, &c. 12 Edw. II. 1318.—*Rot. Scot.*
vol. I, p. 183.

The comparative proportion of men raised
in different towns in the neighbourhood may
be seen in the following list:

Foot.	Foot.
Beverley..... 30	Scarborough 30
Grymaby..... 20	Hull 20
Derby..... 10	Doncaster... 10
Grantham... 10	York.....100 &c.
Stamford.... 15	(Ibid.)

¹ Ad papam de credentia. Dat *apud*
Beverlacum primo die Januarii. An. 12,
Edw. II, A.D. 1319.—*Fœdera*.

² Quod homines inter ætates viginti et sex-
aginta annorum competenter armati prompti
sint ad resistendum invasione Scotorum. T. R.
apud Beverlacũ, vj die Jan'. p ipm regem,
12 Edw. II. A.D. 1319.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. I.
p. 130.

⁴ This was the usual defensive armour
worn by the infantry at this period. Such
men as wanted these appointments were re-
turned under the denomination of *naked foot*,
and received an inferior pay. The weapons
chiefly used by the infantry were the lance,
sword, and dagger; the gisarme, battle axe,
pole axe, black and crown bill, mallet, morris
pike, halbert, pike, &c.

hundred shillings to ten marks, to provide himself a horse, baketon, haubergeon, bacenett, and gauntlets, befitting a hobeler.¹

Every one having from ten to twenty marks in land or chattels, to provide a horse and arms; that is, as a man at arms.²

All descriptions of persons here enumerated, who were not at the appointed rendezvous at the time fixed on (Christmas day), or who should neglect to provide themselves with arms, according to this specification, were to be punished: in the first case, with the loss of a third part of their goods; in the second, with the loss of the remainder; and in the third, their bodies were to be at the king's disposal.

To prevent any excuse availing them, in case of negligence for want of information, every bailiff of each wapentake, or place, was to make proclamation openly and publicly, strictly enjoining, that all should obey the orders contained in the proclamation.³

¹ Hobelers were a species of light horsemen, chiefly calculated for the purpose of reconnoitering, carrying intelligence, harassing troops on a march, intercepting convoys, and pursuing a routed army; the smallness of their horses rendering them unfit to stand the shock of a charge. It is generally supposed, that the establishment of hobelers did not take place till the reign of Edward III., but here is evident proof to the contrary. The arms and appointments of a hobeler, as directed by Edward III., were a horse, a haqueton, or armour of plate, a bacinet, iron gauntlets, a sword, knife, and lance: sometimes archers were mounted on light horses, whence they were styled hobeler archers. The hobelers derived their names from the hobbies, or small horses, on which they rode.—*Grose*, pp. 126, 109.

² The men at arms wore complete armour, and were, consequently, mounted on stout war horses, so that their equipment was much more costly than that of the hobelers. They derived their appellation from being completely armed, "de cap a pied," from head to foot. Their defensive armour was usually a hauberk of double mail, composed of rings of

iron, linked together like a net; this covered the body, and to it were joined a hood, breeches, stockings, and sabatons, or shoes, of the same construction; the hands and arms were also defended by gauntlets and sleeves of mail.—See *Grose's Mil. Antiq.* for more on this subject.

³ Commissarii assignantur ad supervidendum levationem inter milites viginti et sexaginta annorum in comitatu Eboraco et species armaturarum pro hominibus diversorum statuum designantur, &c.

R. diltis & fidelibz suis Ricus de Burton et Witta de Rolleston in libertate de BePlay saltem. Quia de consilio magnatū noſt assistantiū ordinaviim p̄ defensione & salvatōe regni nr̄i cont^a Scotos inimicos & rebelles nr̄os qui idem regnū p̄ries ante hec tempora hostilit^r sunt ingressi defidatōes incendia sacrilegia & alia facinora diversa inhumani p̄petondo & ad hac de die in diem similia vel pejora p̄ viribz repentinis aggressibz satagunt p̄petare q̄d.

Quilibz infra etates viginti & sexaginti annoz hēns quadraginta solidatas lre vel catalla ad valentiā sexaginta solidoz heat sub pena inferius annotata aketonā bacinetū &

In the sixteenth year of this reign, A. D. 1322, at a parliament assembled at York, a subsidy was granted to the king. With this supply he raised so large an army, that he thought nothing could withstand it; and Beverley was again called upon to furnish its quota. A commission was issued out of the exchequer to Richard Roce and William de Rolleston, in the wapentake of Beverley, ordering them to raise speedily, as well within the franchises as without, all the defensible men that were between the ages of sixteen and sixty, as well of *gentz darmes*, as of foot, each man was to be duly arrayed according to his estate; and the said men were to be arrayed, by hundreds and twenties; and being so arrayed, to be marched to the king at York, on Wednesday, the eve of the apostles St. Simon and St. Jude.¹

Ill fortune, however, still pursued the unhappy monarch; having entered Scotland, and meeting with no forage to supply his troops, it being purposely destroyed, he was obliged to retire into England, and was pursued and harassed by Robert Bruce, narrowly escaping with his life. The Scots burnt the town of Ripon, and laid Beverley under contribution. Holingshed says, "The king escaping, got to Yorke, and the Scotts having thus the uppere hande, after they had spoyled the monasterie of Rivale, and taken

cirotecas de plat' vel ulfius sufficientes defensionis p hoie pedite.

Et quil't hrens centū solidatas f're vel catalla ad valentiā decem marcarū heat equūt aketonā hauſjettū bacinetū & cirotecas de plat' competentes p hobelar'.

Et quil't hrens decē libr' f're vel catalla ad valentiā viginti libr' heat equitatur' & armaturos sicut homo ad arma.

Et qd omēs & singuli de armaturis & equitatur' p'dtis citafestū Natal' Dni p'x futur' aub pena p'dta sibi faciant p videri. Et qd illi quos inobedientes seu rebelles rep'iri cōtigit in defensione p'rie cont'dtos inimicos n'ros seu de armis & equitatur in forma p'scripta infra dtm tempus sibi p'videre neglexint pima

vice p'dant f'ciam p'tem omniū bonoz suoz & sc'da vice si negligentes s'lint totū residuū bonoz suoz & f'cia vice sint corpora eo3 ad voluntatē n'ram. Et qd batti wapentachio3 singulo3 in singul' locis wapentachio3 suoz ubi populus p'tin illo3 melius p'fint p'muniri ita qd nullus p'textu ignorantie in hac pte se valent excusare omnia & singula p'missa palam & publice fac' p'clamari & districte injungant expte n'ra qd juxta ordinatōes p'dtas omēs p'rpti sint & parati ad p'fiscend' cont' d'tos inimicos n'ros p' defensione d'ti regni cū sup hoc ip'sos seſim' p'muniri, &c. T. R. Ebo3 VI die 13 Edw. II. A.D. 1319. p' ipm regi & cons'.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 204.

¹ Madox's Hist. Excheq. vol. 2, p. 112.

their pleasure there, they passed forthe into Yorkeswolde, destroying that countrey even almost unto Buerley, whiche towne they ransomed, receyving a summe of money for sparing it, least they shoulde have brent it as they did other." The horrors of devastation and pillage, being thus brought home to their own doors, the burgesses petitioned the king to allow them to repair the walls, and the fosse, by levying a rate upon the goods and chattels of the inhabitants for defraying the expenses of the same.

A nostre seigneur le Roy & a son Conseil prient les burgeys de Beverle, q' il pleyse au dit nostre seigneur le Roy confermer les chartres q'il oun de ses auncestres, jadys Roys d' Engleterre', de la dite vile de Beverle encloer de mure & de fosse. Et qe eaus puyssent lever de touz ceaus de la di te vile de Beverle, solom la quantite de chescun benes & chateaus, les despenses qe eaus ount mys ore de novel, en temps a venir mettrount, entour la dite enclostour' de mure et de fosse, en amendement & en assurauns de la vile de Beverle avaundit.

Responsio:—Le Roi veut parler a l'Ercevesq d' Ewvyk, & ver lour chartres, & fere ceo q' ly plerra.—Pet. in Parl. A.D. 1321, An. 15-16 Edw. II.—*Rot. Parl.* vol. 1, p. 394.

To our lord the king and to his council, the burgesses of Beverley pray, that it may please our said lord the king to confirm the charters which they have of his ancestors, late kings of England, to enclose the said town with a wall and ditch. And that they may levy from all those of the said town of Beverley, according to the quantity of the goods and chattels of each the expenses that they have now lately or may in time to come be put to on account of the said enclosure with a wall and a ditch, for the improvement and protection of the town of Beverley aforesaid.

The Answer:—The king will speak to the archbishop of York and inspect their charters, and do what it may please him in the business.

This petition incontestibly proves, that Beverley was formerly a walled town.¹ Whether the prayer of the petition was ultimately

¹ There were five bars, or gates, as they are called in the south, formerly standing in

Beverley. North bar, (the only one now remaining) South bar adjoining Eastgate, Non

granted or not, there is no means of ascertaining; but an expression used in the preamble of the commission of array, 45th Edw. III.¹ "*by reason of the defect in the fortifications,*" seems to intimate, that they then remained in the same dilapidated state as complained of in the petition. Leland remarks, "Beverle is a large town, but I could not perceyve that ever hit was waulled, though ther be certen gates of stone port colesed for defence." If the foundations were destroyed in his day, it would be in vain to attempt searching for any traces of them now. Still, however, the course of the fosse, or ditch, may be ascertained. Beginning at the North bar, it may be followed in a south westerly direction, passing the ancient site of Newbegin bar, along Slut Well-lane, as far as the spot where Keldgate bar formerly stood. It then takes an easterly course, emptying itself into a drain near England's springs, in Long-lane, below the minster. Commencing again at the North bar, it may be traced [although this and several other parts of the ancient fosse are covered over, it still serves as a water course] inclining to the eastward as far as Pig-hill-lane. It then bends southerly into Norwood, and is connected with the Walkergate drains.³

The only charter granted by this monarch, is one of *inspeximus*, dated at Knaresbro', the 4th of March, and 16th of his reign. It establishes the exemption from toll, &c. throughout the kingdom, London only excepted, *as granted by king John*; and ratifies and confirms former charters. "These being witnesses, Thomas de Brotherton, earl of Norfolk, and marshall of England; our most dear brother Aylmer de Valencia, earl of Pembroke; Edmund, earl of Arundel; Hugh de Despenser the younger; Ralph Basset,

wood bar, Keldgate bar, and Newbegin bar: the two latter were taken down within the last twenty years. These bars formed the principal entrances to the town, and a wall connected with each of them would completely surround the place.

¹ See Commission of Array, Edw. III.

² Leland's Itinerary.

³ The present drains in Walkergate were open until within these few years past; the water, when it ran down the street, was known by the name of Walkergate Beck.

of Drayton; John Petthy; Richard Damory, steward of our household, and others."¹

EDWARD III.—The long and glorious reign of Edward III. offers historical features, both general and local, which are capable of being transferred into this narrative. The concerns of this provincial town are not altogether lost in the blaze of conquest, which beamed from the subjugation of Scotland and of France. The English regency having assembled an army of nearly sixty thousand men, to repel the invasion of the Scots, young Edward himself appeared at the head of these numerous forces. He issued orders in the first year of his reign, dated from Northallerton, the 13th July, to the bailiff of the town of Beverley, commanding him, under pain of forfeiture of body and goods, to march all the defensible men to Carlisle; and so urgent was the mandate, that they were to proceed by day and night. The impotent and the aged were ordered to contribute to the charge of the equipment, that no excuse on that account might cause delay.² The bravery and spirit which Edward displayed in this enterprise, although he was disappointed in coping with his adversary, was regarded as a sure prognostic of an illustrious reign. His first attention to the interests of Beverley was the granting a charter of confirmation, dated at York, the 14th December, A.D. 1322; "these being witnesses, the venerable fathers W. archbishop of York, primate of England, H. bishop of Lincoln, and J. bishop of Carlisle; John de Warren, earl of Surrey; Thomas de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick; William de Ros, de Hamelake; Ralph de Basset, of Drayton; Ralph de Neville, steward of the household, and others."³

The king having freed himself from the fetters of his insolent

¹ The seal is in tolerable preservation.—*Town's Records.*

² De hominibus levandis et die nocteque duccendis ad Regem Edwardum. T. R. apud

Northallerton.—*Rot. Scot.* I Edward III. A.D. 1327, vol 1, p. 217.

³ *Town's Records.* The writing of the original is in good preservation, but the seal is much injured.

minister Mortimer, and taken on himself the administration of affairs, his designs against Scotland were no longer concealed. Ambassadors were, eventually, sent to demand homage of David Bruce; and this being peremptorily refused, war was declared against him, as a contumacious vassal. The high prerogative of the crown was now exercised in levying recruits of hobelers, archers, and men-at-arms; and in commanding the building of ships and barges in the town. The various writs and summonses which were issued by the king, are here given in succession, according to their respective dates.

In the 7th year of the reign of Edward III. 1333, a writ was addressed to Richard Dousing, Adam Copendale, and Adam Tirwhit, commanding them jointly and severally to array all the men between the ages of sixteen and sixty within the liberty, and to select fifty hobelers and fifty foot, archers as well as others; Adam Copendale and Adam Tirwhit, being appointed their leaders.¹ This summons not having been promptly attended to, another writ was issued, commanding the same Richard Dousing, Adam de Copendale, and *Thomas de Holme*, to arm the said fifty hobelers and fifty foot, archers as well as others.² The next writ is addressed to Thomas de Holme and Adam Tirwhit, and appoints Thomas de Holme the leader, in the place of Adam de Copendale;³ "because (says the writ) our beloved Adam de Copendale, *merchant*,

¹ De arriando et armando homines in diversis partibus comitatus Eboraci, de eligendo hobelarios, sagittarios, &c. et de p'muniendo omnes homines inter etates sexdecim et sexaginta annorum. Given at Belford in May. Eodem modo assignant' subscripti in libtatibz subscriptis videlicet Ricus Dousyng, Adam Copendale, and Adam Tirwhit, conjunctim & divisim ad arriand' omnes hoies ad arma infra libtatem Beplaci, &c. & ad eligend' quinquaginta hobelar' & quinquaginta hoies pedites tam sagittar' q'm alios, &c. & ad p'munire faciend' omnes alios hoies libtates p'dte int' etates, &c. Et sunt doctores

p'dti Adam & Adam.—*Rot. Scot.* 7, Edw. III. A.D. 1333, vol. 1, p. 236.

² Rico Dousyng, Ade de Tirwhit, & Thome de Holm de hoibz ad arma ac quinquaginta hobelar' & quinquaginta hoibz peditebz tam sagittar' q'm aliis de libtate de Beve'laco in Estrithingo p'dte. T. R. vi. die Junii, Tweedmouth.—*Rot. Scot.* 7, Edw. III. A.D. 1333, p. 243, vol. 1.

³ In a manuscript on vellum, containing the exemplification of the lands and evidences belonging to the chantry founded by Robert Rolleston, at the altar of St. Katherine, in the collegiate church of St. John, the names

of Beverley, by our licence, is gone beyond sea to transact his own business there.”¹ Then follows another summons, repeating the former orders in May, directed to Richard Dousing, Adam Tirwhit, and Thomas de Holme, censuring them for negligence, and accusing them of peculation, &c.² This finishes the military transactions in the borough in this year.

The battle of Halidown Hill, near Berwick, in which the Scots were totally routed, proved so fatal a blow, that the Scottish nobles had no other resource than instant submission. Edward, leaving a considerable body of troops with Baliol to complete the conquest of the kingdom, returned with the remainder of his army into England.³

A.D. 1334.—The king held a parliament at York, which he had summoned to meet him there on the 21st February, in the eighth year of his reign. On the 24th May he was at Beverley, but there are no particulars left of this royal visit.⁴ He signed a charter here, granting to John, duke of Brittany, the seizing of the lands of the late earl of Richmond. The duke did homage to the king on the 24th of June at Newcastle, for the earldom.⁵ The

of Copendale, Tirwhit, Holme, and Dousing, often occur; they appear to have been respectable families residing in the town, from the reign of Edward, through several succeeding generations. This MS. which will be frequently referred to, is in the possession of the Rev. Jos. Coltman, of Beverley, who, with his usual urbanity and kindness, placed it in the hands of the compiler, for the purpose of this history.

¹ Thomas de Holme substituitur loco Ade Coppendale (vel Cupendale) ad arraiandum, una cum aliis, homines de Beverlaco; et arraiatoribus mandat, quod arraiationi de Johanne Coppendale, mercatore de Beverlaco, ad partes transmarinas profecturo omnino supersedeant. T. R. apud Tweedmouth, xvj. die Jun’.—*Rot. Scot.* 7, Edw. III. vol. 1, p. 248.

² Rex Edwardus increpat arraiatores negligendi mandatum suum, peculandi, &c. et eis minaciter mandat quod executioni imperii sui toto pectore incumbant. (Given at Tweedmouth.) Riço Dousing, Ade Tirwhit, and Thome de Holm de hōibz ad arma ac quinquaginta hobelar’ & quinquaginta hōibz peditibz tam sagittar’ qm aliis de libtate de Berlaco in Estrithingo pda. A.D. 1333, 7th, Edward III.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 246.

³ Hume.

⁴ Super fidelitate Ducis Britannie capta & de seisinis comitatus Richmundie danda. Teste Rege apud Beverlacum vicesimo quarto die Maii. An. 8, Edward III. F ipm Regem.—*Fœdera.*

⁵ Barnes’ Edward III. lib. 1, cap. 7, p. 85.

Scots soon revolted; they considered Baliol¹ a confederate of their determined enemy, and returned to their former allegiance under Bruce. Edward again assembled an army, with which he marched to Newcastle, from whence he directs his writ to Richard Dousyng, Adam Copendale, and Adam Tirwhit, for selecting fifty archers and fifty foot in the liberty of Beverley, appointing Richard Dousyng and Adam Tirwhit, leaders.² This order was followed by another, dated from Rokesburgh, the 15th December, commanding these hundred men to be marched to that town, and that they were to be provided with fifteen days' provision. This instrument is partly in Norman French, and partly in Latin.³ On the 10th November, the king granted licence to a number of malefactors, who had come to him, to return home. John le Yong, of Beverley, and twenty-two other homicides and robbers, as they are termed, had the same permission granted them;⁴ the sheriff of Yorkshire also received the king's writ on the 2d January, to imprison all deserters in York castle.⁵ What a scene must the country have exhibited between the Humber and the Tweed, during the continual marching of troops to join the army, with parties of deserters prowling homewards, and disbanded "malefactors" again let loose upon society. Beverley

¹ Edward Baliol, the son of John who was crowned king of Scotland, had been detained some time a prisoner in England after his father's release, but having also obtained his liberty he went over to France, and resided there, without any thoughts of reviving the claims of his family to the crown of Scotland.—*Hume*, vol. 2, p. 367.

² Ricus Dousyng, Adam Copendale, Adam Tirwhit elect' de quinquaginta hob' & quinquaginta pedit' in libtate Bev'iaci in com' p'dto. Duct' eor'gdem p'dti Ricus Dousyng, Adam Tirwhit. Dat apud Novū Castrum, 7th Nov. P ipm regem.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 287.

³ De hobelariis et sagattariis ex numero prius electorum eligendis, ariandis armandis, et ad Rokesburgh ducendis cum cibariis pro

quindecim diebus, &c. A Richard Dousyng, Adam Copendale, Adam Tirwhit, elisours de dis hob' en la fraunchise de Beverle en le dit comte de cynquant hob' & cynquant bones a pee p'mes eslutz. Duct' de iceux dis hob' les ditz Richard and Adam Tirwhit. 8th Edw. III. 1334.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 303.

⁴ Rex Edwardus concedit licentiam redeundi domum pluribus malefactoribus, qui ad ipsum venerant. Consimiles literas habent *Johes le Yong de Beverlaco* et viginti et duo alii homicidae, latrones, et tales. 8th Edward III. A.D. 1334.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 290.

⁵ Mandatur quod desertores ab exercitu in castrū Eboraci incarcerationentur. A.D. 1334, 8th Edward III.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 310.

often became the scene of warlike preparations, and the topographer must state their general nature, though at the risk of being somewhat tedious; nor let the reader imagine himself unconcerned in the detail. However he may sympathize with the struggles of the Scotch to maintain their independence, when he compares the insecurity of the border counties, during those protracted hostilities, with the safety he now enjoys, he cannot fail to be thankful that both nations are united in one people, which has enabled him to sleep without the precaution of moats and battlements, and to sow his fields without the fear that a merciless invader may reap his harvests.

The king issued a writ in 1335 to the sheriff of Yorkshire, stating that "Whereas Thomas de Stillingfleet, Peter le Berner, of Sutton, in Holderness, and William Fisher, of *Beverley*, being chosen to march in our service; and moreover, they being with us in such service in certain parts of the marshes of Scotland, privately deserted without our licence, or the licence of the marshall of our army, were taken by our command, and imprisoned in our castle of York, and are still detained there, as we are informed; we, willing to shew them our special grace, command, that if it be so, then the same Thomas, Peter, and William, thus detained in prison, if they be detained on that account and no other, be released without delay. The king being witness, at Rokesburgh, the 6th day of February."¹ On the 23d February another order was issued, dated from Newcastle, to Richard Dousyng, Adam Copendale, and Adam Tirwhit, to choose fifty foot within the franchise of *Beverley*, to march with John, earl of Cornwall, against the Scots;² and on the 27th March, at Nottingham, a writ was also directed to the bailiffs and honest men of the town of *Beverley*,

¹ 9th, Edward III. A.D. 1335.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 130.

² De eligendo homines ad arma hobelarios, sagittarios et alios homines pedites in comitatu Eboraci ad proficiscendum cum Johanne comite cornubie contra Scotias. Cofis commissiones

fiest subscripti cū nūmo hoīū subscriptoz in locis subscriptis videlt. Richard Dousyng, Adam Copendale, Adam Tirwhit, elie' de cynquant hoīes a pie en le fraunchise de Bev'le. Newcastle, 23 jour da Fever'.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 1304.

to select twenty hobelers.¹ The names usually mentioned in the writs being omitted, it may be supposed the parties had accompanied the earl with the former levy. Barnes states, that Edward held his parliament at York, about the feast of the Ascension, relating to the Scotch war; and granted the Scots a truce, to last till the feast of St. John the Baptist next ensuing.² The truce being ended, the king went again, at the head of his army, to Newcastle, where Baliol came to him from Carlisle; and it was finally agreed between them and their council, that King Edward of England should pass to Carlisle, and enter Scotland on the 12th July.

While the king was at York, he sent the following to Beverley:

The king to his beloved bailiff and honest men of the town of Beverley greeting. Whereas we lately commanded you that twenty hobelers strong and able bodied of the town aforesaid should be chosen and that the same twenty hobelers well armed as belongs to such arraying be marched to us at Newcastle-upon-Tyne by one or two of you appointed to lead the same hobelers we will that you cause them so to be sent that they be at the said town of Newcastle on the day of the Holy Trinity next ensuing without any further delay to march from thence in our service against our enemies the Scots. Nevertheless from certain other causes we command by the faith and allegiance which you owe to us firmly enjoining that ten other hobelers beyond the number aforesaid strong and able bodied of the same town be selected without any delay and that the same ten hobelers together with the twenty hobelers aforesaid arrayed according to the form of such arraying you cause to be sent to the place aforesaid on the day and in form aforesaid and this you in no wise omit as you value us our honour and the preservation of our kingdom and people. The king being witness at York the 1st day of June.³ By the king himself and council.

¹ *Battis & pbis hoibz ville de Beverlaco de viginti hob' elig', &c.* Nottingham, 27th March.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 330.

² Ascension day in this year was May 25th, the day of St. John the Baptist June

24th; the truce would, therefore, be about thirty days.

³ *De hobelariis ultra numerum prius mandatum, &c.* Rex diltis sibi battis & pbis hoibz ville de Beverlaco.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 350.

On the 3d of June this order was countermanded, and archers were to be sent in the place of the hobelers.¹

A.D. 1336.—A writ was directed to the bailiff and good men of Beverley, to select sixty men in form and manner already mentioned.² The first instrument relative to the building of barges, bears date in the 10th year of King Edward. Philip, King of France, who supported the cause of David II. had manned and equipped a fleet, which gave some uneasiness to the English monarch. Orders were issued to most of the maritime ports in the kingdom (of which Beverley was one) to furnish vessels to oppose this armament, and several of the principal burgesses had been ordered to attend the king at York, on this affair. The information is conveyed in the following document:

The king to the bailiffs and honest men and to the whole commonalty of the town of Beverley as well of the fee of the archbishop of York as of the fee of the provost of Beverley and of all other lords whatsoever in the same town greeting. Whereas we are lately given to understand that our enemies the Scots and divers their confederates from foreign parts have assembled a large fleet of galleys and other ships of war to invade and molest us in our kingdom and we have ordered divers ships and galleys in certain places to be new built to oppose the said galleys and ships from foreign parts and to attack them with all their power if they presume to steer to any part of the coasts of our kingdom. And we commanded you the aforesaid bailiffs to choose four of the more honest and sufficient men of the town aforesaid and send them to us at York so that they might be there to appear before us and our council on a certain day now past and whereas Thomas de Holme Thomas de Rise John de Thornton Copendale and Walter Frost of Beverley came to York on the said day on your mission by authority of our mandate aforesaid and personally appeared before our council relative to the construction of a certain barge for our use and our intention was clearly and fully made known to them and they were

¹ De electione hobelariorum in Beverlaco remissa et sagittariis inde mittendis ad Novum Castrum.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 352.

² Bailis de Bev'laco de sexaginta hoibz, dated at Leicester, 3d October, 10 Edw. III A.D. 1336.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 461.

further charged that our intention of which they were then informed should be repeated to you by word of mouth. We command you firmly enjoining that you give credit to the representations the same Thomas Thomas John and Walter make to you on our part and that you take care to do the things they explain to you without any excuse and complete with all your power understanding that the charges and expences which you may be put to on account of these premises we shall recompence to you at a convenient time so that on this account you may be perfectly content that the same may be more promptly and efficiently done by others from your example. Witness the king at York 18th December.¹

By the king himself.

Two days after this royal communication, the king again commands Thomas de Holme and his colleagues to make known his will to the burgesses.

The king to his beloved Thomas de Holme Thomas de Rise John de Thornton Copendale and Walter Frost of Beverley greeting. It is not long since by our command to you directed that you came to York and there personally before our council were fully informed of our intention and request relative to the preservation of our people and kingdom and the defence of the same from the hostile aggressions on every side impending that you might aid us at this time you were there enjoined by our said council that you should communicate our intention and request by word of mouth to certain other men of the said town your fellow burgesses as well of the fee of the archbishop of York as of the provost of Beverley and of other lords whatsoever we commanded you to procure the same to be done on our part firmly enjoining that the premises be quickly executed in form aforesaid. Moreover we commanded that these same men aforesaid should give implicit credit to you and every one of you in the things of which you were informed on our behalf and that they should endeavour with all their power to complete these things according to our wish.² Witness the king at York 20th day of December.

By the king himself.

¹ De constructione burgie apud Beverlacum, &c.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 475.

² Rex Edwardus mandat Thome de Holme et aliis quod notificent voluntatem suam burgensibus Beverlaci.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 475.

From this sudden recapitulation of the royal commands, it may be conjectured, that the burgesses did not pay that prompt attention the king expected; or, perhaps, he had been apprized of their reluctance to do so.

On the 18th January, another mandate was issued, requiring the burgesses to furnish ships, the expences of which were to be defrayed by the towns, situate "*sup' costeram seu brachiu' maris.*"

A.D. 1338.—The king being now engaged in prosecuting his war with France, which arose out of his claim to the crown of that kingdom, the levies in Beverley were only occasionally raised. A writ was issued from Westminster previously to Edward's quitting the kingdom for Flanders, dated in May, (the 12th of his reign) directed to John de Thornton Copendale and Nicholas de Portyngton, for selecting archers in the liberty and wapentake of Beverley, and other places between the Ouse and the Derwent.* The garrisons left in Scotland by the English, for the support of the cause of Baliol, were provisioned from England; and a quantity of malt, destined for that purpose, seems to have been seized by certain men of Beverley.

The king to his beloved and faithful Randolph de Hastyng sheriff of Yorkshire John de Percebrigg clerk and Master John de Barton of Hull greeting. Whereas we lately appointed you to purchase and provide for our use a thousand quarters of malt and divers other kinds of victuals in the county of York as well within the liberties as without and cause the same to be delivered under certain conditions to our beloved and faithful Thomas de Rokeby constable of our castle of Stirling and of Edinburgh for provisioning those castles as in our letters patent hereof confirmed is more fully contained, and now we are informed that certain men of Beverley have taken away from your custody and removed to a distance,

1 *Rot. Scot.* vol. 1. p. 478.

* De sagittariis in comitatu Eboracensi eligendi armis numerandis arriandis et ad Scotiam decedendis. *Joſes de Thornton Copendale*

Nichus de Portyngton in libtat & wapentach' de Hovedin & Bev'land wapent' int' Ouse & Derwent, &c. T. R. apud Westminster.—Rot. Scot. vol. 1, p. 530.

seven hundred quarters of the said thousand quarters of malt which you had purchased and provided for our use in the town of Beverley in contempt of us and to the great injury of our castles aforesaid and to the manifest danger of our faithful people placed in them. We willing &c.¹

The cause of this outrage was, either that the country could not spare such a supply, or the people were doubtful of payment.

There are two other writs, in the same year, for raising hobelers, foot archers, and horse archers, upon the liberty of the chapter of Beverley; and ordering them to be clothed in one suit.² An ex-

¹ De recuperando braseum, quod quidem homines Beverlaci ceperant a custodia illorum qui assignati fuerant ad provisionem victualium² faciendum. R ditiis & fidelibz suis Rado deHastynge vic' Eboz Johi de Percebij etico & Magro Johi de Barton de Hull salm. Cum sup assignavim³ vos ad mille quartia brasei & div⁴ a alia victualiū geſia ad opus nrm in com' Eboz tam infra libertates qam ext⁵ emend' & pvidend' & ad ea ditto & fideli nro Thome de Rokeby constabular' castroz nro de Stryvelyn & de Edenburgh p munitōe castroz illoz sub etā forma libari faciend' put in tria nris patentibz inde confectis plenius continent. Ac jam accepimus qd quidam hoīes de Bevlaco septingenta quartia brasei de dtis mille quartis que vos in villa de Bevlaco ad opus nrm emistis & pvidistis a custodia vra ceperunt & elongavunt in nri contemptū & gave dampnu ac castroz nroz pūtoz & fidelioz nroz in eisdem existentiū pūculum manifestum unde non imfūto comovem⁶. Nos nolentes talia in 'nri, &c. T. Custode p'dto apud Kensington, xij die Octobr', p. Com⁷. 12th Edw. III.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 546.

² In the latin of this time *victualium* may be other corns. In many parts of the country *victual* is still a general term for all kinds of corn.

³ Mandatur quod hobelarii sagittarii equites, et sagittarii pedites eligantur arriantur, et nica secta vestiantur in comitatu Eboracensis et inde ad Perth ducantur.

Ricm Dousyng and Will⁸. Waide de Etton, conjunctim & diversim ad c'tos hobelarios & sagittar' equites & c'tos hobelarios & sagittar' pedites infra libertatem capituli Ber'laci, &c. 12th Edw. III. A.D. 1338.—*Rot. Scot.* vol. 1, p. 548.

Rico Dousyng, Witto Waide de Etton deputat' ad iij hobelar, ij sagittar equit, ij sagittar pedit' infra libertatem capitulo de Ber'laco, &c.—*Ibid.* p. 549.

The dress of the ancient archers is thus described by Fabian. "The Yeomen," says he, "hadde at those dayes theyr lymmes at lybertye, for theyr hosyn were then fastened with one point and theyr jackes were longe and easy to shote in so that they mighte drawe bowes of great strength, and shote arrowes of a yerde long." The English archers were universally considered as superior to most other countries. The bowes most esteemed were made of yew, and the arrow of ash. Arrows were reckoned by the sheaves; a sheaf consisted of twenty-four: they were carried on the right side, or at the back. In the reign of Edward III. the price of a painted bow was 1s. 6d.; that of a white bow 1s.; a sheaf of arrows, if "*aceratu*," or with steeled points, 1s. 2d.; if not aceratu, blunt or unsteeld, 1s. The pay of an archer at the siege of Calais was 3d. per diem.—*Groec. Mil. Antig.* pp. 140, 144, 147, 330.

pedient sometimes practised by the kings of England to procure troops, was, to pardon criminals, on condition of their serving in the king's army, and finding security to answer any prosecution, if called upon, at their return. Some of the king's justices were occasionally empowered to issue these pardons, and to receive the obligations of the criminals, after which they were allowed a short time to prepare themselves, and were then assembled, by writs issued to the sheriffs of the different counties, directing them to proclaim it throughout their districts, that all such as had charters of pardon should be at the rendezvous by a stated time, under penalty of forfeiting them: it has already been seen that the king employed such men in his Scottish expeditions. The following is a power granted to Edward Baliol for the same purpose in 1342.

The king to all to whom &c. Know ye that we have assigned to the august prince our beloved and faithful cousin Edward de Baliol king of Scotland all men called Grithmen dwelling for protection within the ecclesiastical liberty of *Beverley* Ripon Tynemouth Hexham Weredale and elsewhere on account of felonies by them committed.

Those who are willing to go to the same king and march into Scotland with him on our service at his own proper charge and remain there as long as it may be pleasing to us to receive our peace to be arrayed and to be led with troops to the said parts (of Scotland) sufficient security being taken from them on this behalf and our charters of pardon to be granted for whatsoever felonies committed by them before the feast of the holy Trinity last past to whom (on a certificate of the same king made to us with the security aforesaid) we will cause our charters of pardon of the aforesaid felonies to be executed without delay. In witness whereof &c. by the king at Westminster 15th day of July.¹

These men had fled for sanctuary to the different churches which had that privilege, and which the church of *Beverley* possessed in a pre-eminent degree; securing the life of the fugitive, how great

* De potestate data Regi Scotie capiendi homines, vocatos grithmen, ad pacem Regis.

A.D. 1342. an. 16, Edw. III.—*Rot. Scot.* 16, E. 3. m. 12.

soever his guilt. The town being within the leuga, or privileged circuit, the criminal remained in it, under certain obligations, which will be hereafter described.

After the 16th year of King Edward, new forms and modes of raising men were adopted. This monarch, as well as succeeding sovereigns, for the most part, contracted with their nobility and gentry to find them soldiers, at certain wages, and their parliaments supplied them with the means.¹ The bailiff of Beverley, in common with those of other towns, received orders from the custos of the kingdom, dated at Windsor, the 6th September, 1346, to furnish provisions for the supply of the troops besieging Calais.²

These details of war must now give way to the relation of domestic occurrences. The town had incurred expences, and no doubt considerably suffered from the constant requisitions of the king; although other reasons are assigned in the following instrument, yet the frequent drains they had experienced, from the continued contest with Scotland, and to which their proximity to the scene of action rendered them peculiarly liable, must have assisted its depopulation.

The commutation of the surcharge in the fifteenths shews that the burgesses were impoverished. The document itself will pour-tray their situation better than any other language.

Edward by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of

¹ *Groce*, vol. 1, p. 78.

The method of raising the stipendiary troops were either by commissions, in substance much like present beating orders, authorising persons to enlist volunteers, or by indenture, a practice that began about the latter end of the reign of king Edward III. and in that of Henry V. became general.

² *Fœdera*, vol. 5, p. 363. 20th Edw. III.

King Edward having defeated his adver-

sary, Philip, at Cressy, A.D. 1346, with a prodigious slaughter, and besieged Calais by land and sea, sent precepts to the Cinque Ports, and the ports on the east side of England, desiring the merchants to carry over flour, bread, corn, wine, ale, flesh, fish, bows, bow-strings, arrows, and other stores, and that nothing should be taken from them without a reasonable and satisfactory price.—*Macpherson's Ann. Com.* vol 1, p. 534.

Ireland. To all to whom these present letters shall come greeting. The tenants and resiants within the fee of the archbishop of York of Beverley have shewed unto us that whereas for their contingent portion of the fifteenth granted to us in the sixth year of our reign of England they have paid forty pounds and twenty pence and although afterwards in a similar grant made to us of a like fifteenth in the eighth year of our reign it was ordained that as large a sum and no more should be levied for such fifteenth from every township of the same kingdom as was levied in the said sixth year. Nevertheless the said tenants and resiants by pretext of a certain recognizance of £100 which Stephen de Gard and certain others of the said fee made for us at our exchequer at York without the knowledge and assent of the said tenants and resiants for their portion of the said fifteenth to us so granted in the said eighth year have been charged to their great injury in £100 for their portion in every grant of such fifteenth made to us by the laity since the said eighth year until the tenth year of our said reign in which year at the request of the aforesaid archbishop signifying unto us that many of the wealthy of the said fee had departed this life and many others for the avoiding the said burdens had withdrawn from the said fee and dwelt elsewhere and the said archbishop had on that account lost a great part of the farm due to him from the said fee we have extended our grace to the said men and resiants in moderating their aforesaid portion whereby as well on the part of the aforesaid archbishop as of the men and tenants aforesaid we have been besought that inasmuch as those who now reside in the said fee are for the causes aforesaid so impoverished that they refuse any longer to dwell in the same fee unless we succour them on this behalf we would have consideration hereupon and command mitigation to be made to them of the biennial tenth and fifteenth last granted to us by the laity and of all other such tenths and fifteenths and aids to us hereafter to be granted. We compassionating the state of the said men and resiants and being willing in regard to and in consideration of the premises to favour the archbishop and the tenants and resiants aforesaid do will and grant that the said recognizance of £100 shall not hereafter be drawn into example but that the said tenants and resiants of the aforesaid fee for the said now current biennial fifteenth shall be charged in £50 only and no more for each of the said two years and that they shall be exonerated for the residue of the said tax of £100 for the same fifteenth beyond the said £50 for each of the years aforesaid. Also we grant to the same tenants and resiants that when at any time hereafter a fifteenth shall happen to be

granted to us by the commonalty of our said realm of England to be paid to us as much as was paid in the said sixth year or shall be paid in the said last grant of a biennial fifteenth the said tenants and resiants of the said fee by pretext of such grant or of any other grant to be made by the said commonalty in lieu of a fifteenth shall not be bound to pay more than £50 for their portion thereof for one year. So always if it shall happen that any grant of a fifteenth or any other aid or tax in lieu of a fifteenth be otherwise made to us by the commonalty aforesaid the said tenants and resiants shall be charged for their reasonable contingent portion thereof in the same manner in which others of the commonalty of the said realm shall be charged for their portions on this behalf. Being willing that if any thing shall have been levied from the said tenants and resiants for their said biennial fifteenth beyond £50 for their portion for the present year it shall be restored to them. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent witness Lionell our most dear son guardian of England at Reading the sixth day of April in the year of our reign of England the twenty-first and of our reign of France the eighth.

By writ of privy seal.¹

Tallages, or taxes, were formerly paid to the king, by his demesne men of his manors and towns; but if the king granted away a demesne, or manor, then such manor, or town, became tallageable to the grantee. Yet when he demised any such manor, or granted a temporary estate in it, he used to reserve the tallages to himself, and to his heirs. The archbishops of York, as successors of St. John, it has already been observed, were lords of Beverley. They received the ferm, or rent, of which the archbishop here complains as being much diminished. Beverley was subject to the king's tax, as well as other places; and it remains to be shewn how these tallages were made. The goods were taxed by the treasurer and barons of the exchequer, but the robes and jocalia (jewels)² of the citizens and burgesses were not usually taxed with their goods and moveables. In the 18th year

¹ Town's Records.

² In the middle ages any thing reputed precious or made of valuable materials or

richly adorned was called a jewel.—*Macpherson's Ann. Com.* vol. 1, p. 555.

of Edward I. the citizens and burgesses of England granted to the king a fifteenth of all their moveables; and he at the same time conceded, that the robes of them and their wives, and certain of their jocalia, should not be taxed to the said fifteenth.¹ In the more antient times the tallages were usually imposed and set by the king's justiciers, in their respective iters; afterwards by commissioners, appointed by the king, for that purpose. The next enquiry is, Who were the men thus taxed? for they who resided in the burgh were not all of the same condition. There were townsmen and suburbans, townsmen and co-inhabitants, some that were of the gild and some that were not; many were willing to have the benefit of the common liberties, but were unwilling to take a share in the common burdens. The common liberties were such as these—to be a free burgh, to have a free trade, to hold their town at ferm, that is, to receive all the issues of their town to their own use, and to pay the king or lord of the fee a yearly rent² in lieu of them.³ So that when a town was tallaged, the tax was raised upon the men of the town, and they were properly men of the town who belonged to the gild, and made merchandise in the town.⁴ A corroboration of these remarks will be found in the rolls of accounts of the twelve governors, or keepers of the town, many of which are still extant, and in a high state of preservation. These valuable rolls are written on parchment, in the antient court hand and in the barbarous language of the times. As it

¹ The barons of the exchequer having caused the robes and jocalia of the burgesses of Derby to be taxed—they shewed, by their petition to the king, that the robes and jocalia of other citizens and burgesses in England were not taxed to it; hereupon the king commanded the said barons to forbear distraining them upon that occasion.—*Madox's Hist. Excheq.* vol. 1, p. 732.

If the taxours made any omission, or committed any other misdemeanor, in the execution of their office, they were responsible for it before the barons of the exchequer.—*Ibid.*

² The ferm which the burgesses of Beverley paid was eight marks.—See *Thurstan's Charter*.

³ *Firma Burgi*, c. 11, p. 280.

⁴ The mayor and bailiffs of the town of Northampton were summoned to appear at the exchequer, to shew by what warrant they distrein Hugh Gabyon to partake with the townsmen in tallage, whereas he exerciseth no trade in the town. There are many instances in *Madox* of those who were not of the gild, or exercised no trade in towns, appealing against the tallage or tax.

is from these accounts that much of the information contained in the following pages is derived, a fac simile of a few extracts from these interesting documents is given in the annexed plate.

On the grant of free burgage to Beverley by Thurstan, with the establishment of a *gilda mercatoria*, it appears that those who professed a willingness to contribute to the burthens of the town became members of it; this was, in fact, the original nature of an admission to free burgageship. As no society can subsist without some regulations of individual will, and some acknowledged authority to enforce observance, twelve men of the guild were chosen yearly, to represent their fellow burgesses, called *par excellence*, the twelve governors, or keepers of the town of Beverley. They had the management of the affairs of the burgh entrusted to them for one year. "The men of a gild," says Madox, in his *Firma Burgi*, "were commonly called *fratres* and *confratres*; the gild, and the town, where the gild was, were, as it seemeth, in some sort united and consolidated." Such was the case in Beverley; for another regulation of this *gilda mercatoria*, or merchant fraternity, was appointing lesser gilds, with an alderman, or warden, to each; so that each description of trade was governed by its own particular rules, subject to the approbation and controul of the twelve governors. At what time these gilds, or companies, were first formed, it is difficult to determine; in the new ordinance of the brotherhood of mercers, in the reign of queen Elizabeth,¹ they are stated to have had their first constitutions and ordinances appointed by the twelve governors "in the year of our Lord God, one thousand two hundred fower score and tenne;" from which it may be inferred, that the existence of such gilds was even coeval with the first institutions of the new burgh.

The following extracts from the rolls of accounts will throw great light upon the internal affairs of the town, at the period to which this history is now arrived.

¹ See reign of queen Elizabeth.

do Lesse q.
meyse. Hofuo
aj. CCW^{mo}
Edw. IIIrd

gher xx. 3. y. Houd

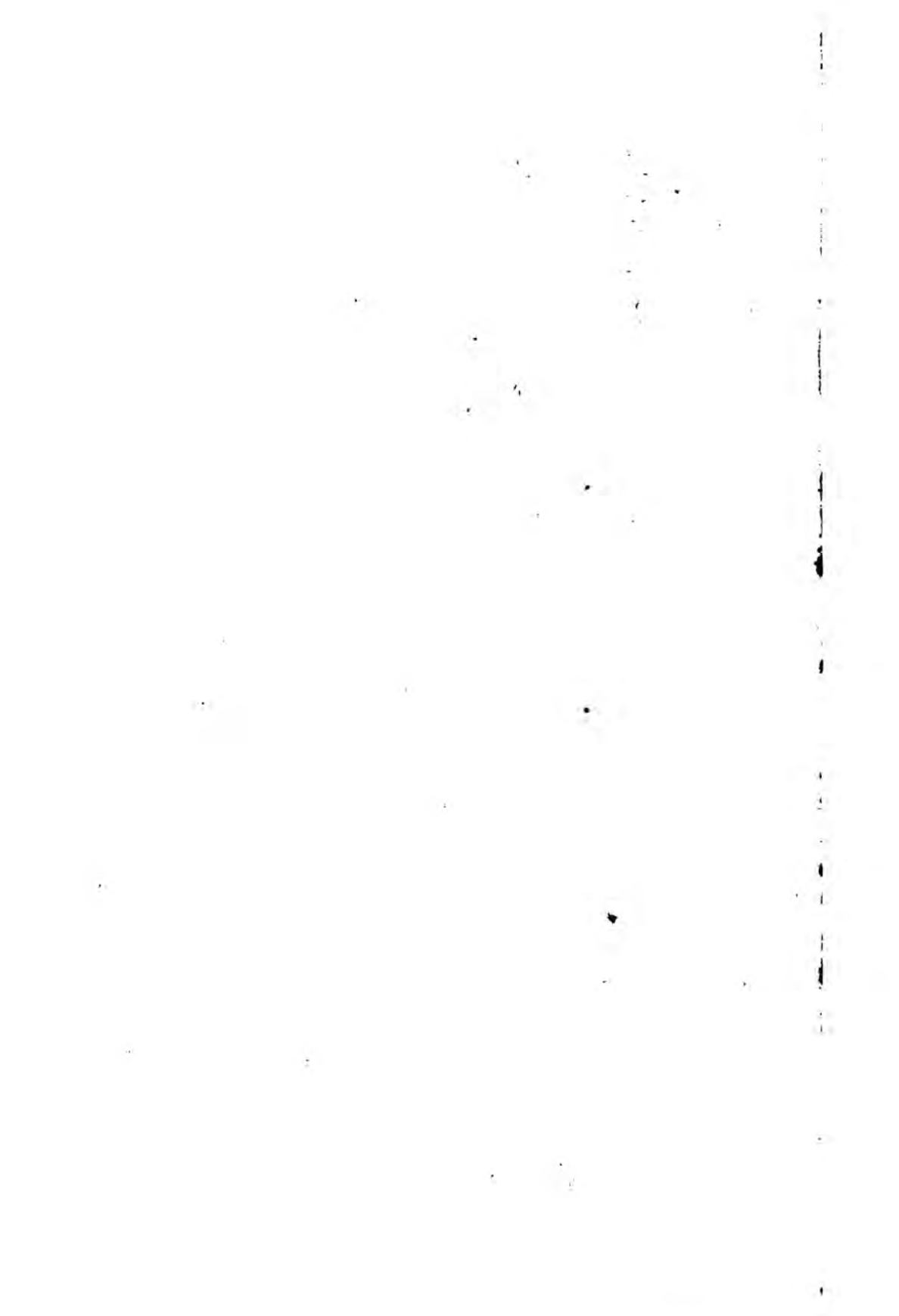
Edw. IIIrd

Alth Morethwayt
ue p^u Custodu hme
Mara Cuntre tuc py
no de Receptas
28th Henry VIIth

aby n^o 7
Kand

Henry VIIIth

da 000³
bankes: A. d.
da 000³
willmo Litymy



The account of Adam de Tirwhit the younger, Robert de Shirburne, Robert Jolyf, Amand de Ruda, Richard de Lesset, Robert de Legenfeld, Robert de Driffeld, Robert de Brune, Thomas Leaute, Thomas de Frissemerke, John son of Nicholas le Spicer, and Walter le Taverner, keepers of the town of Beverley, in the year of our Lord 1344.—See plate, 17th Edward III.

Idē redd cōpotū de xld r. de Stepho de Ottelay cyssore p intro'tu suo. Et de xld r. de Ric'. de Pokelynton p eode.

The same render an account of 40d. received of Stephen de Ottley tailor for his admission. And 40d. received of Richard de Pokelynton for the same.

There are many other entries of names paying 8s. 4d. as the freedom fine on the admission of a new burgess in 1344.

Idē redd cōpotū de xxxvj^s jd de pastur' del Fegang. Et de xxij^s ix^d p pastur' del Swynemore.

Also of 36s. 1d. for the pasture of Figham. And of 23s. 9d. for the pasture of Swynemoor.

These sums appear to have been received from the burgesses for turning their cattle into the pastures.

Idē redd cōpot' de iiij^d r de Witto de Sunderlandwyk p fnsgress facta p car'tam suā del Southbarre. Et p sodd fodit' & vendit' in Westwod & p itura sua in^o popl quia lepusus. Et Johes Blere abjuravit facē fnsgress cōitate sub pena xld si sit cōvict'.

The same render account of 4d. received from William de Sunderlandwyk for trespass made by his cart at the Southbarre. And for sod dug and sold in Westwood and for his going amongst the people because leprous. And John Blere hath sworn not to do trespass upon the commonalty under pain of 40d. if he be convicted.

Id r cōpotū de iiij^d r de Petro de Beghom p residuo taxat' sue. Et ij^s r de Johe de Wodmase p eodē.

The same render account of 4d. received from Petre de Beghom for the remainder of his tax. And 2s. received from John de Wodmase for the same.

Pix vias.—Id ē cōpot' de xv' xi, r de Nicho le Amblour & Johe Osbarne p pix de Barlikholme.

Pix mcatōe.—Wills de Lokyngton cōitas sibi tene' in xx. acōmođ ad exeun' archiepī. Et ipe tenet' cōitati p missa Johis de Felton iij' iij^d. Et p iij m^t tegu' capt' de cōitate vij' vj^d. Et p iij m^t tegu' capt' de cōitat' isto a^o vij' vj^d. Et sic omibz pput' cōitas sibi tenet' in xx^d. Et nichil te' cōitati p pix sua usq. ad fm' natitat' bte Marie.

Robtus de Shirburne cōitas sibi tene' in lxxiij' p expn' suis & exp' Johis de Kelstne cōmo' London p taxa^c absen p vj septiās. Et in xs quos deñs Johe expnd d se circa dict' nego^c. Et in lxxvj' vij^d p q^ddam pāno misso dño Robto de Scardeburgh. Et in xxx^s quos de cōsensu & pcepto cōicat' idē solvit p acq'et taxa^cōis & ad inplēd taxa no levatā in defectu Henr de Wyghton & Johis de Driffeld & alij qui nō solverūt dict' taxa ut p p^ticlas. Et ipe tene' cōitat' p pix sua a festo

The highway's box.—The same render account of 15s. 11d. received from Nicholas le Amblour and John Osbarne for the box of Barlikholme.¹

The merchants' box.—William de Lokyngton, the commonalty is bound to him in 20s. lent at the departure of the Archbishop. And he his bound to the commonalty for the expences of John de Felton 3s. 4d. And for 3000 tiles taken from the commonalty this year 7s. 6d. And so on all accounts the commonalty is bound to him in 20d. And he is bound in nothing to the commonalty for his box until the feast of the nativity of the blessed Mary.

Robert de Shirburne the commonalty is bound to him in 73s. for his expences and the expences of John de Kelsterne commorant at London for the tax being absent six weeks. And in 10s which the said John expended for himself about the said business. And in 66s. 8d. for certain cloth sent to Sir Robert de Scardeburgh.² And in 30s. which by the consent and command of the commonalty he paid for acquittance of the tax and to satisfy the tax not levied through the defect of Henry de Wyghton and John de Driffeld and others who paid not the said tax as appears by particulars. And he is bound to the commonalty for his box

¹ This led from Holme Church-lane, near where the high bridge formerly stood, to a place called Londonderry on the north.

² Sir Robert de Scardburgh, dean of York. See his confirmation of Wickwane's grant of the Dings.

Sci Marci Ev'nglie a° xlj. usq. ad
idē f'm a° xliij. xxx. vij. Et p
missa sua vj. Et sic omibz pput'
cōitas sibi tene' in xxix. jd.

Idem cōpūt' in cera emp't p sigilla
ēde pixid & philo ēpt' ijd. It' in
expns hōim circa capcōem bestiaē
del Fegang & Swynemore vj. It'
p facta fossat' & gurgit' in Fegang
& Swynemore & p facta del Infang
apd le Bekke xlv. iij. ob. It' in
mēm ferro claṽ ferī fabric' ferī stipend
carpent. p emendaē del Southbarre
vj. viij. It' dat' cuidā hōi p q'dam
fossat' in Lortelane inpted ijd. It'
in ij. tegulae capt' de tegulae p
emendaē del Dynges iij. vj. It' p
cariag' eaedē xij. ob. It' in cariag'
tegulae p seld Amand de Ruda v.
It' in posicōe eaedē epcoe sablon
calē ēpt' j post ēpt' cū carpentī
iij. jd. It' j hōi emit' Johi de Wilton
p negoē cōit' iij. It' dat' cuidm
garcoi emit' Londoñ p hris port' dno
T. du Clay v. It' in expns dñi
Thōe du Clay & Witki de Dalton

from the feast of St. Mark the evan-
gelist in the 41st year unto the same
feast in the 44th year 30s. 7d. And
for his expences £6. And so on all
accounts the commonalty is bound
to him in 29s. 1d.

The same accounts in wax bought
for sealing the boxes and a bottle
bought 2d. Also in expences of the
men about the taking of beasts
from *Fegang and Swynemore* 6d.
Also for making ditches and wears in
the Fegang and Swynemore and for
making the Infang¹ at the Beck 45s.
4½d. Also in timber, iron, iron nails,
wrought iron and the stipend of the
carpenter for the amendment of the
Southbarre 6s. 8d.² Also given to
a certain man for filling up a certain
ditch in Lortelane³ 2d. Also in 2000
tiles taken of the tilers for the a-
mendment of the Dynges 4s. 6d.
Also for the carriage of the same
12½d. Also in the carriage of tiles
for the stall of Amand de Ruda 5d.
Also in the placing of the same the
purchase of the sand the purchase
of lime with one post bought of the
carpenter 3s. 1d. Also to one man
sent to John de Wilton for the busi-
ness of the commonalty 3d. Also
given to a boy sent to London for
letters to be carried to the Sir J. du
Clay 5s. Also in the expences of
the Sir Thomas du Clay and William

¹ Infang. The entrance to the beck.

² See page 96, for the number of bars.

³ Lortelane, a lane leading from Fleming-
gate into certain closes belonging to Beverley
minster.

emit' London cū expns eq^{re} & donis
ibidē dat' p taxa^c abrev' vj' iiij' vj^d.
In minut' expns fact' circa repa^c del
Dynges xiiij^d. It' dat' Johi de
Hasthorp emit' London cū tris port'
vj^d. It in j saculo empt' ij^d.—S^m
ix' xviiij' xj^d.

Idē opūt' in exeun miss vi^c
venient' ad arrayand hōies vsus
Scociā xxiiij^s j^d. It' in exeun misso
Dño Archiepo xvij^s xj^d ob. It' in
exeun miss Dño Thome de Cotyng-
h'm ij^s iiij^d. It' in exeun miss Dño
Gerard Salvayn & Dño Walfo de
Heselarton veniet' ad arrayand hōies
vsus Scociā xxj^d ob. It' in expns
Ri^ci de Ryse emit' apd Ebo^e Dño
Robto le Constable & Dño Gerardo
Salvayn arraitoribz sagitt' & alio^e
hōim v^s. It' in expns dci Ri^ci &
Henr del Esthous emit' apd Poke-
lyngton corā eisdē arraitoribz & eisdē
negocijs una vice iiij^s. It' in j equo
allo^c p dict' Henr p βdict' negocijs
viij^d. It' in expns Thome de Ffrisse-

de Dalton sent to London with the
expences of the horses and gifts
there given for the tax to be reduced
£6. 4s. 6d.¹ In petty expences incur-
red about the repair of the Dynges
13d. Also given to John de Has-
thorp sent to London with letters to
be carried 6d. Also in one little
sack bought 2d.—Sum £9. 18s. 11d.

The same accounts in a messenger
sent to the sheriff to come to array
the men against Scotland 24s. 1d.
Also in a messenger sent to the lord
the archbishop 17s. 11½d. Also in
a messenger sent to Sir Thomas de
Cotyngham 2s. 4d. Also in a mes-
senger sent to Sir Gerard Salvayn
and Sir Walter de Heselarton coming
to array the men against Scotland
21½d. Also in the expences of
Richard de Ryse sent to York to
Sir Robert le Constable and Sir
Gerard Salvayn the arrayers of the
archers and other men 5s. Also in
the expences of the said Richard
and Henry of the Esthous sent to
Pokelyngton before the same ar-
rayers for the same businesses at one
time 3s. Also in one horse allowed
for the said Henry for the aforesaid
business 7d. Also in the expences

¹ These expences incurred for the tax
to be reduced relate to the fifteenth,
commuted by letters patent of the 21st
Edward III.

It is not unlikely that this Sir Thomas du
Clay was some one of the parochial or secular
clergy, as they are known to have borne the

title of sir; a custom, the origin of which is
involved in some obscurity. Dr. Cowell says,
in antient times, Dominus being prefixed to a
name usually denotes him a knight, or a cler-
gyman; though he thinks sometimes the title
was given to a gentleman of quality, especially
if he were lord of a manor.

mersk emit' apd Wyghton p eisdē
negoç xij^d. It' in exeun mis̄ Dño
Briano de Thornhill taẏ vjs vijd o5.
It' dat' Petro de Nuttall taẏ
vijs vijd. It' in exeun mis̄ doo
Petro de Nuttall alia vice iij^s iij^d o5.
—Sm̄ iij^l xij^s iij^d.

It' idē qput' in xl^s solut' Dño
Thome de Cotyngh'm p consilio &
auxilio suo in negoç cōitatis.

Recept' pavaḡ &c.—Idē redd
cōpotū de xxxvijs iij^d ṛ de Johe fit
Elvard & Symone Turret p pavaḡ
del hmithous. Et de xij^s viii^d o5
ṛ de Witto Forays Jacobo Cartwright
Riço de Brunne Stepo Mattesray
Witto Patell p pavaḡ del Springs.
Et de vi^l xvi^s xid ṛ de Petro de
Beghom & Thoma de Riston p
pavaḡ del Barī. Et de xxxiij^s jd ṛ
de Thoma Walker & Walfo Paumes
p pavaḡ del Netebrigg. Et de
xij^s ijd ṛ de Nicho Aumblour &
Witto Spyk p pavaḡ del Bek. Et
de v^s iij^d ṛ de Roḡo del Wolton

of Thomas de Ffrissemerak sent to
Wyghton for the same business 12d.
Also in a messenger sent to Sir
Brian de Thornhill the taxer 6s. 7½d.
Also given to Peter de Nuttall the
taxer 7s. 8d. Also in a messenger
sent to the said Peter de Nuttall
at another time 3s. 3½d.—Sum
£3. 13s. 4d.

Also the same accounts in 40s.
paid to Sir Thomas de Cotyngham
for his counsel and aid in the busi-
ness of the commonalty.

Receipts of pavaḡ &c.—The
same renders account of 37s. 3d.
received from John son of Edward
and Simon Turret for pavaḡ of the
Hermithouse.¹ And of 13s. 8½d. re-
ceived from William Forays James
Cartwright Richard de Brunne Ste-
phen Mattesray William Patell for
pavaḡ of the Springs. And of
£5. 16s. 11d. received from Peter
de Beghom and Thomas de Riston
for pavaḡ of the Barr. And of
33s. 1d. received from Thomas Wal-
ker and Walter Paumes for pavaḡ
of the Netebrigg. And of 13s. 2d.
received from Nicholas Aumblour
and William Spyk for pavaḡ of the
Beck. And of 5s. 3d. received from

¹ Hermithouse. Hermits were solitaires,
who lived often in caverns cut into rooms, or
cells, at the end of bridges, churchyards, and
chapels, at the gates of towns, or exquisite
rural situations. They were thought to hold
celestial intercourse, work miracles, and cure
diseases. Though the mode of life ought to
have been severe, they were often worthless

vagabonds. They had gardens and lands
upon which they worked.* In the compotus
of the twelve governors for 1366, Richard the
Hermit was paid 6s. 8d. for the repair of Hull
bridge; it is not, therefore, improbable that
this recluse had a house there, called the
Hermit-house.

* *Taylor's Index Monasticus*, pp. 66, 66.

John de Burton pistore Witto Ountfoghel and Alano de Humbleton p pavaḡ de Keldegate. Et de vij^s ijd f de Nicho de Walkyngton & Symon de Thornton p pavaḡ de Newbigging. Et de ix^s iij^d f de Lambto Cote p pavaḡ de Hulbrigg. Et de vj^s vjd f de Jacobo de Hesyll p pavaḡ xij^s dot Waye uno modo. Et de viij^s iij^d f de eodē Jacobo p eodē.—S^m xij^s vij^d.

Expns pavaḡ.—It' idē pput' de ix^s ijd g ijc carr't' alb petr' ep p viē de Lathegate Walkergate and Crossebrigg. In cariaḡ pdict' ijc carr't' alb petr' xij^s vjd. In posiōe eavdē & labore hoim iij^s xia. In cariaḡ ragḡ & labore hoim xij^d. Et de ijs iij^d p expns fact' sup Hulbrig. Et de vj^s p jxxxx carr't' alb petr' ept' p vico de Kennegate. Et in coble ept' p eodē vico ix^d. In cariaḡ pdict' jxxxx carr't' viij^s. In cariaḡ ragḡ vs iij^d. In posiōe ejusdē & labore hoim iij^s ijd. Et de vj^s viij^d p mēm ept' p emedacōe vie de Grovall sup le Spay. Et de xxij^s ob p

Roger de Wolton John de Burton baker William Ountfoghel and Alan de Humbleton for pavage of Keldgate. And of 7s. 2d. received from Nicholas de Walkington and Simon de Thornton for pavage of Newbegin. And of 9s. 3d. received from Lambert Cote for pavage of Hullbrigg. And of 6s. 6d. received from James de Hesyll for pavage 13s. of the Way in one manner. And of 8s. 4d. received from the same James for the same.—Sum £12. 0s. 7d.

Expences of pavage.—Also the same accounts for 9s. 2d. for 200 cartloads of white stones bought for the streets of Lathegate Walkergate and Crossbridge.¹ In the carriage of the aforesaid 200 cartloads of white stones 13s. 6d. In the placing of the same and the labour of the men 4s. 11d. In the carriage of rag stones and the labour of the men 12d. And of 2s. 3d. for expences incurred upon the Hull bridge. And of 6s. for 130 cartloads of white stones bought for the street of Hengate. And in cobbles bought for the same street 9d. In the carriage of the aforesaid 130 cartloads 8s. In the carriage of raggs 5s. 3d. In the placing of the same and the labour of the men 3s. 2d. And of 6s. 8d. for timber bought for the amendment of the way of Grovall upon the Spay. And of 22s. 0½d.

¹ Crossbridge, where the old gaol stood, in Toll Gavel.

stipend xx hoim fodienē jaccanē & exaltaē deam viā & p cariaḡ fre ibidē p xxx dies & di. Et in potu p eiadē ix^d oḡ. Et viij^s xj^d p iiij^{xx} xiiij carr^t alḡ petr^r cariat^r del Stane-pittes. In lxxj carr^t de gravett ept^r p viē de Flemyngate Aldgate & Barlykholme v^s vj^d. In cariaḡ ejusdē xvj^d. In posiḡoe ejusdē petr^r & gravett & labore hoim xxij^d. Et in iij^c carr^t alḡ petr^r ept^r p vicis forē bladi Estgate Keldegate Crosebrig & Tolegavell xiiij^s vj^d. In cariaḡ ejusdē petr^r & ragḡ xxix^s vij^d. In posiḡoe ejusdē & stipē hoim xij^s ix^d. Et in dr coit^r alḡ petr^r ept^r p vico de Walkergate ij^s iij^d. In cariaḡ ejusdē petr^r & ragḡ v^s vj^d. In posiḡoe ejusdē & labore hoim ij^s vj^d. Et iij^s p petr^r ept^r p vico de Walkergate ad host^r de Gildhalla. Et iij^s iij^d in ept^r petr^r & cariaḡ ejusdē p pitteo del Tollegavell & Newbigging. Et ij^s p petr^r cariaḡ & posiḡoe p vico de Lachegate. Et in jcxvij carr^t alḡ petr^r ept^r p vico del Fissemarketgate v^s iij^d. Et p cariaḡ eaedē xij^s viid oḡ.

for the stipend of twenty men digging turning and raising the said way and for the carriage of the earth there for thirty days and a half. And in drink for the same 9½d. And 8s. 11d. for 94 cartloads of white stones carried from the stone pits. In 66 cartloads of gravel bought for the streets of Flemingate Aldgate and Barleyholme 5s. 6d. In the carriage of the same 16d. In placing of the same stones and gravel and the labour of the men 22d. And in 300 cartloads of white stone bought for the streets of the Corn Market Eastgate Keldgate Crossbridge and Tollgavell 14s. 6d. In the carriage of the same stones and raggs 29s. 7d. In the placing of the same and the stipend of the men 13s. 9d. And in money of the commonalty for white stones bought for the street of Walkergate 2s. 3d. In the carriage of the same stones and raggs 6s. 6d. In the placing of the same and the labour of the men 2s. 6d. And 3s. for stones bought for the street of Walkergate [and from thence] to the door of the Guildhall. And 3s. 3d. in buying stones and the carriage of the same for the pits of the Tollgavell and Newbegin. And 2s. for the carriage and placing of stones for the street of Lathgate. And in 117 cartloads of white stones bought for the street of the Fish-marketgate 5s. 2d. And for the carriage of the same 12s. 7½d. And

Et p posiçõe & labore hoim iij^s.
 Et iij^s iiij^d expnd in petř ept' &
 cariağ ejusdē p vico de Walkergate.
 Et de iiij^d in petř p gābuł apd le
 Dynges. Et p emendaçõe cuj'dā
 gutter in foro bladi vjd. Et
 xvij^s iij^d p petř ept' cariağ & posiçõe
 ejusdē & labore hoim p vico de Bow-
 briglane & p sarruř mēm ope carpeł
 cariağ dict' mēm p q'dam ponte
 ibide faciend. Et xxx^s libat' cōitati
 de loculo pavağ p negoç dict' cōitat'.
 —S'm xijl vjd ob.

for the placing and labour of the
 men 3s. And 3s. 4d. expended in
 stones bought and the carriage of
 the same for the street of Walker-
 gate. And of 4d. in stones for the
 gable at the Dynges. And for the
 amendment of a certain gutter in
 the Corn Market 6d. And 17s. 3d.
 for stones bought, carriage and
 placing of the same and the labour
 of the men for the street of Bow-
 briglane and for sawing the timber,
 carpenter's work, carriage of the
 said timber, for making a certain
 bridge there. And 30s. paid to
 the commonalty for paving a little
 place for the business of the com-
 monalty.¹—Sum £12. 0s. 7½d.

It appears from these extracts, that most of the principal streets in the town were paved, and the several items also shew the cost of labour, carriage, and materials in the fourteenth century. The white or chalk stones so frequently mentioned were, most probably, taken from Westwood, chalk abounding in that pasture. Cobbles and gravel are enumerated, which must have been found essentially necessary to the durability of these repairs. *Tegulæ*, tiles, it seems, were used in the Dynges, and other houses belonging to the *Gilda Mercatoria*, and the entry affords an evidence of their being common at this early period. The following account of a dispute between the Abbat of Meaux, and the tile-makers of Beverley, is not only curious in itself, but further proves, that these tiles were used for the *covering of the roofs* of houses. The *Tegularii* are mentioned as one of the fraternities of the gild in page 130.

¹ Both the receipts and expenditure for pavage are always, in these rolls, accounted for under distinct heads.

WILLIAM THE 18TH ABBAT, CHAP. III.—Concerning the abstraction of our soil on the banks of the Hull, at Waghen and Sutton, by the tile-makers of Beverley, of our disturbance on that account, and the restraining of the same tile-makers.

But in the mean time certain artificers of Beverley, who were called "Tegularii," makers and burners of tiles, with which many houses in Beverley and elsewhere are covered, secretly and frequently carried away our soil at Waghen and Sutton, between our banks and the channel of the stream of the water of Hull, in their boats, for the purpose of making the aforesaid tiles at their own pleasure, and altogether without our consent. But whilst we were suffering the aforesaid injury, we harrassed the said artificers whilst they were committing these injuries, by frequently distraining their oars and other instruments.

But since they did not abstain from injuries of this sort, on a certain day having found one of their boats on our soil at Waghen, laden with our said soil or clay so stolen, we arrested it, and caused it to be there detained.

On which account Robert de Manfield, provost of Beverley, who was at that time held in high esteem by Alexander, archbishop of York (and on the fee of whose provostry the said artificers were wont to make tiles of this sort) sided too much with the said artificers in this affair; and for this cause also, that we were unwilling to permit him to carry away, at his own pleasure, a stone hall, with chambers, built within our rectory of Easington, he busied himself to incite the archbishop and all the burgesses and inhabitants of Beverley against us in this business; wherefore each of them and their accomplices striving to take away from us all our soil beneath the said banks, and between the said banks and the channel of the water of Hull, wheresoever the water of the stream of Hull was wont at its highest flood to inundate our soil by covering it; they asserted that the soil itself and lordship of the water of Hull, in so much as the water had been wont to inundate this sort of soil, ought to belong to the archbishop of York, and to his tenants, and the tenants of the said provostry of Beverley; and that the burgesses and inhabitants of Beverley had of old time been wont to take the said soil and clay in this manner, bringing against us an accusation respecting the repairs of the said boat, which had been, as they said, injured and broken by us, by a false colour, as if an offence had been committed by us in the soil and within the lordship of the archbishop, they strove to compel us to make the aforesaid repairs by threats, and at length by calumnies.

But when we refused to assent to their will and accusation they committed

to prison one of our monks, who had gone to Beverley on the business of the monastery, and they threatened even our abbat in his own person to imprison in like manner every one of the monks and servants of our monastery if they should be found there at that time ; but when they had detained the aforesaid monk in prison for some time, being moved by shame of their unjust disturbance, and being somewhat afraid of the arrival of our lord the king at Beverley within a short time, and of our complaint in this behalf, they contrived to dismiss our said fellow monk, having contrived an occasion of some sort, and even asked him to return to the monastery ; but we afterwards attempting to proceed against the aforesaid artificers by our privileges and the laws of the kingdom respecting the abstraction of our said soil, and the unjust imprisonment of our said fellow monk, compelled them at length to appear before our abbat, and at our court of Waghen for amends in respect of the transgressions of this sort done to us, and for proper satisfaction for the same ; but they being at the mercy of the court, and having acknowledged our right, departed, &c.¹

The Anglo-Saxons styled brickwork *tigel-geweorc* ; and they and their Norman successors, under the name of *wall-tiles*, continued to make and use them in the same manner as the Romans, (for whose tiles they are mistaken) till the time of Henry II. During the wars in France and Flanders, temp. Edward I. and II. the Flemish manner of making them was introduced, and with it the manner of building with high gable ends, arising with steps, and finished with something like a chimney, ornamented with bricks moulded in various forms, and sometimes curiously put together.² The walls of this æra had foundations of rag stones and mere facings of brick ; others were chequered in patterns with black flints, as may be seen in several towers of churches. This irregular manner remained until bricks came into general use, when they began to use the Flemish manner of bonding them.³ Towards the latter end of the reign of Henry VII. and the com-

¹ From an original MS. on vellum, commonly called "*Liber Melae*," in the possession of Charles Frost, Esq. Hull. The date of the transaction alluded to in the above ex-

tracts may be assigned to the year 1361, or thereabouts.

² This fashion may be seen in the Bodleian illuminated Froissart of the 14th century.

³ Mr. Essex. *Archæolog.* IV. 73, 109.

mencement of that of Henry VIII. the mansions lost much of their real castellated character, though still retaining many of its peculiarities.¹

The freedom and independence which one part of the people obtained by the institution of communities had not been equally conferred on all. The odious names of master and slave, the most mortifying and distressing of all distinctions to human nature, were not entirely abolished. The following grant to Adam Copendale, whose name so often occurs in the military transactions of the burgh, will shew, that the husbandman was not yet master of his own industry, nor secure of reaping for himself the fruits of his labour.

To all people who shall see or hear this writing John de Groos knight sends greeting in the Lord everlasting. Know ye that I have given granted and by this my writing confirmed to Adam Copendale of Beverley four tofts with the appurtenances in Alburne. Also I have granted to the aforesaid Adam the reversion of one toft and one acre of land with the appurtenances in Gemelinge which Alice Roste holds of me for the term of her life and which after the decease of the said Alice ought to revert to me shall remain to Adam Copendale and his heirs and assigns of the chief lords of the fee by the services thereof due and accustomed for ever. Also I have granted to the aforesaid Adam Copendale the services of Geoffery Cockerell the rent of 18d. issuing out of one toft and two oxgangs of land which the same Geoffery holds in Gemelyng and the services of Walter de Kelk and the rent of 4d. issuing out of one toft and two oxgangs of land which the same Walter holds in the same township and the services of Richard de Skyrne and the rent of 10d. issuing out of one toft and half an oxgang of land which the same Richard holds in the same township and the service of Robert Fitz John and 8d. rent issuing out of a moiety of one oxgang of land which the same Robert holds in the same and the service of

¹ In the reign of James I. and the preceding reign, the walling was very bad; being mere rubbish, or even turf or peat, between two thin shells of brick. Inigo Jones introduced a better method, and Sir Edward

Crispe, the patriotic friend of Charles I. is said to be the inventor of the art of making them as now practised.—*Lyson's Envir.* vol. 2, p. 402.

Robert de Hull and the rent of one penny yearly issuing out of one toft which the same Robert holds in the same and the service of Robert de Kayton and the rent of 2d. issuing out of one piece of land which is called Thornegarth which the same Robert holds in the same and the service of William de Benyngholm and the rent of 2d. issuing out of one toft which the same William holds in the same and the service of Thomas de Hull and the rent of 16d. issuing out of two oxgangs of land which the same Thomas and Alice his wife hold in the same. Also I have granted to the aforesaid Adam Gilbert Longebayn and Hugh Flemyng my bondmen with all their sequel and with all their chattels to have and to hold all and singular the aforesaid four tofts rents matters and services together with the aforesaid bondmen with all their chattels and their sequel and with all their appurtenances to the aforesaid Adam Copendale and his heirs and assigns¹ of the chief lords of the fee by the services therefore due and accustomed freely quietly entirely and well and in peace for ever. And I the said John de Groos and my heirs all and singular the tenements aforesaid with all their appurtenances as is aforesaid to the said Adam Copendale his heirs and assigns against all persons will warrant for ever &c.¹

N.B.—There is no date, but from the *Habendum* it may be inferred that it was made after the passing of the statute "*Quia emptores terrarum*," 18th Edward I.

The services here mentioned of Godfrey Cockerel, Walter de Kelk, and others, were those of villenage, which was a servile kind of tenure, belonging to the land or tenement, whereby the tenant was bound to do all such services as the lord commanded, or was fit for a villein to do, for every one that held in villenage was not a villein. There were two descriptions of villenage; villenage by blood, and villenage by tenure.² The bondmen, "*servi*," were a still more servile class. They are in this instrument transferred from one proprietor to another, with their *sequel*, that is, their wives and children, with all they possessed, like the stock, or cattle, on the soil. The king, in order to raise money, had emancipated the "*natives*" (bondmen) on his *own* demesne manors;

¹ For an account of Simon Russell's M.S. in which this document is preserved, see the second part of this history.

² Cowell *sub voce* *tenure*.

commissioners having been appointed for the purpose of receiving the sums from those who could pay for their manumission.¹ All, however, were not alike enabled to do this. It was also an established maxim, that no vassal could legally diminish the fief to the detriment of the lord, from whom he held it; so that manumission by the immediate master was not valid. The feudal proprietors still held their slaves in bondage; and it was not till the subsequent wars, between the Red and the White Roses, that they were freed from this iron yoke. In this widely extended contest every lord was obliged to take a part, either on the one side or the other; and it became necessary for his own safety, to seek the aid of his vassals; but before those vassals were permitted the *honour* of hazarding their lives in the quarrel, it was necessary to emancipate them. In this way the feudal system, introduced by the conqueror, was shaken to its centre; trade and commerce hastened its downfall; villenage was virtually at an end, as early as the reign of Edward VI. and in the 12th year of Charles II. the name itself was effaced from the statute books, by an act abolishing that obnoxious tenure.

This reign was unhappily distinguished by two pestilences, uncommonly fatal and extensive. That which afterwards received the name of the first pestilence, broke out in the year 1349.² Historians of all countries speak of it with horror. It took a wider range, and proved more destructive, than any calamity of that nature known in the annals of mankind. Its effects continued, in some degree, even to the time that Walsingham wrote, which was about 70 years afterwards. Beverley has no record left, to shew its sufferings under this dreadful scourge.³ The bonds of society were loosened, and the greatest excesses prevailed. It is probable that the wealthier burgesses, who had somewhat to lose, and were,

¹ McPherson, v. 1, p. 522.

² Walsingham, p. 118.

³ Barnes says, in the churchyard of Yarmouth no less than 752 were buried in one year; and enumerates a variety of places

which suffered dreadfully. All suits and pleadings in the king's bench, and other places, ceased; and all sessions of parliament, for more than two years, were hindered.—Pp. 432, 436.

therefore, loathe to risk it, would absent themselves from the public assemblies of the town; perhaps retire from its infected walls, and leave their inferiors, the "*animæ viles*," who valued their lives at a lower estimate, to assume the ascendancy; for which they were little qualified, either by their stake in the welfare of the place, or by their knowledge of its interests. It is the prevailing opinion of the historians of these times, that from the devastating effects of the plague, the morals of all classes had degenerated. From whatever cause it may have arisen, discord and dissension seem to have invaded the community of Beverley. The periodical election of a committee of twelve, as the representatives of the gild merchant, for the regulation and government of their affairs, and which had been found for a long succession of years so conducive to internal order and tranquillity, was interrupted, and, at length, arrived at such an alarming height, that a petition was forwarded to the throne, complaining of the disordered and tumultuous state of the burgh. Six of the twelve governors, or wardens, were appointed provisional justices, for the purpose of more speedily bringing the delinquents to trial, for the outrages committed, and restoring quiet. The situation of the burgh at the period will be best explained by a perusal of the following commission.

Edward by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to his trusty and beloved Walter de Faucomberg of Skelton Milo de Stapleton of Hathelsay John de Mowbray Illarde de Sufflet Richard de Ask and John de Feriby greeting. We have received the plaint of the good men of the town of Beverley containing that whereas they and their ancestors the men and tenants of the town aforesaid always hitherto from time whereof memory is not have had and been accustomed to have this liberty that is to say that they may assemble themselves every year on the day of St. Mark the evangelist at their guild-hall of the said town and elect twelve of the most wealthy and honest men of the same town to maintain and govern the same town and the laws and customs thereof for the year thence ensuing which said liberty amongst other liberties and customs used by them in the same town remains confirmed by the charters of our progenitors heretofore kings of England and by our own charter are confirmed to the same men and tenants their heirs and successors. And the said

good men for the purpose of making of such election assembled on the day of St. Mark last past at the said guild-hall and would have made such election when a great number of malefactors and disturbers of our peace armed and arrayed in form of war approached the said guild-hall and upon divers of these same who were assembled to make the said election committed divers assaults and beat wounded and illtreated certain of them and them and others at the said election drove from the said guild-hall and thereby prevented them from making the said election. And the same malefactors in order to maintain such enterprise so by them rashly begun being bound by oath to the number of 500 men wander and go about as well by day as by night armed and otherwise in the same town and parts adjacent the said good men lying in wait to kill or to commit other intolerable mischief and publicly threatening them hereupon if they should attempt any thing against their said enterprise and so the said town and the men thereof are destitute of watch and ward to the contempt and prejudice of us and to the manifest danger of the destruction of the town and of the men aforesaid and contrary to the form of the statute enacted as to not carrying arms against our peace and contrary to our peace. We contemplating that very many intolerable damages may happen to us and our whole realm which God forbid by other malefactors of the like kind and by their evil enterprises and especially in these times of war unless the premises are speedily punished and being therefore the more desirous to cause the aforesaid malefactors to be punished according to their demerits as is meet we have assigned you five four three and two of you (of whom either of you the aforesaid John Moubray and Illarde we will be to one) our justices to enquire by the oath of good and lawful men of the county of York by whom the truth of the matter may be the better known of the names of the aforesaid malefactors who have perpetrated the said trespasses contempts and offences and how and in what manner and more fully the truth of the premises and other the articles touching the same and to hear and determine all and singular the premises according to the law and custom of our realm of England and therefore we command that at certain days and places which you five four three or two of you (of whom either of you the aforesaid John de Moubray and Illarde we will be to one) shall hereupon appoint you do take inquisitions upon the premises and hear and determine all and singular the matters in form aforesaid doing thereupon what is just according to the law and custom of our realm of England saving to us the amerciaments and other things to us thereupon belonging. Moreover we have commanded

our sheriff of the county aforesaid that at certain days and places which you five four three or two of you (of whom either of you John de Moubray and Illarde we will to be one) shall make known to him he cause to come before you five four three or two of you (of whom either of you the said John de Moubray and Illarde we will to be one) so many and such good and lawful men of his bailwick by whom the truth of the matter in the premises may be the better known and enquired. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent.—By the king himself.¹

Among the extraordinary laws that were now enacted,² the parliament, after setting forth that many merchants, by undue arts and combinations, and by means of their fraternities and gilds, had engrossed all kinds of goods, which they kept up till they could sell them at enormous prices, ordained, that every merchant, or shopkeeper, should make his election before Candlemas, of one particular kind of goods, and should be allowed till the 24th of June to dispose of his other goods on hand; after which time he should deal in one kind, chosen by himself, and no other.³ Artificers were, in like manner, tied down to one occupation, with an exception of *female* brewers, bakers, weavers, spinsters, and other women, employed upon works in wool, linen, or silk embroidery, &c.⁴ If this act had been in the language of the country, the same terms would have been used as will frequently appear in these pages, namely, *brewster*, *barter*, *webster*, &c.; the termination *ster*, signifying a woman (not a man) who brews, bakes, weaves, &c. When men began to invade those departments of industry, by which women used to earn an honest livelihood, they retained the feminine appellations for some time, as men-midwives, and men-milliners do now: but afterwards, masculine words drove the feminine ones out of the language, as men had driven the women out of the employments. *Spinster* still retains its genuine termination; and the language of the law seems to presume, that

¹ Town's Records.

² 37th Edward III. c. 5, 6. This law was afterwards abrogated.

³ Macpherson's Ann. Com. vol. 1, p. 567.

⁴ This seems to confirm Blackstone's observation, "That women were great favorites of the laws of England."

every unmarried woman is industriously employed in spinning. The Warburton papers contain the following extract from the Town's Records :

Ordinac' affiſtor de Brewest'gild repb' pen'. Item anno Dñi millmo cccxliij ordinat' est p cōitate ville Bev'lay qđ ā aliquid cōitatis repb'er affiratores de Brewestergild p affiraçõe ejusdm v'bo vel quomodo alio modo qđ amī remedio colnat cōitati vjs viij^d.

Ordinance of the affeerers of the Brewestergild imposing a fine. Item in the year of our Lord, 1364, it was ordained by the commonalty of the town of Beverley, that if any one of the commonalty shall reject the affeerers of the Brewestergild, for the affeerance of the same by word, or any other manner, that he be amerced, as a remedy to the commonalty.¹

These affeerers were the persons appointed to fine such as had committed faults against the rules of their gild, for which no express penalty had been fixed.

In the compotus of the twelve governors for the year 1366, the 39th of Edward III. the different trades that contributed towards the town's purse are enumerated ; a few other extracts have also been made from it.

Pixides p meuses collecte. D eisdem die Martis pxim post fñ Ascencōis xxiiij^a vjd ob. D eisdem die Martis pxim post festū Sci Barnabe apli xvij^a vjd ob.

Pixid carnificum. D Johanne de Pikeryng iij^s.

Pixides pistorum. De Johanne Maxay p furno & pond ij^s vjd.

Boxes collected monthly. From the same on Tuesday next after the feast of the Ascension 24s. 6½d. From the same on Tuesday next after the feast of St. Barnabas the apostle 18s. 7½d.

The butchers' boxes. From John de Pickeryng 3s.

The bakers' boxes. From John Maxay for the oven and scales 2s. 7d.

¹ Lanadown MSS. No. 896.

Pixid tannator. De Riço de Brun viij^d. De Robto de Walkyngton p se & fēura pāni ukis sue xix^d.

Pixid de cach. De Wiſtmo de Markh'm vjd. D Thoma de Beck p duabz cach & pondr iij^s iiij^d.

Pixid braciatricium. De Johanna Tavner ijs 6d.

Pixid carpentario. D Johanne de Ebirston iij^d.

Pixid tincto. De Robto Brok p uke suo iij^d.

Pixid de irnemangers. D Alicia de Swanlond x^d.

Pixid piscato. D uke Alani de Hedon vij^d.

Firm caret. D Magro Johe Feri xiiij^d. & p pond suo iiij^d.

Pixid teglarie. D Johe White viij^d. Et p pond xij^d.

Pixid pellipario. D Thoma del Ile p se and uke sua ijs ix^d.

Itm dat' Johi Lyly hēmite ad emendaconē venelle jux' capellam bi Thome caritative vjs.

Salaria & curialitates dat' ad natale Thome de Beverlaco xls.

Itm solut' Ade Coke quos expendidit p cōitate apud Eboe xij^d. Itm in expensis vicecomitis & seneschalli de Holdernes qūdo sedebant p remocōne del piles in Hull xlijs iiij^d. Itm solut' p viridi cera

The tanners' boxes. From Richard de Brun 8d. From Robert de Walkyngton for himself and his wife making cloth 19d.

The catchpoles' [leet jury] boxes. From William de Markham 6d. From Thomas de Beck for two forfeitures and weights 3s. 4d.

The brewsters' boxes. From Joan Taverner 2s. 6d.

The carpenters' boxes. From John de Ebirston 3d.

The dyers' boxes. From Robert Brook for his wife 3d.

The ironmongers' boxes. From Alice de Swanland 10d.

The fishermens' boxes. From the wife of Alan de Hedon 7d.

The farm of Wains. From Master John Ferraby 13d. and for his weights 4d.

The tylers' boxes. From John White 8d. And for weights 12d.

The skinners' boxes. From Thos. del Ile for himself and his wife 2s. 9d.

Also given to John Lyly the hermit for mending the lane near the chapel of the blessed Thomas charitably 2s.

Salaries and rewards given at the birth of Thomas de Beverley 40s.

Also paid to Adam Coke what he expended for the commonalty of York 12d. Also in the expences of the sheriff and stewards of Holderness when they sat for the removal of the piles in the Hull 43s. 4d. Also paid for the green wax of

cōitatis xlijs vijd. Itm p mūdificacōne fori blađ xijđ. Itm in expensis Thome de Bevlaco Johis de Carlton and alioꝝ laboranciū apđ Eboꝝ p cōibz negocijs iiij^s iiijđ. Itm in expensis unius hominis conduct' vsus Lond p cōibz negocijs & p labore suo viij^s. Itm dat' Ričo hēmite ad repaconem pontis de Hull vjs viijđ. Itm in exennijs missis βpōito Bevlaco iiij^s iijs ijđ. Itm Thome de Bevlaco p uno bri ppet' to cōitati Eboꝝ ijs.—S'm viij^s xiiij^s iiijđ.

the commonalty 42s. 7d. Also for cleansing the corn market 12d. Also in the expenses of Thomas de Beverley John de Carlton and others labouring at York for the common business 4s. 4d. Also in the expences of one man hired towards London for the common business and for his labour 8s. Also given to Richard the hermit for the repair of the bridge of Hull 6s. 8d. Also in presents sent to the provost of Beverley £3. 3s. 2d. Also to Thos. de Beverley for one writ executed for the commonalty of York 2s.—Sum £8. 14s. 3d.

In the 39th year of this reign, King Edward granted to the burgesses a charter of inspeximus, ratifying former charters: it bears date at Westminster, the 3d day of July.¹

In the 45th year of this reign, a commission of array, directed to Henry Barton, Adam de Copendale, John Tirwhit, and Thomas de Beverley, was issued; for what particular reason is not clear; the one assigned is, the defect in the fortifications, which seems to confirm what has already been stated, that the burgesses did not succeed in having the prayer of their petition, to repair them, granted.

Edward by the grace of God king of England and of France and lord of Ireland to his trusty and beloved Henry de Barton Adam de Coppendale John Tirwhyt and Thomas de Beverley greeting. Being desirous to provide against the damages and dangers which it is apprehended may happen to the town of Beverley and to the inhabitants thereof by reason of the defect of the fortifications of the said inhabitants which God forbid we have assigned you jointly and severally to array all able bodied men being be-

¹ Town's Records.

tween the ages of sixteen and sixty years in the said town and to cause all men at arms hobelers archers and others that is to say every of them according to their rank and ability to be provided with competent arms and to be classed in tens hundreds thousands and constabularies and them so arrayed armed and provided to be continued in such array within the said town and with the assistance of God to repress the malice of our enemies who threaten to besiege and destroy the said town and to cause all and singular such men at arms hoblors archers and others to be distrained and enforced to array themselves in form aforesaid by imprisonment of their persons and by seizing of their lands tenements goods and chattels into our hands and by other ways and means which you shall deem best and most expedient and without any further delay distinctly and openly to certify us in our chancery of the number of men at arms hobelers archers and others whom ye shall so array. And therefore we command and firmly enjoin you upon forfeiture of all which you can forfeit to us that you forthwith make such array in the town aforesaid in form aforesaid and kept those in such array in the same town ready and prepared for the defence thereof and for repelling with the help of God the malice of the enemies aforesaid if they shall presume to invade the same and that you certify us in our chancery under your seals in form aforesaid of the number of armed men hobelers archers and others aforesaid by you so arrayed.¹ In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 12th day of March in the year of our reign of England the 45th and of France the 32nd.

In the 51st year of Edward III. a charter of pardon was granted to Beverley, setting forth, "That the king, considering the very great charges and losses which his said people have had and suf-

¹ *Town's Records*.—It was the duty of the arrayers, not only to inspect the soldiers, and see that they were able bodied, and fit for service, but that they were properly armed, accoutred, and otherwise appointed, according to their station and the nature of their service. They were likewise to arrange both the cavalry and infantry into their proper bodies, equivalent to the present division of squads, troops, companies, and battalions.—*Groce*, v. 1, p. 205.

The antient cavalry was divided into small

bodies, called *constabularies*; this is learnt from a writ of the 18th Edward III. A.D. 1324. "Ita quod omnes armis sufficientibus muniti, videlicet equites in constabulariis & pedites in centenis & vintenariis arrayati prompti sint & parati."—*Rymer*, tom. 4, p. 78. How many men a constabulary consisted of, is not there said; but in a similar order of John, king of France, for dividing the French foot, a constaberie is stated at twenty-five or thirty men. (Du Cange).—*Groce*, vol. 1, p. 205.

fered in times past, as well as by the waters as otherwise, by the pestilence of the people, murrain of beasts, and by the fruits of the land having commonly failed through unseasonable years past, whereof our sovereign lord the king hath great compassion, and being therefore now desirous, in this present 50th year of his reign of England, to do them greater grace than ever he did before, inasmuch as the year is rightfully the year of his jubilee, or the year of grace of his reign aforesaid, accomplished, &c.”¹ This is rather a gloomy retrospective glance, and Beverley had no doubt, in common with the rest of the kingdom, felt the miseries attending these visitations of providence. In addition to this catalogue of evils, the contributions and levies to which the town had been subject, had induced the burgesses to endeavour to relieve themselves from the liability to contribute, in any manner, towards building ships, or barges. The king, in answer to a petition from them on this subject, issued his letters patent.

The king to all to whom &c. The burgesses of the town of Beverley have supplicated us by their petition in our parliament exhibited that whereas they at the sinister procuration of certain of their enemies contriving unduly to oppress them to contribute together with the men of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull to the work of a certain barge at the said town of Kingston-upon-Hull lately made by our command had been now newly compelled to the great prejudice and loss of the said burgesses we would on considering that the said town of Beverley is situate in a dry place and remote from the sea from henceforth wholly exonerate the same burgesses from all and singular such accustomed charges we being mindful that the same burgesses of the town of Beverley in paying tenths and subsidies to us by the commonalty of the kingdom of England granted and in other ways are manifoldly charged and by pretext thereof and also for relieving of the same burgesses and chiefly for the praise and honour of the blessed John of Beverley the most glorious confessor of God to the supplication aforesaid favourably inclining have granted for us and our heirs to the

¹ *Town's Records*.—This pardon is in French; the writing is injured, but the seal is in good preservation. The pardon being

general, and not particular to Beverley only, will be found in the statutes at large.

aforesaid burgesses that they or their heirs or successors burgesses of the same town to make ships barges or boats or to contribute to any works or such like charges hereafter shall not be compelled or in any manner charged shall be for ever exonerated and quit. In witness &c. Witness the king at Westminster the 14th day of February. By petition in parliament.¹

The respected author of the "Notices relating to the early history of the town of Hull," supposes, that the words used in the above document, "*That at the sinister procuration of certain individuals, &c.*" refer to the burgesses of Hull, who in *their* petitions, state, "That if it should so happen that the king should have occasion for their shipping, that they might have the assistance of other rich towns like York and Beverley."² It is very likely that this was the case, and perhaps the burgesses of Beverley would have declined the recommendation at the expence of the compliment. They might also feel piqued at the growing importance of a town, which appeared to them as a barrier, placed at the mouth of that river, up which they had formerly passed as freely as the winds of heaven;³ and subsequently, the men of Kingston-upon-Hull attempted to make them pay a toll for lifting up the leaf, or trap, of the bridge, which the burgesses of that town had thrown across the river.

In the same year of King Edward III. another charter was obtained by the burgesses, recapitulating former confirmations, and again repeating, they might use all their liberties, "though they had hitherto neglected to do so." These being witnesses: "The venerable fathers S. archbishop of Canterbury primate of all England, A. archbishop of York primate of England, W. bishop of London, A. bishop of St. David's our chancellor and H. bishop of Worcester our treasurer, John king of Castile and Leon duke of Lancaster, Edmund earl of Cambridge and

¹ Rot. Pat. 51st Edward III. m. 36.

² Frost's Notices, pp. 133, 134.

³ The flourishing towns of Liverpool and

Hull may leave to decayed communities the poor consolation of a remote antiquity.

Thomas de Woodstock constable of England, our most dear sons Edmund earl of March, Henry Lord Percy marshal of England, Robert de Asheton our chamberlain, John de Ipre steward of our household, Nicholas de Carren keeper of our privy seal, and others. Given by our hand at Westminster, the 14th day of February, in the year of our reign of England the 51st, and of France the 38th."¹

RICHARD II.—In the last year of the reign of Edward III. a few months before his death, parliament granted the king a capitation tax, of four pennies from every lay person of either sex in the kingdom, above fourteen years of age, (real known beggars only excepted) all beneficed clergy twelve pennies, and all other religious persons four-pence. The four mendicant orders only excepted. From the accounts of the produce of this tax, which have fortunately been preserved,² the population of Beverley at this period is ascertained to have been 2,663 above the age of fourteen, who paid the tax. It is very likely that many, to avoid the tax, would endeavour to pass their children as under fourteen, although they had really attained their fifteenth or sixteenth year; many also may have been omitted by the collectors. Those who have made the business of human life their study agree, that one-third of the persons living are under sixteen years of age. If the untaxed persons are reckoned, exclusive of beggars, at one half the whole who paid the tax, the total may be estimated at 3,995, or in round numbers, four thousand persons of both sexes. This it should be remembered does not include any part of the clergy, either of the collegiate society of St. John's, or the other establishments in the place. Comparing this with the population of Hull, which, from the same account, was 1,557, and adopting the same mode of estimate, gives 2,336. If Hull was then considered, in the reign

¹ Town's Records.

² Archæologia, vol. 7, p. 340. In this list are enumerated, among others,
Beverley2663 Gloucester.....2239

Newcastle-upon-	Leicester	2101
Tyne.....	Cambridge.....	1722
Canterbury	Hull	1557
Oxford.....		2357

of Edward, as one of the most considerable ports in the kingdom,¹ Beverley ranked as one of the first towns. The privilege of general exemption from building ships, barges, and boats was confirmed in the first year of king Richard.

Richard by the grace of God king of England and of France and lord of Ireland to all whom these present letters shall come greeting. Notwithstanding it having been lately ordained in our parliament by us and our council by the assent of the knights citizens and burgesses there summoned for the commonalty of our realm of England that a certain number of small barges called balyngers should be made and equipped in our kingdom of England by the cities and good towns of the same kingdom before the first day of March next ensuing to go upon our service for the protection and defence of the aforesaid kingdom with our fleet which was then ordered to proceed to sea. We assigned the mayor bailiffs and good men of the towns of Kingston-upon-Hull and of Beverley to cause to be made one small suitable barge called a balynger with between 40 and 50 oars. And we more expressly commanded the same mayor bailiffs and good men that ceasing all excuse they should cause the aforesaid barge to be made and equipped with all possible expedition before the said first day of March at the costs of the most wealthy and rich men of the said towns only and not of others in no wise charging any other persons of middling or inferior degree to the expences of the aforesaid barge as by inspection of the rolls of our chancery appeareth unto us. Nevertheless by reason that the lord Edward late king of England our grandfather on the 14th day of February last past by his letters patent for the relief of the burgesses of the said town of Beverley and especially for the praise and honor of St. John of Beverley the glorious confessor of God granted for himself and his heirs to the aforesaid burgesses of Beverley that they or their heirs or successors burgesses of the same town of Beverley from henceforth should in no wise be compelled or charged to build ships barges or boats or contribute to any such works or charges but from such works contributions and charges should be exonerated and for ever acquitted as in the letters aforesaid before our council exhibited and shewn more fully appears being unwilling that the aforesaid burgesses of Beverley contrary to the said grant of our aforesaid grandfather should be unduly burthened. We by the advice of our council do will that

¹ Front's Notices.

the aforesaid burgesses of Beverley from the making of the said barge and from the contributing to the making thereof shall be wholly exonerated and acquitted according to the tenor of the aforesaid letters of the same our grandfather and this to all whom it may concern we make known by these presents. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the eleventh day of January in the first year of our reign.¹ By the council Waltham.

A statute which had been enacted some years, instead of acquiring, was imagined to lose force by time, and required to be often renewed.² Confirmations of charters and privileges to burghs proceeded from the same cause, which accounts for the precaution used by the burgesses in obtaining them; and which, if the times be not considered, might appear absurd. The fines also, which were paid for their renewal, served to prevent the contrary precedents from turning into a rule, and acquiring authority. King Richard granted a charter of *inspeximus* recapitulating and confirming various charters, dated at Westminster the 20th of January and in the second of his reign. For this confirmation the burgesses paid into the office of the Hanaper a fine of ten marks.³

It is in this reign that the topographer has the pleasing duty of registering in these pages a grant of Alexander Neville, archbishop of York, to the forefathers of the present burgesses, which, amid the revolutions of succeeding ages, has preserved to them one of the most beautifully situated spots of ground in this division of Yorkshire. A faithful translation of all the original documents relative to Westwood cannot fail of being read with peculiar interest by every inhabitant of Beverley; whether he derives advantage and profit from its pastures, or treads its velvet carpet to treat his lungs with air, and view—

The rising or the setting orb of day,
The clouds that flit, or slowly float away.

¹ Town's Records.

² King Edward III. granted no less than twenty parliamentary confirmations of the great charter.—*History of England*.

³ Inserted at the foot of the original, "for ten marks paid into our Hanaper. Waltham.—*Town's Records*."

The Indenture of Agreement between the Archbishop and the Burgesses.

This indenture witnesseth that it is agreed between the right reverend father in God Alexander by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England of the one part and Adam Copendale John de Kelk John Garveys and Thomas Jolyf his tenants and burgesses of Beverley of the other part. That is to say that the said archbishop will enfeof by deed indented the said Adam John John and Thomas and all the commonalty of Beverley of the wood called Westwood of Beverley and the soil thereof with the ditches wherewith the said wood is enclosed with all the appurtenances to have and to hold to them their heirs and successors for ever of him and his successors rendering therefore to him and his successors one hundred shillings yearly at the feast of Pentecost and St. Martin's by equal portions in lieu of all services actions and demands within forty days next after the king's licence purchased at the costs of the said Adam John John and Thomas shall be shewn and notified to the said archbishop with a clause of distress saving to him and his successors power to make a kiln for the burning of quick lime in the present quarry of the said wood or in such other place where the said commonalty shall make their quarry for his own use and disposal without any sale thereof and to take their stone and clay to make the said lime and to dig and cleave their other materials at their own costs and saving to the said archbishop and his successors drift and re-drift through the said wood in all reasonable ways most convenient to the said archbishop with all manner of cattle without keeping any cattle pasturing in the said wood intentionally by the herdmen and saving to him and his successors waifs estrays and amerciements for the trespasses done within the said woods and other his franchises which to him pertain within the town of Beverley and common of pasture for him and his tenants of Burton for their own pigs as appurtenant to his manor of Burton. And also the said archbishop within two months next after the said feoffment by him made will cause his deed of feoffment in manner above said to be ratified and confirmed by the chapter of York with warrentry if they will consent thereto and if not without warrentry the said Adam John John and Thomas paying the fees antiently due which covenants to be holden made and performed the said archbishop bindeth himself by these presents to the said Adam John John and Thomas in one hundred marks. In witness whereof to these indentures the parties above said have put their seals. Given at Cawood on the morrow of the feast of the decollation of St. John in the year of grace 1379.¹

¹ Town s Records.

License of Alienation from the King.

Richard by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting. Know ye that of our especial grace we have granted and given licence for us and our heirs as much as in us lies to the venerable father in Christ Alexander archbishop of York that he with the assent of his chapter of the church of St. Peter of York all the soil and wood called Westwood in Beverley containing 400 acres of land and the ditches enclosing the said land and wood with all the appurtenances which the same archbishop holdeth of us in capite as parcel of his archbishoprick of York as we are informed may give and grant to Richard de Walkyngton John Kelk John Gervays Thomas Jolif William Dudhill John Gervays Goldsmith Peter de Cathewyk William Holyme John Trippok John de Ake John Benholme and John de Walkynton burgesses of the said town of Beverley and to the commonalty of the same town to have and to hold to the same burgesses and commonalty of the aforesaid archbishop and his successors rendering therefore to the same archbishop and his successors one hundred shillings every year at the feasts of St. Martin in the winter and Pentecost by equal portions in lieu of all manner of services for ever. And to the same burgesses and commonalty that they the soil wood and ditches aforesaid with the appurtenances from the said archbishop may take and hold to the same burgesses and commonalty and their successors rendering therefore to the same archbishop and his successors one hundred shillings yearly at the said feasts of St. Martin and Pentecost by equal portions as is aforesaid. The statute enacted as to lands and tenements not to be put into mortmain or by reason that the soil wood and ditches aforesaid are holden of us in capite and are parcel of the archbishoprick aforesaid as is said notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 4th day of February in the third year of our reign.

By writ of privy seal, Waltham.

Grant of Archbishop Neville.

Know all men present and to come that we Alexander by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England have given and granted and by the assent of our chapter of the church of St. Peter of York (the dean being in foreign parts) by this our charter indented have confirmed to Richard de Walkington John Kelk John Garvays Thomas Jolyf William Dudhill John Garvays Goldsmith Peter de Cathemyk William Holyme

John Trippok John de Ake John Benholme and John de Walkington our burgesses of Beverley and to all and singular the burgesses and their successors and to the commonalty of the same town all the soil and wood called Westwood in Beverley containing 400 acres and the ditches enclosing the said land and wood with all their appurtenances to have and to hold to the same *Richard John John Thomas William John Peter William John John John and John* burgesses of the town aforesaid and to all and singular the burgesses and their successors and to the commonalty of the same town for ever of us and our successors rendering therefore to us and our successors *one hundred shillings yearly* at the feasts of St. Martin in the winter and Pentecost by equal portions in lieu of all manner of other services exactions and demands for ever. And if it shall happen that the aforesaid rent shall at any time be in arrear in part or in all that then it shall be lawful for us and our successors in the whole of the said wood to distrain and the distresses to retain until we and our successors shall be fully satisfied of the aforesaid rent and arrears if any there be saving to us and our successors the power of making one kiln only for the burning of quick lime for our own use and to be disposed of at our pleasure in the present quarry of the said wood or in such other place where the said commonalty shall make their quarry without any sale by us or by our successors or any other in our name in any wise to be made and to take there clay and stone for making the said lime and also to dig and cleave other materials at our own costs and saving to us and our successors free drift and redrift through the middle of the said wood by the right and reasonable ways and paths with all manner of our cattle so that they stop not nor are pastured in the said wood by the herdsman or without the herdsman. And saving to us and our successors waifs and estrays and amerciements for trespasses done within the said wood and saving to us and our tenants and every the free tenants of Burton (resiant in the same) common of pasture for our and their own pigs as appurtenant to our manor of Burton with free drift and redrift through the ways and places heretofore used. And now we the aforesaid archbishop Alexander and our successors the aforesaid soil and wood called Westwood containing 400 acres of land with the ditches and hedges enclosing the said soil and wood and with all their appurtenances as is aforesaid to the aforesaid *Richard John John Thomas William John Peter William John John John and John* burgesses of the said town and to all and singular the burgesses and their successors and to the commonalty of the same town against all persons will warrant and for ever defend. In witness whereof our seal

and the seals of the aforesaid *Richard John John Thomas William John Peter William John John John and John* burgesses of the said town and the seal of the commonalty aforesaid to the [several] parts of this charter indented have interchangeably been set. These being witnesses: sire Peter de Malolacu [the sixth] sire Ralph de Hastings sire John Conestable of Halsham sire John Bigod sire Gerrard de Ufflete sire John de Hotham knights Aman de Routhe Edmund de Killingwyk John de Burton Peter de Santon John de Cave Richard Ward of Middleton and others. Given at Beverley the 2nd day of the month of April in the year of our Lord 1380 and in the third year of the reign of king Richard II. after the conquest.

Power of Attorney to deliver Seizin.

To all to whom these present letters shall come. Alexander by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England health in the Lord everlasting. Know ye that we have made and in our place have constituted our beloved in Christ sire John Bigod knight our high steward William Halden our steward of Beverley and William Frost our attornies jointly and severally to deliver seizin in our name to Richard de Walkington John Kelk John Garvays Thomas Jolyf William Dudhill John Gervays Goldsmith Peter de Cathewyke William Hoyme John Trippok John de Ake John Benholme and John Walkington our burgesses of Beverley and their successors and to the commonalty of the same town of all the soil and wood called Westwood containing 400 acres of land with the ditches inclosing the said land and wood with all their appurtenances according to the form force and effect of a certain charter indented to the said *Richard John John Thomas William John Peter William John John John and John* by us thereupon made ratifying and confirming whatsoever the aforesaid *John William and William* our attornies shall in our name jointly and severally do in the premises. In witness whereof our seal hath to these presents been affixed. Given at Beverley the 2nd day of the month of April in the year of our Lord 1380 and in the third year of the reign of king Richard II. after the conquest.

Confirmation of the Dean and Chapter of York.

To all christian people be it known by these presents that we the chapter of the church of Saint Peter of York (the dean thereof being in foreign parts) have inspected the charter of the venerable father Alexander by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England in these words. Know ye

[*here follows the charter of the grant of Westwood verbatim, and then*] We therefore the aforesaid chapter of the church of York (the dean being in foreign parts) all and singular the things contained in the said letters of the aforesaid reverend father in Christ and Lord Alexander by the grace of God archbishop of York primate of England and legate of the apostolic see mature and solemn deliberation being thereupon had in our full general assembly (as the case required) *approve ratify and confirm*. In witness whereof our common seal hath to these presents been affixed. Given in our chapter house of the church of York aforesaid the 4th day of April in the year above said.¹

An event of a public nature is now to be noticed, which must have materially affected the growing wealth and prosperity of the town. The capitation, or poll tax, levied at the close of the reign of Edward III.² led the way to others in rapid succession.³ The ultimate consequence was an insurrection of the lower classes of the people; occasioned, perhaps, not so much from the nature of the tax itself, as from the brutal insults attending its collection. Walter, a Kentish tyler, headed the rebels. He was killed by William Walworth, mayor of London. The unorganized multitude was immediately dispersed, and similar tumults in other parts of the country were also quelled. The town of Beverley was seriously implicated in these tumultuous proceedings. This information is derived from the burgesses petitioning for a grant, or charter of pardon, with a view to save themselves from the consequences of their rebellious conduct. It was conceded only on condition of their paying the enormous fine of eleven hundred marks; and ten individuals were particularly excepted, by name, from enjoying the benefit of "*the king's especial grace*."⁴ The

¹ All these valuable documents are preserved in the archives of the corporation.

² Walsingham says it was an unheard of tax. p. 191.

³ Parl. Hist. vol. I. pp. 346, 351.

⁴ *Grace pour les rebelz*. The same charter of pardon is granted to the towns of Cambridge, Bury St. Edmund, Beverley, Scarbro', and Canterbury, after this. Item. Le royad

grantez de l' assent avant dit, as burgeis & la communaltee de Beverley, hos pris
Thomas de Beverley Roger Coupere
Richard son Fitz Thomas Tynell
Richard de Boston Johan de Hoylme
John Treylle & Thomas Gue de
John Materes masker Beverley autrement
de Beverley appelez Thomas
Thomas de Ireland Greue

demands of the army of Kentish rebels, headed by Wat Tyler, were, the abolition of slavery, freedom of commerce in market towns without toll or imposts, and fixed rent in lands, instead of service due by villenage. This would indicate the insurgents were principally villeins; but what the immediate object of the men of Beverley was, in supporting this insurrection, it is difficult to determine. They were burgesses enjoying privileges the others sought; at least it is presumed they were, from the town being called upon to pay the penalty of their rebellion. This grant of pardon was renewed, or rather received confirmation with the assent of parliament, the same persons being again excepted; and the payment of the fine was to be made by instalments of 500 marks at the feast of St. Luke, 300 marks in the month of Easter, and 300 in the month of St. Michael.¹ How this money was raised, and whether the payments were regularly made, or not, has defeated every research, as unfortunately no rolls of accounts of the governors are preserved during this reign.

The following entries in the Town's Records shew, that the burgesses had begun to exercise their newly acquired authority in Westwood:

"An accord between the prior of Wartre and the burgesses of Beverley, Friday before the feast of the translation of St. Thomas, A.D. 1388, Rowland, prior of Wartre, and custos of St. Giles's in Beverley, came before the governors of Beverley, and demanded liberty of his cattle to go into Westwood."

Parfin de xi marz, une autre chartre general
de la forme des autres chartres d' Everwick
& de Scardeburgh mutatis mutand. A.D.
1382, 6th Richard II. in Turr. asserv.—*Rot.
Parl.* vol. 3, p. 135.

¹ Pardonatio pro co'itate ville de Bever-
ley exceptis c' t'is p' sonis. R. Omniū Bal-
livis & fidelib' suis ad quos &c. Sciatis qd
de grā nra spali ac de assensu magnatum &
procuri nob' in p'senti parlamento nro assis-
tenciū, p donavim' burgensib' & coiāti, ac
cuius singulari p'sone, ville de Beverley in comū
Ebor', exceptis Thomas de Beverley et Riçō

fil' ejus, & Riçō de Boston, Johē Treylle,
Johē Materns maker de Beverley, Thomas de
Ireland, Rogo Coupere, Thomas Tynell, John
de Holyme and Thomas Gue de Beverley
alias vocato Thom. Grene sectam pacis &c. &c.

Per ipm regem & consiliū in parlamento,
et p finem mille & centum marcā in quib'
cōitas dōe ville, exceptis decem psonis supius
noitatus, dñō regi p scripta sua obliga' unde
D marc ad festum scti Luce, ecc. m^{re} are in mensis
Pasche, and ecc. mare in m^{re} Michis p
futuo solve tenent'. Pat. 14th Richard II. p. 2,
m. 31.—*Rot. Parl.* vol. 3, p. 397.

"In the fourteenth year of Richard II. A.D. 1390, a bellman was appointed in Beverley, and persons to look after the common pastures."

"A.D. 1399. Alicia de Burton, Alicia de Ferriby, and Matilda Ryell, sisters of the hospital of Kynewaldgraves, came before the twelve governors of Beverley, and begged to have licence for one bull twelve sheep and twenty swine in Westwood."¹

Walter Giffard, archbishop of York, had resigned the custody of St. Giles's Hospital to the prior and convent of Wartre, in exchange for a parcel of ground, called the Hay of Langwarth, belonging to the said prior, situated between the Ouse and the Derwent; the prior, therefore, here demands the privilege in right of the hospital.² The appointment of the bellman, and the pasture masters, as they are now called, confirms the antiquity of those offices. It would have been extremely gratifying, if any "notices" of this "crier of other times" had been preserved. A curious rhyming production, however, with the circumstances attending its promulgation, is left on record.

Pleas before the lord the king at York in Easter term in the sixteenth year of Richard II.³ "Very many persons of Cottingham and the circumjacent villages are indicted, because they had bound themselves to maintain and support each other in all their own quarrels against all persons whatsoever; and that they had beset the town of Kingston-upon-Hull, in a warlike manner, and broke down the bridges, so that no one could pass to and from the said town; and moreover, that they had made a rhyme in *English*, and had caused the said rhyme (rime) to be publicly proclaimed in Beverley, &c. viz.:

In the country hard was we,
That in our soken shires should be
With all for to bake.
Among you friers it is soe,
And other orders many moe,
Whether they sleep or wake.

And yet will like man help up other,
And maintain him als his brother
Both in wrong & right.
And also will in strand & stoure
Maintain our neighbour
With all our might.

¹ *Town's Records*. Preserved among the Warburton papers in the Lanedown MSS. No. 896.

² See St. Giles's hospital.

³ *Placita coram rege apud Ebor de termino pasche anno regni regis Richardi 16. Rot 4.* It appears, that twenty-eight of these men were pardoned.

Like man may come & goe

Among us, both to & fro,

Say you sicklerly.

But hethning will we suffer none,

Neither of Hob, nor of John.

With what may he merry be.

For unkinde we ware,

If we suffered lesse or mare,

Any villan hethning.

But it were quite double againe,

And accord, and be ful laine

To hyde dressing.

And on that purpose, yet we stand,

Who so doth us any wrang,

In what place it fall.

Yet he must als weele

Als have I hap and heele,

Doe again us all.

A provisional commission of the peace had been granted, in the reign of Edward III. to six of the twelve governors, for the express purpose of more speedily punishing the rioters who had interfered in their annual election. It is not improbable, that some of the individuals who then formed the committee of twelve were still living, and were anxious to regain and perpetuate the magisterial functions to their successors. That they succeeded in the attempt, appears by the following commission.

Richard by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to his trusty and beloved John Markham William Crosseby Robert Tirwhit Hugh Ardern Richard. Tirwhit Thomas Lombard John Rednesse and Richard Beverlay greeting Know ye that we have assigned you jointly and severally to keep and cause to be kept our peace and also the statutes enacted at Winchester Northampton and Westminster for the preservation of our peace and the statutes and ordinances enacted there and at Canterbury concerning huntsmen¹ workmen artificers servants hostellers² beggars and vagabonds and other beggars who call themselves travelyngmen and also all other ordinances and statutes for the good of our peace and for the quiet rule and governance of our people in all and singular their articles within the town of Beverley and the liberties thereof according to the force form and effect of the same and to chastise and punish all those whom ye shall find offending against the form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid

¹ Huntsmen. See the statutes at large concerning free chase, hunting, deer stealing, warren, &c.

² Hostelar. *Hostelarius* from the French *hostelar*, i. e. *hospes*, signifies an innkeeper;

so in the above commission they are spoken of with regard to weights, measures, and the sale of vessels. It is scarcely necessary to remark, that the term is now applied to those who look after the guests' horses at an inn.

in manner as ought to be done according to the form of the same ordinances and statutes and to cause to come before you all those who shall threaten any of our people in their persons or in burning of their houses to find sufficient surety for keeping of the peace and good behaviour towards us and our subjects and if they shall refuse to find such security then to cause them to be safely kept in prison until they shall find such security. Also we have assigned you seven six five four three and two of you our justices to enquire by the oath of good and lawful men of the town and liberties aforesaid by whom the truth of the matter may be the better known of all manner of felonies trespasses forestallings regratings and extortions within the town and liberties aforesaid by whomsoever and howsoever done or committed and which shall hereafter happen to be there done. And also of all those who shall go or ride armed or hereafter presume to go or ride armed in assemblies against our peace and to the disturbance of our people. And also of those who shall lie in wait or hereafter presume to lie in wait to maim or kill our people. And also of those who shall wear hats and other livery of one suit⁵ by confederacy and for maintenance contrary to the prohibition and form of the ordinances and statutes thereupon heretofore made and others hereafter using such livery. And also of hostellers and others who shall offend or attempt or hereafter presume to offend or attempt within this town and liberties aforesaid in the abuse of measures and weights and in the sale of victuals. And also of all manner of workmen artificers servants hostellers beggars and vagabonds aforesaid and others who contrary to the firm of the ordinances and statutes thereupon made for the common good of our realm of England and of our people of the same concerning such huntamen workmen artificers servants hostellers beggars and vagabonds and others. And also of all sheriffs mayors bailiffs stewards constables and gaolers who shall have misbehaved themselves or hereafter presume to misbehave themselves or shall be indifferent remiss or negligent and shall happen to be hereafter indifferent remiss or negligent in the execution of their offices towards such artificers servants labourers victuallers beggars and vagabonds and others aforesaid according to the form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid made. And of all and singular articles and circumstances by whomsoever and howsoever made or

⁵ Some people of small estates in England, perhaps desirous of imitating the *condottieri* or leaders of the companions, who, independent of any sovereign authority, rendered themselves about this time the terror of France and Italy, also set themselves up as chiefs of retinues of armed idlers. The retinues or bands of each chief were distinguished by uniform hats and clothing, which were called liveries, and which served as a symbol of union and attachment.

The parliament, sensible of the pernicious tendency of such associations, prohibited the use of liveries, under pain of imprisonment and forfeiture.—*Stat. 1, Richard II. c. 7.* The statute 16th, Richard II. chap. 4, prohibits all yeomen or others of less estate than esquire, from using or bearing any livery, called livery de campagne, of any lord, unless he be *menial*, and continually abiding in the hostel of his said lord.

attempted and which shall happen to be made or attempted in any wise concerning all and singular the premises and other things contrary to the form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid more fully the truth and all indictments whatsoever before you or two of you and others the late keepers of our peace and our justices assigned to hear and determine such felonies trespasses and offences within the town and liberties aforesaid by virtue of divers our letters in this behalf made to you and others the same late keepers of our peace and our justices made and not determined to inspect and all writs and precepts by you and others the same late keepers of our peace and our justices by virtue of our letters to you and others the same late keepers of our peace and our justices hereafter to be returnable at certain terms to receive and to make and continue the process thereupon commenced and process against all others before you and others the same keepers of our peace and our justices indicted and shall happen to be indicted before you until they shall be taken surrendered or outlawed. Also we have assigned you seven six five four three and two of you (of whom any of you the aforesaid John Markham William Crosseby Robert and Richard Tirwhit we will to be one) our justices to hear and determine all and singular the things which by such hostellers and others in the abuse of measures and of weights and in the sale of victuals and all other things which by such workmen artificers servants beggars vagabonds shall be in any wise presumed or attempted or happened to be attempted contrary to the form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid or to the lessening the force thereof and to hear and determine extortions and regratings aforesaid as well at the suit of us as of others whomsoever desirous to complain or prosecute before you for us or for themselves and to hear and determine felonies trespasses and forestallings aforesaid and all other things hereinbefore not declared to be determined at our suit and all other things which by virtue of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid and of other the ordinances and statutes of our realm of England ought to be discussed and determined by the keepers of our peace and such our justices. And the same workmen artificers and servants by fines redemptions and amerciaments and otherwise for their misdeeds in manner as hath been accustomed to be done before the ordinance made for inflicting corporal punishments upon such workmen artificers and servants for their misdeeds. And also the same sheriffs mayors bailiffs stewards constables gaolers huntsmen victuallers hostellers beggars and vagabonds concerning those things which shall be attempted or happen to be attempted contrary to the form of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid to chastise and punish according to the law and custom of our realm of England and of the form of the ordinances and statutes of the same provided always that if a case of difficulty concerning the determination of such extortions shall happen to come before you that you by no means proceed to give judgement thereupon except in the presence of one of our justices of either bench or of our justices assigned to take the assizes in the county aforesaid. And therefore we

command you and every of you that you diligently preserve the custody of the peace of the ordinances and statutes aforesaid and that at certain days and places which you seven six five four three or two of you shall hereupon appoint you do make inquisitions upon the premises and hear and determine and in due wise effectually execute all and singular the premises in form aforesaid doing thereupon what pertaineth to justice according to the law and custom aforesaid saving to us the amerciements and other things to us thereupon belonging. Moreover we have commanded our sheriff of York that at certain days and places which you seven six five four three or two of you shall make known to him he cause to come before you seven six five four three and two of you so many and such good and lawful men of the town and liberties aforesaid by whom the truth of the matter in the premises may be the better known and enquired. And you the aforesaid Robert at certain days and places by you and your said companions hereupon to be prefixed the writs precepts processes and indictments as is aforesaid before you and your said companions the late keepers of the peace and such justices made and not determined you do cause to come before you and your aforesaid now companions and the same do inspect and duly and finally determine as is aforesaid. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 16th day of June in the 20th year of our reign.

By the council, Bilyngford.

This grant, or commission of the peace, to seven of the twelve governors, conceded a great increase of power to the "*gilda mercatoria*." It was, in fact, an emancipation from the feudal jurisdiction of the archbishops of York; and had the privileges, thus conferred, been permanent, they would have formed, at this early period, a leading feature in the history of the municipal government of the town. When it is recollected, that the feudal barons, ecclesiastical as well as lay, in order to guard against the appearance of subordination in their courts, to those of the crown, constrained their monarch to prohibit the royal judges from entering their territory, or from claiming any jurisdiction there, it may be supposed that this "*imperium in imperio*" would not long be permitted to exist undisturbed by the ecclesiastical lord of Beverley.

An exemplification of "*Pleas of Quo Warranto*," dated the 20th of November, in the 12th year of Edward III. explains the

nature and extent of the local jurisdiction of the archbishops. It is a curious document; and, it is hoped, it will prove interesting to the general reader as well as to the antiquary.

Extracts of pleas of quo warranto holden at York before John de Valle and his company justices itinerant in the eighth year of king Edward son of king Henry. William archbishop of York was summoned to answer the lord the king of a plea by what warrant &c.

And the archbishop comes and as to gallows he says that he claims to have gallows at *Beverley* by this warrant that king Athelstan before the conquest of England gave the aforesaid *manor* to the archbishop¹ and his successors from which said time all the archbishops of York hitherto have been in seizin of the *liberty* aforesaid and afterwards king Henry the first son of the conqueror among certain other liberties granted to the archbishops of York infangethef in the land aforesaid by his charter which he profers and which testifies the same. He claims also to have return of writs and pleas of excessive distress in *Beverley* and its members and estreats to be taken by the hands of the sheriff of debts of the lord the king to be levied of those who have nothing without such liberty by his warrant that he and his ancestors from time whereof memory is not have so used. He claims also to have his own coroner in *Beverley with its members* to wit within *his own fee* and in his own tenures and this before the conquest of England from the time of king Athelstan who conferred his lands upon the church of *Beverley* so freely that no minister of the king should enter into them to execute any office pertaining to the lord the king and afterwards saint Edward the king confirmed the said liberties by his charters as freely as eye could see and heart could think and afterwards from the time when coroners were first provided in England all his predecessors till now have had their own coroners in their aforesaid lands and by them they did all things to which their own coroners pertained. He claims also to have warren in all his demesne lands in the county from time whereof memory is not and moreover he says that the lord the king Henry father of the lord the now king granted to one Sewall his predecessor that he and all his successors should have *free warren* in all his demesne lands by his charter dated at Westminster the 26th day of March in the 41st year of the reign of the aforesaid king which he profers and which testifies the same and as to acquittance of suit he says that he claims to have his *manor of Beverley with its members* quit of suit from the conquest of England. He claims to have park at *Beverley* by this warrant that his woods are his several property and were of his predecessors from time whereof memory is not by reason they have had warren in all their lands

¹ It was given to the archbishop and church of St. John in common, and appropri-

ated by the archbishops to themselves after the Norman conquest. See Collegiate Society.

they have enclosed these woods and made thereof a park¹ and that he and all his predecessors have used the aforesaid liberties as he claims and he puts himself upon the country.

And the jurors hereunto chosen come and because the lord the king hath commanded that no one in future shall be answered to the libel in any writ of quo warranto the aforesaid jurors are charged only as to the liberties which the aforesaid archbishop claims in the aforesaid lands expressed in the aforesaid writs who say upon their oath that the aforesaid archbishop and all his predecessors from time whereof memory is not have fully used all the liberties which the aforesaid archbishop now claims and wherefore it is considered that the aforesaid go therefore quit with his liberties and the king take nothing by that writ &c.

Pleas of quo warranto before Hugh de Cressyngham and his companions justices of the lord the king itinerant at York on the day of the holy Trinity in fifteen days in the twenty-first year of the reign of king Edward son of king Henry. John archbishop of York was summoned to answer the lord the king of a plea by what warrant he claims &c.

And the archbishop comes and says that he claims infangeth in the town aforesaid of old time and likewise utfangeth in this manner that is to say if any one should commit felony within the liberty of Beverley and should be taken in a geldable county. The justices assigned to deliver the gaol shall deliver wholly such persons to the bailiffs of the same archbishop to be judged in his court of the same liberty. And if any one of the men of the same archbishop belonging to the liberties aforesaid shall be taken and condemned in a geldable county for felonies committed in a geldable county the bailiffs of the archbishop shall do execution of judgment &c.² and the archbishop shall have his chattels found within his liberty. He claims also of old time a market in Beverley every week on *Wednesday* and *Saturday*³ and a fair every year that is to say once on the eve and on the day of St. John the baptist and for three days following and at another time on the eve and on the day of St. John of Beverley in winter and thirdly on the day of St. John of Beverley in May and fourthly on the eve and on the day of the ascension of the Lord and for seven days following. He claims also gallows and gibbet in the aforesaid town of old time &c. He claims also of old time chattels of fugitives and felons condemned in his court in the aforesaid towns found within his liberty aforesaid and their chattels found in a geldable county *he claims not.*⁴ And it being demanded of the archbishop how and when he

¹ The origin of the archbishop's park, afterwards called Beverley Parks.

² The archbishop has jurisdiction of felonies.

³ The origin of the Wednesday and Saturday markets.

⁴ He claims not chattels of felons found in a geldable county, because it would interfere with the right of distress in such a county.

receives such chattels he says it is by the hands of his bailiffs after such chattels shall have been adjudged in Eyre &c. and as often as any felon of the liberty aforesaid shall be condemned or be fugitive his chattels are delivered to the township to be kept &c. within the liberty &c. He claims also of old time wreck in this form that is to say at Beverley where a small arm of the sea extends itself as often as wood or any other chattels shall be cast by the water on the land within the liberty of the same archbishop when no suit be made for the same the archbishop takes them as his wreck &c. He claims also of old time to take animals called wayf when it happens. He claims also of old time to receive fines for escapes of robbers to be levied by the hands of his bailiffs after such escapes shall have been adjudged in Eyre within the liberty &c. He claims also of old time pillory and tumbrell.¹ He claims also of old time his own coroners in the said town to be appointed and removed at the will of the same archbishop who shall be sworn to the same archbishop faithfully to perform the office of coroner &c. He claims also of old time return of all the king's writs in the said town and if any one concerning any matter within the aforesaid liberty of the same archbishop shall be impleaded before the justices of the bench of the lord the king sitting in his stead or before the justices of the bench at Westminster and the bailiffs of the archbishop shall duly demand his court it is granted to him &c. and then the justices deliver to his bailiffs the complete record together with a transcript of the original writ &c. and the bailiff of the same archbishop in the court of the same archbishop hear and determine such plea and if the other parties before judgment shall return to the court of the lord the king and shall pray of the justices that the plaint be resumed for any wrong done to him it is granted. And if he can rectify the wrong done to him before judgment &c. that plea shall be determined in the court of the lord the king. He claims also of old time the custody of prison in the said town. He claims also of old time to make *gaol delivery* under this form of those who are taken in his liberty upon pursuit *within the manor* and also those taken in the aforesaid liberty for suspicion of robbery and other crimes whether it shall have been committed in the liberty or without provided that the person so indicted will put himself upon the *men of the town* and then he shall be judged *in the court of the archbishop* according to the verdict of the jurors &c. And if the sheriff shall send to the bailiff of the same archbishop &c. that any one dwelling within the said town shall have been indicted or appealed for any foreign crime² &c. such bailiff not at the sending of the sheriff but rather assuming suspicion from such sending takes the person at the *gaol delivery* there is done concerning him in the manner above said and also when the bailiff have

¹ Tumbrellum. An engine of punishment which, says Kitchen, ought to be in every liberty that hath view of frankpledge, for the correction of scolds and unquiet women. Some

authors make it synonymous with ducking-stool.

² Foreign crime, committed without the archbishop's jurisdiction.

suspicion of crime of any one found within the liberty &c. they take him and at the gaol delivery there is done concerning him in manner above said. He claims also of old time to do all things which pertain to the offices of coroner and sheriff by his own bailiffs and coroners that is to say hearing indictments of approvers of men within the liberty &c. and enquiring of matters arising within the liberty &c. and doing executions &c. as the sheriffs and coroners do in a geldable county and he claims not to put in exigent any one in his court &c. and if any one shall be appealed in his court for a fact within the liberty &c. and the appealed shall fly so that he shall not be found within the liberty &c. the bailiffs say to the appellant that he may go to the county if he will and they at that time do nothing further thereon and if the appellant shall come to the county and there appeal &c. and the appealed shall not come &c. the suitors of the county court after the accustomed number of county courts outlaw such appealed and if he shall appear before the outlawry &c. the bailiff of the archbishop shall have the whole cognizance in the court of the same archbishop. He claims also of old time to plead pleas of fresh force concerning tenements within the liberty &c. if the plaintiff sues within fifteen days from the time of the wrong done to him &c. He claims also of old time to plead all pleas of excessive distress and all other pleas which to the sheriff pertain to be pleaded within *the court of the liberty in said town*. He claims also of old time that neither the sheriff nor any other bailiff of the king shall enter the town aforesaid to exercise any office except in default of the bailiffs of the same archbishop by the writ of the lord the king called *non omittas propter libertatem* &c. He claims also of old time to plead in *the court of his liberty in the said town* by his own justices in presence of one or two of the justices of the lord the king all pleas as well of the crown as others arising within his aforesaid liberty and in this form that is to say as often as the justices assigned shall come in this county to take the assize &c. and any assize shall be arraigned before them of any land in his liberty aforesaid those justices assigned or any one of them at his pleasure to whom the sheriff shall have delivered these writs shall come to *the boundary of the liberty at MILCROSS and there shall deliver to the justices of the archbishop those writs and the justices of the archbishop in the presence of the justices assigned or one of them &c. shall plead and shall do the parties justice* &c. and the justices assigned *shall not have the rolls there* nor do any thing there except only that they shall sit together with the justices of the archbishop to hear and testify that justice is done to the parties &c. and the writs and rolls shall wholly remain in the possession of the archbishop &c. and when the justices itinerant shall come in this county &c. two or one of them at his pleasure so long as the Eyre here continues shall come to the aforesaid cross on the first day of their coming there they shall sit without the cross &c. and the justices of the said archbishop shall sit with them &c. and the sheriff shall deliver to the justices of the lord the king all the writs of the lord the king arraigned for the first assize

touching the liberty aforesaid and the clerk of the lord the king or other clerk who shall have the custody of writs returned out of the bench &c. likewise shall deliver all such writs which touch that liberty to the justices of the lord the king &c. and the justices of the lord the king shall deliver all such writs to the justices of the archbishop together with the articles of the crown with all their additions as entirely as in the Eyre they ought to be pleaded but the justices of the lord the king shall not have there the rolls &c. but only as is aforesaid of the justices assigned the justices of the lord the king shall sit with the justices of the archbishop to see and testify that justice is done to the parties and on the morrow and ever afterwards during the Eyre in the liberty aforesaid the aforesaid justices of the archbishop shall sit together with the justices of the lord the king within the town at their pleasure &c. but the justices of the archbishop shall plead &c. and shall do justice to the parties &c. But if a fine shall be levied there &c. the justices of the lord the king shall be first named in the fine and the justices of the archbishop subsequently &c. and if any one there should be put in exigent upon pleas of the crown &c. the justices of the lord the king together with the justices of the archbishop shall record this &c. and the names of those who are thus to be put in exigent shall be delivered under their seals to the coroner of the county &c. And in this county they shall be put in exigent &c. and there shall be done with them in manner as above said concerning the gaol delivery of persons appealed &c. and all amerciements issues forfeitures fines chattels of felons and fugitives &c. found within his liberty and all other profits arising from such pleas shall be applied to the use of the same archbishop as to this which is contained in the writ that he claims to receive felons &c. and he says that he claims of old time that if any homicides shall come within the boundary at Beverley and shall confess that he has committed homicide to the bailiffs of the same archbishop having taken from him an oath according to the custom &c. receive him &c. and he shall remain within the liberty aforesaid but if there be suspicion of him of another crime &c. there shall be done with him in manner as above said concerning others taken and imprisoned in the aforesaid liberty &c. and he claims not other malefactors nor in any other manner to receive them &c. He claims also of old time *free warren* in all his demesne lands in the aforesaid town. He claims also of old time to have a *park* in the said town and he says that all his predecessors archbishops of York continually have used all the liberties which he now claims from time whereof memory is not except the liberties he claims by the aforesaid two charters &c. and he and his predecessors archbishops of York &c. from the time of the date of the aforesaid charters continually have used these liberties which by the aforesaid charters he claims &c. and this he is ready to verify as the court shall consider.

Pleas of juries and assizes of the county of York in the Eyre of Roger de

Thurkelby and his companions justices therefrom the day of Easter in fifteen days in the 41st year of the reign of king Henry son of king John hitherto of foreign juries and assizes at Beverley. The assize comes to recognize of Thomas de Caster brother of William de Caster was seised in his demesne as of fee of six oxgangs six tofts and thirteen acres of land with the appurtenances in Ingleby the day on which &c. and if &c. which tofts and land Robert the son of John de Stokes lawfully holds and Robert comes not and was resummoned therefore let the assize proceed against him by default. The jurors say that the aforesaid Thomas of whose death &c. died seised of the aforesaid tofts and land and after the term &c. and that the aforesaid William is his next heir. And therefore it is considered that the aforesaid William recover his seisin by view of the jurors and Robert in mercy.

Pleas of the crown at York from the day of Easter in fifteen days before R. de Thurkelby and his companions in the thirtieth year in the wapentake of Holderness. The jurors present that Alan Kite the archbishop's man and Walter Tweth of Beverley the reeve's man found in the moor of Esk about as much as nine jars of * * * * and a dish of metal they know not of what value and carried them away as far as Beverley therefore they are taken and their lands and chattels are taken in the hand of the lord the king. And it is commanded to the bailiffs of the liberty of Beverley at Beverley ss. between the township of the Estrithing and the wapentake of the same as it is entitled thus and no more is found ss. the township of Beverley. We have inspected also the tenor of certain other pleas which we have likewise caused to come before us into our chancery in these words. Pleas at York before W. de Herle and his companions justices of the lord the king of the bench from the day of St. Hilary in the first and beginning of the second year of the reign of king Edward the third from the conquest. (Roll 68.) York to wit. Alice who was the wife of John de Barneby by Thomas de Warrewyck her attorney demands against Thomas de Donecastre one messuage with the appurtenances in Ripon as her right of the gift of John le Wrighte of Ripon who enfeofed the same Alice thereof and into which the same Thomas hath not entry unless by Robert le Plummer to whom the aforesaid John formerly husband of the same Alice demised the same to which she in his life could not gainsay &c. and Thomas by Alan de Shirewood his attorney comes and hereupon comes the bailiffs of the archbishop of York of the town of Ripon and say that all the archbishops of York from the time whereof memory is not hitherto have had cognizance of pleas in any wise concerning tenures within the town of Ripon or the men and tenants of the same liberty. They profer also the writ of the lord the now king closed to the justices here in these words. Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke of Aquitain to his justices of the bench greeting. Whereas the venerable father William archbishop of York primate of

England within his liberties of Ripon and Beverley ought to have and he and his predecessors archbishops of the place aforesaid from time whereof memory is not have been used to have cognizance of all pleas in any wise concerning lands tenements fees the liberties aforesaid or the men and tenants of the same before his bailiffs of the aforesaid liberties within the same liberties and not elsewhere to be pleaded which said liberties to the aforesaid archbishop and his predecessors aforesaid in the same bench in the time of our progenitors formerly kings of England hitherto have been allowed as in behalf of the same archbishop we are given to understand we command you the same archbishop those cognizances without impediment you cause to have and the aforesaid liberties to the same archbishop in that bench you cause to be allowed as the same archbishop and his predecessors aforesaid the cognizances aforesaid have been accustomed to have and [as] the aforesaid liberties to the same archbishop and his predecessors aforesaid in the same bench from the time aforesaid hitherto have been used to be allowed. Witness ourself at York the 25th day of January in the second year of our reign. Whereupon he prays his court in this plea and inasmuch as such liberty elsewhere was allowed to them by the writ of the lord the king father &c. as appears in the term of St. Hilary in the 17th year of his reign (Roll 96) therefore let him have his liberty and the bailiffs prefixed a day to the parties at Ripon on Monday the feast of the chair of St. Peter the apostle and it is enjoined to them that they administer speedy justice to the parties otherwise &c. Pleas there before the same justices of the lord the king the day and year above written (Roll 106) York to wit. Margaret who was the wife of Robert de Skulcoats of Beverley by John de Wilson her attorney demands against John de Manneby of Beverley the third part of one messuage with the appurtenances in Beverley as her dower &c. and John by Elijas de Beleby comes and hereupon come the bailiffs of the liberty of the archbishop of York of Beverley and pray thereupon the court of his liberty aforesaid and inasmuch as such liberty was allowed to them by writ of the lord Edward late king father of the lord the now king that is to say in the term of the holy Trinity in the 7th year of his reign (Roll 118) and likewise by writ of the lord the now king in this term (Roll 68) therefore let them have their liberty in this plea. And the bailiffs prefixed a day to the parties at Beverley on Monday next before the feast of St. Gregory the pope and it is enjoined to them that they administer speedy justice to the parties otherwise &c. (Roll 106.) Pleas there before the same justices on the octave of St. Martin in the second year of the reign of the same King Edward. York to wit. Richard de Fourneaux in mercy for many defaults. The same Richard was summoned to answer Matilda who was the wife of Robert de Fourneaux of a plea that he render to her one hundred pounds which he owes to her and unjustly detains &c. And thereupon the same Matilda by Wm. de Wardhowe her attorney says that whereas the aforesaid Richard on Thursday in the week of Easter in the 16th year of the reign of the

lord Edward late king father of the lord the now king at Beverley by his writing bound himself to be holden to the same Matilda in the aforesaid hundred pounds which he ought to have rendered to her on Sunday in the feast of Pentecost next following. The same Matilda afterwards often required the aforesaid Richard that he would render to her the aforesaid hundred pounds and that the same Richard to render her the said monies hath hitherto refused and still doth refuse to render whereupon she says that she is injured and has damage to the value of twenty pounds and thereupon she brings suit &c. and she proffers the aforesaid writing under the name of the aforesaid Richard which testifies the aforesaid debt &c. And Richard comes and hereupon come the bailiffs of the liberty of the archbishop of York of the town of Beverley and pray thereof the court of his liberty aforesaid &c. And inasmuch as such liberty was allowed to them by writ of the lord the now king that is to say in the term of St. Hilary in the second year of the reign of the now king. (Roll 68.) Therefore let them have their liberty in this plea and the bailiffs prefixed a day to the parties at Beverley on Monday next after the feast of St. Nicholas and it is enjoined to them that they administer to the parties speedy justice otherwise &c. (Roll 323.) The tenor of a plea before the lord the king at York of the holy Trinity in the ninth year of the reign of king Edward the third after the conquest. (Roll 6) among the common pleas. York to wit. Walter Yole of Beverley was attached by bill to answer Ancelm le Sherman of York of a plea wherefore on Sunday next before the feast of St. Martin in winter in the 5th year of the reign of the now king with force and arms to wit with swords &c. the same Ancelm at Beverley he took and imprisoned and him there in prison for two days detained until the same Ancelm made fine with the same Walter of four pounds and of a certain pair of shears to the value of twenty shillings and the money and pair of shears to him had paid and delivered and against the peace of the king whereupon he says that he is injured and has damage to the value of twenty pounds and thereupon he brings suit &c. and Walter by John de Wilton his attorney comes and hereupon comes Thomas de Wilton attorney of William archbishop of York to claim his liberties and prays to have cognizance of this plea before the bailiffs of the same archbishop of Beverley at Beverley. And it is demanded by the aforesaid Ancelm if he has any thing to say wherefore the aforesaid archbishop ought not to have cognizance of this plea before his bailiffs at Beverley who says that he has nothing to say wherefore the aforesaid archbishop ought not to have cognizance of this plea and hereupon it is demanded by the court of the aforesaid attorney of the aforesaid archbishop if he has any special deed of the lord the king or of his progenitors by which such liberty ought to be allowed to the same archbishop which said attorney shews not to the contrary any deed of the lord the king or of his progenitors whereby such liberty ought to be allowed to the same archbishop but says that the same archbishop and all his predecessors archbishops of the said place from time whereof memory is not have

been seized of such liberty of having cognizance of pleas of all trespasses done in the aforesaid town of Beverley before his bailiffs at Beverley and says that such liberty was allowed to the aforesaid now archbishop in the term of the holy Trinity in the first year of the reign of the lord the now king and there vouches to warrentry of the roll of pleas of the same term and inasmuch as the same roll is not now here but in the treasury of the lord the king at Westminster therefore it is enjoined to the aforesaid attorney that he have his warrentry thereupon before the king here in eight days of St. Michael &c. the same day is given to the parties aforesaid by their attorneys aforesaid here in court &c. At which day come before the king the parties aforesaid by their attorneys aforesaid and hereupon the 5th Roll of the term of the holy Triuity in the first year of the reign of the now king having been inspected there is found in the same that such allowance to the aforesaid archbishop hath been made as follows in these words. York to wit. William le Botiller of Beverley complains of Richard de Stowe bailiff of the liberty of the archbishop of York of Beverley and Simon le Barker of Beverley for that whereas the same Richard and Simon on Tuesday next after the feast of the invention of the holy cross in the first year of the reign of Edward the now king with force and arms by colour of the office of the aforesaid Richard a certain cow and a certain heifer of the same William of the price of forty shillings found at Beverley they took and led away and other wrongs &c. to the grievous damage &c. and against the peace &c. whereupon he says that he is injured and has damage to the value of ten pounds and thereupon he brings suit &c. and the aforesaid Richard and Simon come and defend the force and injury when &c. and hereupon comes Adam de Stayngrene bailiff of the liberty of the archbishop of York of Beverley to claim his liberties &c. and prays thereupon the liberty &c. and hereupon the lord the king sent to his justices here his writ in these words. Edward by the grace of God king of England lord of Ireland and duke of Aquitain to his beloved and faithful Geoffrey le Scrope and his companions our justices assigned to hold his pleas before us greeting. Inasmuch as the venerable father William archbishop of York within his manors of Ripon and Beverley claims to have divers liberties which he and his predecessors archbishops of that place in all times of our progenitors formerly kings of England have used and enjoyed he saith we command you that you permit the same archbishop to use and enjoy the liberties aforesaid and every of them before you as he ought to use them and the same archbishop and his predecessors aforesaid the same during all the times aforesaid have been accustomed reasonably to use and enjoy. Witness ourself at York the 18th day of June and in the first year of our reign. And inasmuch as upon inspection of the rolls of the time of king Edward the father &c. it is found that such liberty has been divers times to the same archbishop in the like case therefore let him have his liberty thereof and the same bailiff prefixed a day to the parties &c. on Monday next after the feast of the nativity of St. John the baptist at Beverley &c. and it is enjoined to him that he administer speedy justice to the

parties otherwise to give up &c. And inasmuch as such liberty has been many times allowed to the same archbishop as appears above therefore let him have his liberty in this plea and there upon the aforesaid bailiff prefixed a day to the parties at Beverley on Monday next before the feast of All Saints &c. and it is enjoined to him that he administer speedy justice to the parties otherwise &c.

Now we the tenor of the pleas aforesaid at the request of the aforesaid now archbishop by the tenor of these presents have caused to be exemplified. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness Edward duke of Cornwall and earl of Chester our most dear son guardian of England at Kenington the twentieth day of November in the twelfth year of our reign.

From the perusal of these copious extracts it will be seen, that the commission of the peace granted by Richard to the governors was perfectly incompatible with these claims. It will also be shewn, that the jealousy of the archbishop was excited, and that he was enabled to crush the growing importance of these municipal magistrates.

King Richard was frequently obliged to have recourse to loans, to replenish his exhausted treasury; these were exacted from the nobility, clergy, cities, and towns. In the 21st year of his reign, in the list of places which were called upon to contribute their respective portions, Beverley is required to furnish forty-five pounds.¹ Whether the principal was ever paid it does not appear. In ancient times, when the kings of England borrowed money, they obtained it chiefly from the clergy, who were almost the only people who had any; the wealth of the nobles consisting of lands and the produce of them; and the commons were generally too poor to have any money to lend. These loans obtained by the king prove, that a happy change had taken place in the condition of the people.

A few words relative to Alexander Neville, in closing this reign, may not be unacceptable to the reader. He was successively canon of York and archdeacon of Durham; and was conse-

¹ Probi homines Ville de Beverlaco de quadraginta et quinque libris.—*Fœdera*, tom. 8, p. 9.

crated archbishop of York, June 4th, 1374.¹ He was one of the favorites of the king; a circumstance which ultimately proved his ruin. This prelate, with several others, was accused by the malcontent nobility of high treason, and certain articles exhibited against him in parliament. The archbishop, seeing the gathering storm, withdrew himself privately from his castle of Cawood; but was arrested at Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and the money in his possession, amounting only to thirty pounds, taken from him and given to his captors;² he, however, subsequently escaped. His temporalities were forfeited to the king,³ at the meeting of parliament, by a bill of outlawry. He lived in exile, in great want, until the pope, commiserating his condition, on his resignation of the see of York, translated him to St. Andrew's.⁴ The Scots, not acknowledging Urban as pope, regretted the nomination of Neville to St. Andrew's. He became, therefore, from necessity, a parish priest and schoolmaster, at Louvain; and after dragging on through five years of exile, died, and was buried in the church of the Friars Carmelites in that town. The king, his former patron, when preparing for his expedition to Ireland, made

¹ Habet regis assensum Jan. 1.—2 pat. 47th Edward III. m. 4.

² Rex omnibus, ad quos, &c. Salutem, sciatis quod cum, dilecti nobis, Johannes de Refham & Robertus de Rypon, scrutatores nostri in Portio villæ nostræ de Novo Castro super Tynam, Alexandrum, nuper Archiepiscopum Eborum, tanquam Proditorem nobis & Regno nostro Angliæ, in ultimo parlamento nostro adjudicatum, super transitu suo versus Partes Transmarinas, cum Triginta libris in Pecuniâ numeratâ, super ipsum inventis, apud Scales juxta Tynmuth cepissent, et cum Majori & Ballivos villæ prædictæ ibidem, salvò & securè, quousque aliud a nobis indè haberent in mandatis custodiendûm, deliberassent, nos, de avisamento consilii nostri, pro eoquod præfati Johannes et Robertus diligentiam suam, circa captionem præfati Alexandri, quam meritò commendamus, tam fideliter & laudabiliter adhibuerunt, Dona corruptibilia ac

promissiones inhonestas ipsius Alexandri penitus renuendo, concessimus eisdem, Johanni & Roberto, dictas Trigintas Libras, in custodia sua, ut dicitur, existentes, quæ nobis fori-factæ existunt, habendas de dono nostro pro riguardo & expensis suis, in hac parte factis. Nolentes quòd prædicti, Johannes & Robertus, ad compotum nobis de denariis prædictis reddendum teneantur, aut per nos vel ministros nostros aliquàlter compellantur in futurum; sed ab omni impetitione, in ipsos occasionebus præmissas faciendâ, omnino quieti sint & penitus exonerari. In cujus, &c. Tæto regis apud Westmonasterium, quarto die Julii. A.D. 1368. An. 12. R. 2, p. 1, m. 32.—*Fadera*, tom. 1, p. 589.

³ History of England.

⁴ Cum summus pontifex Alexandrum nuper archiep. Eborum a vinculo quo dictas eccles. tenebatur absolverit, et ipsum ad eccles. S. Andree transtularet &c.—Pat. 12, R. 2, m. 22

his will, in which he was very particular in ordering the ceremonies of his funeral, and for which purpose he allotted four thousand pounds.¹ Within ten months the unhappy monarch was deposed, murdered, and buried without pomp. Such is the mutability of human greatness.

HENRY IV. duke of Lancaster, according to the fashion of the age, surnamed of Bolingbroke, whose usurpation was the source of innumerable woes to England, granted, in the first year of his reign, a charter of inspeximus to the burgesses of Beverley, which merely recapitulates and confirms the charter of confirmation of the second of Richard II. It makes no allusion to, nor does it ratify, the charter of the *twentieth* of Richard II.²

In the commencement of the fifteenth century Beverley seems to have been considered altogether a maritime town. The first nautical occurrence appears to be, letters of marque and reprisals granted to John Waghen of Beverley; which is a singular instance of the method adopted in that age, not only for revenging, or compensating, hostile aggressions, but also for procuring payment of debts due to them in foreign countries. These letters were granted to Waghen, against the subjects of the earl of Holland, because he had not compelled two of them to pay some money due to Waghen. King Henry also ordered his admirals to detain all vessels and property, found in England, belonging to Holland and Zealand, until the earl should determine the affair according to justice.³ Waghen, however, got no satisfaction, for his letters of

¹ *Fœdera*, tom. 8, p. 75.

² *Town's Records*. The writing is in high preservation, but the seal is injured.

³ *De Reprisalia*.—A.D. 1399. Rex universis & singulis admiralibus &c. salutem supplicavit nobis, dilectus Ligens Noster Johannes de Waghen de Beverlaco ut, cum ipse tam per se, quam per procuratores suos, ad grandes custas & expensas suos coram Alberto Comite Palatino, Duce Bavarie, Comite Hollandie, &

Selandie in Curia ipsius Ducis, debitè prosecutus fuisset pro solutione octingentorum quinquaginta & duorum nobilium & dimidii, ac viginti & duorum denariorum de moneta nostra Anglie, prefato Johanni per Pelegrinum Florenson Mercatorem & Burgensem Villa de Leyd in Holandia, & Dedericum Jacobson de Delf in Holandia Debitorum, prout per literas obligatorias, inde confectas ut dicitur, plenius apparet. Et, licet Dominus Ricardus nuper

marque were renewed in 1412 and 1414.¹ In the compotus of John Leversedge and John Tutbury, appointed to collect certain duties in the port of Hull, A.D. 1400, the *Charity of Beverley* is noticed, as arriving there with a cargo of wainscot logs, oars, deals, and various other articles, imported on account of different merchants, to the value of £36. 3s. 8d.² In January, 1401, king Henry, proposing to go to war, and understanding that barges and balingers were the most proper vessels for that purpose, ordered the community of different towns to furnish, some a barge, and others a balinger: a writ was issued to the bailiffs and honest men of the towns of Beverley and Bridlington, that they should build a vessel between them, and get her ready by the following Easter.³ In 1406, the parliament having assigned the guard of the sea to the merchants of England, they were directed to appoint an admiral for the north, and another for the south; to be invested by

Rex Angliæ secundus post conquestum, eidem duci, per literas suas patentes, scripserit ipsum rogando & requirendo quatinus præfato Johanni justitiæ complementum faceret in hac parte, idem tamen Johannes & procuratores sui in prosecutione sua hujusmodi, per frivolas dilationes & alias injurias, grandia labores, dampna, costas, & expensas injuste sustinuerunt, sicque justiciam, rationem aut aliud remedium, pro solutione summæ prædictæ in curia præfati Ducis habere nequeunt quoquo modo sicut per instrumentum publicum inde confectum & in cancellaria ipsius nuper regis exhibitum liquet manifeste. Velimus, eâ consideratione, præfato Johanni literas nostras de marca versus præfatum ducem & subditos suos, quosque eidem Johanni de Summa prædicta, unâ cum sumptibus & expensis per ipsum & procuratores suos circa dictam prosecutionem apponitis, & de cætero apponendis integrè satisfactum fuerit, concedere gratiose. Nos (supplicationi prædictæ annuentes) vobis, & cuilibet vestrum, mandamus quòd universas & singulas naves, de partibus Selandiæ & Holandiæ, in aliquibus portibus & locis infra regnum nostrum Angliæ jam existentes & ex nunc ven-

turas, unâ cum magistria, marinariis bonis mercandis & rebus suis quibuscumque quæ in navibus illis invenire poteritis, nomine marquè & reprisaliæ, de tempore in tempus, capi & arestari & ea sub salva secura & honesta custodia poni faciatis. Nosque de captione & arestatione navium, magistrorum, marinariorum, bonorum, mercandiarum & rerum prædictorum ac de toto facto vestro in hac parte, in cancellariam nostram Angliæ de tempore in tempus distinctè & apertè, sub Sigillis Vestris, certificetis, ut inde, ad prosecutionem præfati Johannis, cum saniori deliberatione facere valeamus quod justum fuerit in premissis and fore viderimus consonum rationi. In cujus, &c. Teste rege apud Westmonasterium xxvij. die Octobris. Per ipsum Regem Nunciante Constabulario Angliæ.—*Fœdera*, tom. 8, p. 96.

¹ Ibid, tom 8, fo. 733, tom. 9, fo. 125.

² Frost's Notices of the Town of Hull. Appendix, p. 18.

³ De bargeis et balingeris fabricandis, ballivis & probis hominibus comunitatibus villarum de Beverlaco & Brydlington pro una balingera.—*Fœdera*, tom. 8, fo. 172.

the king with the usual powers of admirals, to punish all offenders, take up vessels, press men, and appoint deputies. Beverley was one of the towns to which the king sent writs, directing the governors to call the merchants together, and require their assistance in carrying the provisions of parliament into effect.¹

A charter, bearing date the 5th of Henry IV. as connected with the rights of the archbishop, is here given in order of time.

Henry by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom these present letters shall come greeting. Know ye that inasmuch as the lord Athelstan of [revered] memory heretofore king of England our progenitor for the sincere devotion which he then had and bore to the glorious confessor St. John of Beverley cause to be made his certain charter in the following words "Als fre make I the, as hert may think or eyhe may see." We considering the pious and devout intention of our aforesaid progenitor in this behalf and understanding that the steward and marshals of our household and also the clerk of the market of our same household have lately entered the liberty of Beverley to do and execute such things as pertain to their office there contrary to the effect of the aforesaid charter and of the said general words therein contained to the injury of the liberty aforesaid and otherwise than hath been accustomed to be done in times past to the honor of God and of the same glorious confessor (whose body is translated in the church of Beverley) of our mere motion for the taking away and hereafter removing certain ambiguities in this behalf we will and by tenor of these presents do grant declare and confirm to the venerable father in Christ Richard archbishop of York the present successor of the same glorious confessor that the steward and marshal of our said household or of our heirs or the clerk of the said market of our household or of our said heirs for the time being or their lieutenants deputies or attornies within the metes or bounds of the liberty aforesaid in the presence or absence of us or of our heirs shall not enter to do execute or perform their office there nor shall they disturb or molest or anywise presume to disturb or molest the same archbishop or his successors or their tenants and resiants within the liberty aforesaid by colour of their offices by summonses attach-

¹ De concordia in Parlamento stabilita, quod mercatoris habeant custodiam maris.

Aldermanis & burgensibus de Beverlaco.—*Fœdera*, tom. 2, p. 437.

ments or other processes in anywise touching such affairs. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Litchfield the 23rd day of August in the 5th year of our reign.

By the king himself. Bubbewythe.¹

Richard Scrope, the prelate, to whom this charter was granted, had formed a conspiracy in confederacy with Thomas Piercy, earl of Northumberland, Thomas Mowbray, the earl marshal, and others, to seek revenge against the king, for the injuries they had received. The earl of Westmorland, who commanded the king's troops that lay in the neighbourhood, approached York with an inferior force, where the malcontents had assembled in great numbers. He sent to desire a conference² with the archbishop and the earl marshal, in the forest of Galtrys, a spot situated between the two armies, where they were treacherously seized and conducted, by the earl of Westmorland, to Pontefract; when meeting the king, who was advancing with hasty marches to quell the insurrection, they were led back to York. The archbishop, (of whom authors speak highly) was condemned in his own palace, at Bishopsthorpe, and beheaded in a field between that place and York, on Monday the 8th of June, A.D. 1405.³ Henry followed the earl of Northumberland, who had fled into Scotland, and reduced all the castles of that nobleman. On his return from this expedition, he visited Beverley, on the 13th September, 1405.⁴

A.D. 1407. The gilda mercatoria having now acquired considerable property, and the number of burgesses increasing, the yearly comptus of the twelve governors exhibits the appearance of accounts, arranged with a regularity and order, accompanied by a minuteness in detail, which would not disgrace the cash transactions of public functionaries of more modern times. These worthies appear to have considered it their duty to render a faithful

¹ Town's Records.

² Shakspeare gives an elegant description of this conference in the play of Henry IV. part 2, act 4, scene 1.

³ History of England.

⁴ Pro Comite Orcadie. Teste rege apud Beverlacum xij die Septembris. Per ipsum Regem.—*Fœdera*, tom. 8, p. 405.

account to their fellow-burgesses of the monies entrusted to their care—but this was four hundred years ago! A short outline of the manner in which the roll for the year 1407 was kept, is here given; and as it is the first instance where the items are divided into distinct heads, it will serve as a specimen, and will render the more important extracts only necessary in future.

Compotus Ade Tyrwhytt Wiſſ
Scotte Johis Brumpton Thome Scor-
burgh Wiſſ Coke Wiſſ Gyrlay Wiſſ
Sleforth Wiſſ de Ledys Wiſſ Mighell
Wm Grene Johe Hawden & Richd
Walkynton defunctis custoð ville
Bev't de recept' & exp'n p ipos de
bonis coitat' burg' Beſlac fuctis a
feſto ſci die Mensis Marci Anno
Dni millmo cccc ſeptimo p vnm
anm.

In primo ßdict' comp' r̄ de xxvij' xis
ob r̄ in pecūn nuñdata p manus custoð
pcedent' ut patz inpede comp'ti a px
pced.

Et de xlix' r. de xlix burgensibz
hoc anno inf'a comp'i rec' imp (here
follow the names) de quott eoz p se
xxs. Et de xl' r. de Magro Thoma
Walkyngton archidiacon Clyveland.
Suñ li'.

The twelve governors were elected yearly on the feast of Saint Mark the evangelist. Twenty shillings was *now* the freedom fine for admission to the privileges of a burges. The archdeacon of Cleveland became a burges, perhaps, in compliment to the archbishop.

Reç ar̄ xxd r̄ de Johe Warkworth
& quieð est.

The account of Adam Tyrwhytt
&c. keepers of the town of Be-
verley of receipts and expences on
account of the commonalty burgesses
of Beverley from the feast of Saint
Mark the evangelist A.D. 1407 for
one year.

First the aforesaid render an ac-
count of £27. 9s. 0½d. received in
money counted by hand of the pre-
ceding governors as appears at the
foot of the account of the year next
preceding.

And £49 received of 49 burgesses
this year within the period of this
account each of them 20s. and 40s.
from master Thomas Walkynton
archdeacon of Cleveland.—Amount
for new burgesses £51.

Received for arrears 20d. of John
Warkworth and he is quit.

Then follow the names of forty-five others, who have either paid in part or the whole of their arrears, amounting to £14. 6s. 2d., from which it appears, that the accountants debit themselves for the whole of the 20s. paid by each burgess who was admitted; and if they were incapable of paying the sum within the year, the accountants name the parties at the foot of the roll, with the amount of their deficiency, for which they are allowed; and the same plan is followed in the succeeding year until the defaulter has paid the balance; when, as in the instance above, "*quietus est*" is written against his name.

Redd de Dynges.—Et de xx^s f de Johe Skyrlagh p firma schoppa quam tenet sup le Dynges ad Rmiōs Pentec^e & Sci Martini infra comp.

Rental of the Dynges.¹—And 20s. of John Skyrlagh for the rent of a shop which he held in the Dynges paid at the terms of Pentecost and St. Martin's within the period of this account.

Here follow the names of the tenants, for thirteen other shops on the Dynges, amounting altogether this year to £16. 8s. 0d.

Redd^s fferm.—Et de ij^s f de John Wythornwyke p quod^a gardino jux^a messuag sūu ex barr bo^r iux le barr dyke p indent^{va} ad e. t.

Received for rents.²—And 2s. of John Wythornwyke for a certain garden adjoining his messuage without North Bar near the Bar Dyke by indenture received at the same terms.

The total amount this year for several tenements, &c. is 22s.

Profic p tot^s.—Et de xxx^s f de Thomā Coppendale p fic cōis p^oti dict le Dungs ad t'mi Sāi Michis inf comp.

Profit of the meadows.—And 30s. of Thomas Coppendale the profit of the common meadow called the Dungs at the term of St. Michael within this account.

¹ The Dynges in the market place. See pp. 77, 78, &c.

² Property purchased by or left to the guild.

Total this year for similar meadows 58s.

Reç florisfacturæ—

xij^d de Johe Ulcesby p forisfactā
canis sui mordent Wm. Maly-
arde incurrendz pena iij^s iiij^d
& resid condo sup bono gestu.

vij^d f Robt. Clerk p vij vident capt
in Suynemore vlp numm £.

vij^d f Joh Penycoke p vij multoñ.

iiij^d f Petro Kyllom p recept sablm
sine liceñc.

vj^d f de Robto Gropynell qs duxit
caretta sup noum pavimentu in
Leythgate sine licenc in de-
struccoem novi pavimena.

xx^d f de Wit Penreth cordwaff qs
foreffecit Ald'mano suo.

R. Paviagie.—Et de xxxijl.iiij^s.jd.
f de collectoribz pavagie de rebz
venal venient ad villa Bevlac p tram
et aqua infa temp' compi.

R. Thorlac fagot et exhur pas-
tore—

liij^s. iiij^d. f de Wit. Lymbirner p
thorat.

iiij^s. viij^d. f de fagot' salic' in le Fe-
gang deduc' expñ.

iiij^s. vi^d. f de fagot' salic' in Swyne-
more deduc' expñ.

Received for fines amercements—

1s. 0d. received of John Ulcesby
for a fine incurring a penalty
of 3s. 4d. for his dogs biting
Wm. Malyarde the remain-
der pardoned upon his future
good behaviour.

0s. 7d. of Robert Clerk for 7 we-
thers taken in Swinemoor
beyond the number.

0s. 7d. of John Penycoke for seven
sheep there.

0s. 4d. of Peter Kyllom for receiv-
ing gravel without a licence.

0s. 7d. of Robert Gropynell because
he led a cart over the new
pavement in Lathgate with-
out licence to the injury of
the new pavement.

1s. 8d. of Wm. Penreth shoemaker
for a fine to his alderman.

Received for pavage.—And £32.
4s. 1d. of the collectors of pavage for
goods coming to the town of Bever-
ley for sale by land and by water
within the time of this account.

Received for withy beds, faggots,
and escapes of the pastures—
£2. 13s. 4d. received of Wm. Lym-
birner for a withy bed for one
year within the period of this
account.

4s. 8d. for withy faggots in Figham,
deducting expenses.

4s. 6d. for withy faggots in Swine-
moor, deducting expenses.

iiijl. xixs. r de ex^hur pasturæ del
Fegang & de Swynemore ut patz
p p cell utriusq. &c.

iiijl. xixs. xid. r de v. ccclx fagot in
Westwode de claro deduct'
expñ.

Sñ xiiijl. xvij^d.

£4. 19s. for extra pasturage of Fig-
ham and of Swinemoor, as par-
ticularized by bill of both.

£4. 19s. 9d. received for 5360 fag-
gots in Westwood, clear, de-
ducting all expenses.

Sum £13. 1s. 5d.

Amount of receipts for the whole year £163. 14s. 2d.

It may be inferred from the number of faggots cut in Westwood that its woods had not yet suffered. The reign of Elizabeth was the time when they were doomed to the axe.

Resolut—Inde βdci comp̃ solut'
Johi Tykyl collectori reddit dñi reg'
racione tempalm archiep̃at' Ebore
in manu reg' existent' racione foris-
fact' Rici le Scroop nup archiep̃i
Ebore p firma de Westwode p anñ
inf compotu' ad duos fmios con-
suetos. c^s.

Itm pdco Johi Tykell collect' dñi
regis racōe ut s^a p reddit des Dynges
Bevlac ad eād t' xiijs. iiij^d.

Repayments—Whereof the afore-
said accountants paid to John Ty-
kyl collector of the lord the king
by reason of the temporalities of the
archbishop of York being in the
hand of the king on account of the
forfeiture of Richard le Scroop, late
archbishop of York, for the ferm of
Westwood, by the year at the two
accustomed terms. £5.

Also paid the aforesaid John Ty-
kell collector of the lord the king
for the reason above for the rental
of the Beverley Dings at the same
terms. 13s. 4d.

See the grant of Westwood by archbishop Neville, page 139, and of the Dings by archbishop Wickwane, page 77. The whole amount of the repayments for fermes £10. 16s. 4d.

Solut ffeod—
Itm comp̃ solut Walt^o Dunham clico
coitat' p feod' suo xls.

Paid for fees—
Item the accountants paid Walter
Dunham common clerk for
his fee £2.

Itm Thome Kyrkman cōi sergienti
p feod' suo xl^s.
" Robto Tyrwhitt p feod' & con-
silio suo xiijs. iiij^d.
" Rico Scywarde p custodia amōæ
cōitatis vi^s. viij^d.
" Thome Muston & sociosuo spicu-
latoribz ex convent xxvi^s. viij^d.

Sū vil. vi^s. viij^d.¹

Curialitates—

Itm Hugoñ Arderne de
curialit'..... xiijs. iiij^d.
" John Tykill ballivo. vjs. viij^d.
" John Schereroft sub-
ballivo..... xx^d.
" Wilko Clerk de Hartill iij^s. iiij^d.
" Walfo Dunham..... iij^s. iiij^d.
" Thome Kyrman sgi-
enti..... ijs.
" Rico Bevley..... vjs. viij^d.
" Johi Wylton vjs. viij^d.
" Thome Tyrwhitt
belman..... xvij^d.
" Gib'to Hunter labo-
ratio xij^d.

Expñ cois pecunie—

Itm p cera rubea iiij^d. Itm p
vna sera p ostio gilde aule iiij^d.
Et in vino ijnd die Maii dat' Hugo
Arderne senescall xij^d. Itm expñ
in captā & pond'a cōe panis xxiiij die
Maii xvij^d. Itm p xxiiij compu-
tatoriis iiij^d. Itm p virid panno p

Item paid Thomas Kyrkman com-
mon sergeant for his fee £2.
" paid Robert Tyrwhitt for his
fee and advice 13s. 4d.
" paid Richard Scywarde for his
custody of the arms of the
commonalty 6s. 8d.
" paid Thomas Muston and his
associates archers according
to agreement £1. 6s. 8d.
Sum £6. 6s. 8d.

Rewards to the officers—

Amount of rewards xlvis. ij^d.

General expenses in money—

Item for red wax 4d. Also for a
lock to the door of the guild-hall 4d.
And in wine the 2nd May given to
Hugh Arderne steward 1s. And in
expenses taking and weighing bread
the 23rd May 1s. 6d. And 23
reckoners 3d. Also for a green

¹ Burgesses called out in case of necessity, who had their days of exercise during the year.

mensa gilde aule ijs. xd. ob. Et in expn affiracoe curia^e vsq^q sextu diem Juñ xx^d. Et in expn tempe registraçõis nov^o burgensm fr̃m anno^e p̃citor^e vi die Julⁱ iij^s. iij^d. Et in div^osis expn in comestione uni^o dami dati coitatu p^o dñm de Malo Lacu xi^s. iij^d. Et Johi Lamberd latori dci dami ijs. Itm in exp^o cois sargient vsq^q Ebo^e in negot^o coitat ijs. Et itm in affiraçõe gilde brasia-riçu vij die Novembris ijs. xd. Itm Wifmo Spede de curialitate quando recessit ab officio suo pastur^o de Fegang iij^s. iij^d. Et in expn nocte Marie vigilat^o v^s. id. Et in affiraçõe curia^e xxij die Januarii xij^d. Itm p^o carbon ignitis in yeme in gilde aule xv^d. Itm in expn comput^o sup^o visu pcella^e com̃pi ultio die Januarii iij^s. Itm p^o ij acquietant^o fact^o coitat de p^oma & scda medietat^o & quintidecie^o dño regi concess^o una cum amissione debi^ol moneo rejecte v^s. Itm in expn Thome Scorburch & Walti Dunham apud Ebo^e te^ope a^oss an^o natal dñi v^s. vij^d. Et expn die m^o tis & die m^ocur^o in septria Pasch in registrando & examinando constitutiones

cloth for the table of the guild-hall 2s. 10¹/₂d. And in expense of attestations of court to the 6th June 1s. 8d. Also in expenses at the time of registering new burgesses for the three previous years 6th July 4s. 4d. Also in various expenses at the eating of a buck given to the commonalty by lord de Mauley 11s. 4d. Also to John Lambert the bearer of the buck 2s. Also in the common sergeant at York on the business of the commonalty 2s. Also at the swearing of the brewsters 7th Nov. 2s. 10d. Item to Wm. Spede for a reward when he quitted the office of pasturer of Figham 3s. 4d. Also in expenses watching in the night of St. Mary 5s. 1d. And in the attestations of court 12th day of January 1s. Also for charcoal burnt in the winter in the guild-hall 1s. 3d. And in the expenses of the accountants upon the inspection of a parcel of accounts the last day of January 4s. Also for two acquittances made to the commonalty for the first and second half of the tenths and fifteenths granted to the lord the king together with the loss of debased money rejected 6s. Also in the expenses of Thomas Scorburch and Walter Dunham at York at the time of the yearly assizes on Christmas day 5s. 7d. And in expenses Tuesday and Wednesday in Easter week in registering and examining the

p coitate ratificatas set non ante hec
registeratas viij^a. v^d. Itm in expn
custod x die Maii a^o dni mitt cccc
et o^cc and ante arrariac' huj' cōm^pi
viii^a. v^d. Et p^rca solverunt in
div^sis expn p p^rito & delibacoe
burgensm coitat' et villate Bevlac
indict p repa^cois calceti & une regie
de Hull brig usq Northwode coram
justic' de Seweres cō^a Dmⁿi Johem
May & al.

orders ratified by the commonalty
but not registered before 8s. 5d.
Also in expenses of the 12 governors
10th day of May A.D. 1408 and
before arraying this account 8s. 5d.
And moreover they paid in divers
charges for pleas and consultations
of the burgesses commonalty of the
town of Beverley indicted for the
repairs of the causeway and one
division of Hull bridge towards
Northwood before the justices of
Sewers and before Master John
May and others.¹

Under the head of general or common expenditure there are many other items of a similar nature, and this is the source from whence much valuable information has been drawn: an instance is given in this very year of several entries which are extremely interesting.

Dona p^rsentat' regi & filio suo—

Gifts presented to the king and
his son—

Item in expn panis et vini dat
dño Johi filio regis in ecclia cō^t
S^ci Joh xiijs. id.

And in expenses of bread and wine
given to lord John the king's son in
the collegiate church of St. John
13s. 1d.

¹ Sir Peter de Bacton, knight, William Gascoigne, Sir Alexander Methum, knight, Robert Tirwhit, John Radenese, William Skerne, Richard Tirwhit, and William Waldby were assigned to view and repair the banks, &c. in these parts of Holderness; and to do all things therein according to the law and custom of this realm, and the custom of the Est Rything of this county before time used.—Pat. 7. h. 4. p. 2. m. 15. indorso.

The irruptions of the Hull were often attended with destructive consequences; and it is probable the road to Hull bridge had been inundated, which the burgesses were then called upon to repair, being within the liberty. —The repairs of the causeway indicate its liability to be flooded; which indeed was generally the case with the present road, until within these few years, when the Barmston and Skidby drainage was completed.

Itm sot p ij pipis vini datis eidm
dño dño Johi xli. xiijs. iiij^d.

Itm p ij pipis vini p̄sentat dño
regi xiiij^d.

Itm p oilagio uni' pipo p̄dcaē ij
pipae xiijs. iiij^d.

Itm pinēne dñi regis xx^s.

Itm subpinēne vi^s. viij^d.

Itm clico m̄cati xx^s.

Also paid for two pipes of wine
given to the same lord, lord John
£11. 13s. 4d.

Also for two pipes of wine pre-
sented to the lord the king £13.

Item for ullage of one pipe of the
aforesaid two pipes 13s. 4d.

Also to the butler of the lord the
king 20s.

Also to the sub-butler 6s. 8d.

Also to the clerk of the market
20s.

The total amount of expenditure, including the presents to the king and his son, under the head of general expenses, amounts this year to £48. 9s. 7d.

The next items are for the repairs of Westwood, Figham, and Swinemoor, amounting to £4. 9s. 1d. Pavage is the following head of expenditure, from which a few extracts are made, as shewing the cost of labour and materials "lang syne."

Itm p j baroo vjd. et in emend j
gotter vjd.

Itm xxij die Junii carec^l & labor'
xi^s. iiij^d. Itm Johi Irland paviatori
& švienti suo p̄ septiam v^s. Itm p̄
tegulis p̄ ponte iux mēs sacr'iste cū
potac' labo^rē xix^d. Itm p̄ paviacōe
xxvj rodac' pavimenti mensurat'
lxxviijs. Itm Johi Irland & švienti
suo p̄ vi dies et di cū remuñat' v^s. vjd.
Itm vni laborario in cōi puteo p̄ v
dies & dimid xxij^d. Itm p̄ mun-
dacōe fori pisēm iiij^d. Itm carecta^r

Item for a barrow 6d. and a gut-
ter 6d.

Item 22nd June carters and la-
bourers 11s. 4d. Also to John
Ireland paver and his servant for
1 week 5s. Also a roofing for the
bridge next to the messuage of the
sacristan with drink for the labourers
19d. Also for paving 26 rood of
pavement measured 78s. Also to
John Ireland and his servant for 6
days and a half with a remuneration
5s. 6d. Also a labourer in the
common pit for 5 days and a half
22d. Also for cleaning the fish-
market 4d. Also a carter for 3 days

¶ iij dies et di primi die Julii iij^s.
 Itm tribz hoibz ¶ iij dies fundant'
 albas pet^s ext^a barr et in cōi puteo
 iij^s. iij^d. Itm vni^o die Julii j carect ¶
 iij dies iij^s. Itm paviatori & sventi
 ei' ¶ ij dies & di xxij^d. Itm ij
 laborariis ¶ iij dies & dimid iij^s.
 Itm xv die Julii carectariis & la-
 borariis in cōi puteo et fundantibz
 petras ex^a barras xxv^s. viij^d. Itm
 ¶ abducoe fimi de foro pisc' &
 mundacoe fori bladi xix^d. Itm in
 crastino s̄ci Jacobi carectariis & la-
 borariis xxij^s. iij^d. Itm xxix die Julii
 carectariis & laborariis xvij^s. ix^d.
 Itm eidm v die Augusti xxv^s. x^d.
 Itm xix die Augusti carectar labora-
 riis & cariaḡ de cobyll xij^s. vd. Et
 eisdm xxvj die Aug^o vi^s. viij^d. Et ij
 die Septebrig vij^s. x^d. Itm xvij die
 Sept. ¶ mundati fori ij^s. vi^d.

and a half from the first day of July
 3s. Also three men for 3 days dig-
 ging white stones without Bar and
 in the common pit 3s. 2d. Also
 1st of July 1 carter for 4 days 4s.
 Also paver and his servant for 2
 days and a half 23d. Also two la-
 bourers for 4 days and a half 3s.
 Also 15th July carters and labourers
 in the common pit and digging stones
 without Bars 25s. 8d. Also for
 leading away dung from the fish
 market and cleaning the corn mar-
 ket 19d. Also on the morrow of
 St. James carters and labourers
 22s. 2d. Also 29th July carters
 and labourers 17s. 9d. Also to the
 same 5th August 25s. 10d. Also
 19th August carters and labourers
 and carting cobbles 12s. 5d. To the
 same 26th August 6s. 8d. And 2nd
 of September 7s. 10d. Also 17th
 Sept. for cleaning the corn market.
 2s. 6d.¹

Amount of all the items for pavage of which these are extracts
 £22. 14s.

The twelve governors appear to have applied the money received
 for tolls to the purpose of cleaning the markets and streets, as well
 as paving them. The compotus states, that £32. 4s. 1d.
 was received for tolls for pavage this year, which, after every
 expense was defrayed, left a considerable balance in hand; con-
 siderable at the time referred to.

The sum total of payments and expenses this year is £95. 1s. 10d.
 The account for the year is thus closed :

¹ The apparent prices for a master is 6d. and for a labourer 4d. per diem.

of it, and assisted them to retire into Wales, to their friend Owen Glendower. After some stay there the earl went into France and Flanders, to collect aid against king Henry, but meeting with no success, he returned again into Scotland. At length entering England, he recovered many of his own castles and lordships before the king could oppose him. Sir Thomas Rokeby, sheriff of Yorkshire, thought it his duty to endeavour to stop the progress of the rebels. He attacked the earl with the posse comitatus, which in those rude times was formidable, and defeated the rebel army at Bramham moor. The earl was slain,¹ and lord Bardolph taken prisoner, but so mortally wounded, that he died in a few days. Henry, already upon the march, when he heard the news of the defeat and death of the earl, went on to York. It was at this period he again visited Beverley with his son John, duke of Bedford, to whom, with the king, the present of wines was made by the twelve governors, as mentioned in the compotus.

HENRY V.—The burgesses were, as usual, solicitous for a ratification of their former charters, upon the accession of this monarch to the throne. This was granted by the king as a matter of course. An inspeximus was issued, confirming former charters up to the 2nd of Richard II.²; and a fine of twenty marks, a necessary consequence of their obtaining it, was paid into the Hanaper office. The commission of the peace not being noticed, the twelve governors had the adroitness to procure another charter even with extended privileges. The following translation of it will shew the nature of their encroachment.³

¹ Henry Percy, fourth lord of Alnwick (first earl of Northumberland), father of Sir Henry Percy, commonly called Hotspur. After the earl was slain at this battle, they cut off his head, then white with age, and sent it to London, with that of lord Bardolph. It was set upon a pole, and his body divided into four parts; whereof one was placed upon Aldgate, in London, another at Lincoln, a third at Berwick-upon-Tweed, and the fourth at Newcastle-upon-Tyne; but in the May following

they were all taken down, and by the king's special precept delivered to his friends.—*Collins's Peerage*, vol. 5, p. 342.

² *Town's Records*. The charter is dated 30th June, and 1st Henry V.; the writing is in good preservation, but the seal is injured.

³ The temporalities were now in the hands of the king. See the compotus of the twelve governors in 1407, where it appears they paid the ferm of Westwood and the Dings to the king's receiver.

Henry by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom the present letters shall come greeting. Know ye that of our special grace in reverence of God and of the glorious confessor St. John of Beverley we have granted for us and our heirs to our beloved the twelve governors or keepers of the town of Beverley the burgesses and commonalty of the same town their heirs and successors governors or keepers burgesses and commonalty of the town aforesaid for ever that the keepers of the peace and justices assigned or to be assigned to hear and to determine felonies trespasses and other misdeeds or the justices of labourers servants and artificers in the East Riding in the county of York shall nowise intermeddle themselves, within the said town of Beverley or the precinct or liberties of the same town or without, concerning any matter done or arising within the same town precinct or liberties thereof. And that the aforesaid governors or keepers of the same town and their successors for the time being or four three or two of the most discreet and sufficient of them shall for ever have full correction punishment power and authority of taking cognizance of inquiring hearing and determining all matters and things as well concerning all manner of felonies trespasses misprisions and extortions as of all manner of other causes and complaints whatsoever within the aforesaid town and precinct and liberties thereof as fully and entirely as the keepers of the peace and justices assigned and to be assigned to hear and determine felonies trespasses and other misdeeds and the justices of labourers servants and artificers in the East Riding aforesaid without the town precinct and liberties aforesaid have or in anywise hereafter shall have. And further of our more abundant grace we have granted for us and our heirs to the aforesaid governors or keepers burgesses and commonalty of the same town their heirs and successors aforesaid that they and their heirs and successors aforesaid shall for ever have to their own use all manner of fines amerciaments issues and other profits whatsoever thereupon arising to be levied and received by their officers and ministers in support of the charges of the same town and other matters there daily arising or happening. [And of our abundant grace we have granted for us and our aforesaid heirs that none of the same governors or keepers burgesses and commonalty of the town aforesaid their heirs or successors by himself alone or jointly with others shall be constrained or compelled to be collector of the tenths fifteenths or other subsidies taxes or impositions whatsoever to us granted or to us or our aforesaid heirs to be granted without the liberties and precinct of the town aforesaid.] In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 18th day of February in the second year of our reign.¹

By the king himself, Gaunstede.

Upon referring to the commission of Richard II. (page 145) it

¹ Town's Records.

will be found that the amerciaments, &c. were then reserved to the crown; but in this the burgesses were to have, to their *own use*, all manner of fines, amerciaments, issues, and other profits, to be levied by their officers. This privilege, though not an usual one, must have been liable to great abuse, for it was inconsistent with a due administration of justice to allow the judges the power of receiving fines, which they could levy at their pleasure. The prelate, however, who now filled the archiepiscopal throne, was roused to a sense of the danger attending *his* rights and privileges in the borough.¹ The following petition was attended with such successful results to himself, that the above commission was condemned and annulled, together with the enrolment in the court of chancery.

Item supplient les communes, pur Henry archeveq; d' Everwyk q̄ come le roy Adelston, jadys roy d' Engleterre, devaunt le conquest, quaunt il prist une voiage vers Escoce pur conquerer la droit de sa corone d' Engleterre, illoeqes promyst & avowa a Dieu, & seint John de Beverley, predecessour a dit suppliant, q̄ si dieu luy durroit bone exploit en son dit voiage, la victorie de sez enemys d' Escoce, q' il voudroit endower l' esglises d' Everwyk, Beverley, & Rypon, des liberteas & franchises profitables pur toutz jours adurers; le quell roy Adelston, p la grace de Dieu eu la victoire de sez ditz enemys d' Escoce, & bone exploite solonq; son desire demesne, apres sa revenue en Engleterre, en accomplissement de son dit avowe,

The commons of England pray, for Henry archbishop of York, that as king Athelstan, formerly king of England before the conquest, when he marched towards Scotland to vindicate the right of the crown of England, then promised and avowed to God and St. John of Beverley, predecessor of the petitioner, that if God should grant him good success in his said march, by giving him the victory over his enemies the Scots, he would endow the churches of York, Beverley, and Ripon with profitable liberties and franchises for ever: which king Athelstan by the grace of God obtained a victory over his said enemies the Scots and good success according to his own desire, and in fulfilment of his said vow after his

¹ Henry Bowet.

graunta a Dieu & seint John de Beverley, entre autres la fraunchise & libertee q' ensuyt en cestes paroles, *As free mak I the, as hert may thynk or eygh may see.* Et auxi entre autres libertees & fraunchises si bn p les roys d' Engleterre devaunt le conquest, come p les tres nobles progenitours nre dit s^r le roy jadys roys d' Engleterre puis le conquest, grauntez as predecessours du dit suppliant, il y a tielle libertee & fraunchise; c' est assavoir, q' l' archeveq; d' Everwyk duyst avoir sez terres en Beverley si fraunchement, q' null ministre d' ascun roy d' Engleterre mesmes les terres duist entrer a ascun office a roy appartenant excercer, & q' l'eglise de seint John de Beverley averoit sa pees deins les boundes de son S^rie illoques nome sa leuge, & de mesme la pees defoule l' amendement. Et q' toutz les archevesques d' Everwyk serroient illoques desoutz le roy, mayntenours & protectours, issint q' nully ascune poaire illoques excerceroit fors; les ditz archevesques: p force des quelles articles, les predecessours du dit suppliant, de temps dount memorie ne court & devaunt, ont eu a Beverley & Rypon, tourne de viscount, & tout ceo q' a celle appartient, & ont faitz, & usez de faire lour baillifs & officers deins mesmes les fraunchises, pur garder la pees, & avoir correction & punissement de toutz maners felonies,

return to England he granted to God and St. John of Beverley among other things the franchise and liberty following in these words, *As free mak I the as hert may thynk or eygh may see.* And also among other liberties and franchises as well by the kings of England before the conquest as by the noble progenitors of our said lord the king late kings of England since the conquest granted to the predecessors of the said petitioner certain liberties and franchises; that is to say, That the archbishop should have his lands in Beverley so freely that no minister of any king of England should enter the same lands to exercise any office belonging to the king and that the church of St. John of Beverley should have its peace within the boundaries of his seigniority there called its liberty and the amendement of the same peace broken. And that all archbishops of York should be maintainers and protectors there under the king so that no other power should be exercised there, but that of the said archbishops. By force of which articles the predecessors of the said petitioner from time whereof memory is not have had at Beverley and Ripon the sheriff's turn and all which belongs to the same and have appointed and used to appoint their own bailiffs within the same franchises to keep the peace and have correction and punishment of all

maffaitz, mesprisions, trespases, & extorsions, & toutz autres causes deins les ditz fraunchises emergeantz. Et ont eu les amerce-mentz, & issues, & profitz, fines, chateux de futyves, & de felons, a lour oepe demesne, & toutz maners profitz de tiele correction & puni-ment, emergeantz en la fraunchise suis dit. Et ore tarde nre dit s^r le roy, p^r sez lettres patentz, ad graunte, as certains persones, lour no^mantz, xij governours ou gardeins de la dite ville de Beverley, & a les bur-geys & communaltee de mesme le ville, p^r suggestion faitz a son hantesse, sur lour subtilitee & y-magination pensez pur desheriter sa esglise d' Everwyk, q'ils & lour heirs & successors pur le temps esteantz, ou quatre, trois, ou deux de les pluis discrettes & sufficiantz persones d' iceux, deussent avoir pur toutz jours plein correction, puniement, poaire, & auctorite, a conostre enquerer, oier & terminer toutz choses & matiers si bn de toutz felonies, trespases, mespri- sions & extorcions come de toutz autres choses & queeles qconques deins la dite ville de Beverley, & la purcinct de la libertee d' icelle, en qconq; manere emergeantz, auxi pleinement & entierment come les gardeins de la pees, & les justices as felonies, trespases, & autres maffaitz, oier et terminer, assignez ou assigners et les justices des

manner of felonies, misdemeanors, misprisions, trespases and extortions and all other causes arising within the said franchises; and they have had the amerciements, issues and profits, fines, chattels of felons and fugitives, for their own use and all manner of profits arising from such correction and punishment within the said franchises. And now lately our said lord the king by his let- ters patent has granted to certain persons therein named being the twelve governors or guardians of the said town of Beverley and to the burgesses and commonalty of the same town, by suggestion made to his highness, by their subtlety and imagination, to disinherit the church of York and that they and their heirs and successors for the time being, four, three or two of the most discreet and responsible per- sons among them should have for ever full correction, punishment, power, and authority to hold cog- nizance of enquire into hear and determine all things and matters as well of all felonies trespases misprisions and extortions as of all other things and quarrels what- soever within the said town of Beverley and the precincts of the liberty of the same in whatsoever manner arising as fully and entirely as the guardians and justices of the peace assigned or to be assigned to hear and determine felonies, tresp-

laborers, servauntz et artificers, en l' Estrythyng en lecounted' Everwyk, hors de ville, purcinct, & libertee avaunt ditz, lors avoient, ou en temps adonques a venir averoient, & q' ils, leur heirs & successours, eient a toutz jours, a leur oeps demesne, toutz maners, fynes, amercementz, issues, & autres profitz queconques ent provenantz, a lever & receyver p leur officers; si come en les ditz lettres patentz est contenuz pluis au pleyn: p force de quelles lettres patentz, issint faitz as ditz gouvernours ou gardeyns, burgeys, & communaltee, le dit suppliant est destourbe issint q' il ne poet user et rejoier sez libertees & fraunchisez, grauntez a sez ditz predecessours come desuis est dit. Que pleise a son tres haut & tres gracious s^{re}, p l' assent des seignrs espirituelx & temporelx en cest present parlement, de confermer, and ratifier, ove clause de licet, a dit suppliant, & sez successours, leur ditz privileges, fraunchises, & libertees, ensemblement ove toutz autres privileges, libertees, & fraunchises grauntez p sez progenitours & predecessours roys d' Engleterre, as predecessours de dit suppliant; non obstantz ascunes interruptions faitz p les ministres roialx, ou autres, encontre les privileges, libertees, & franchises suis nomez, en especial ou general, ou ascun d' iceux; combn q le dit suppliant, ou as cun de ses prede-

passes and other misdemeanors and as the justices of labourers servants and artificers in the East Riding of the county of York without the town precincts and liberty aforesaid then had or might have in time to come and that they their heirs and successors for ever for their own use all manner of fines amerciements issues and other profits whatsoever thereupon arising should and might levy and receive by their officers as in the said letters patent is more fully and plainly contained: by force of which letters patent so made to the said governors or guardians burgesses and commonalty, the said petitioner is molested so that he cannot use and enjoy his liberties and franchises granted to his said predecessors as is above mentioned. That it may please his most high and most gracious lord by the consent of the lords spiritual and temporal in this present parliament to confirm and ratify with a writ of licet to the said petitioner and his successors their said privileges franchises and liberties together with all other privileges liberties and franchises granted by his progenitors and predecessors kings of England to the predecessors of the said petitioner notwithstanding any interruptions made by the royal ministers or others against his privileges and franchises, especial or general, above mentioned, or any of them; notwith-

cessours, les ditz privileges, libertees, franchises, ou ascun d' icelles, ad mesusez ou non usez devaunt ces heures ; & outre ceo de sa tres habondant grace, p auctorite de cest present parlement, de repeller & adnuller les ditz lettres patentz, as ceux governours ou gardeins burgeys & communaltee, quant a toutz les articles suis nomez ; & de graunter auxi, q̄ les ditz lettres patentz, p maundement du roy, soient apportez en sa chauncellerie, pur y estre, ovesq ; l' enrolement d' icelles, dampnez, & cancellez quaut a toutz les articles suis ditz. Considerant, tres gracious s̄r, q̄ v̄re gracieuse victoire & gracious escomfiture p la grace de Dieu ore tarde a vous tres souverain s̄r, sur voz enemys de Fraunce estoient faitz le jour de la translation du dit glorious confessor saint John.

Responsio.—Le roy voet, de l' assent des seiḡurs espirituels & temporels en cest present parlement estantz, & a l' especiale request de la communaltee de son roialme, en mesme le parlement, q̄ Henry archevesq. d' Everwyk, p auctorite de mesme le parlement, eit confirmation, ove clause de licet, si bn de les privileges, fraunchises, & libertees comprisez deinz ceste supplication, come de toutz autres privileges, franchises, & libertees grauntez p les progenitours & predecessours de

standing the said petitioner or any of his predecessors may have misused or not used the said privileges liberties and franchises or any of them before this time ; and moreover of his most abundant grace by the authority of this present parliament to repeal and annul the said letters patent to those governors or guardians burgesses and commonalty as to all the clauses above mentioned ; and to grant also that the said letters patent by command of the king may be carried into his chancery to be there, with the enrolment of the same, condemned and cancelled as to all the clauses above mentioned. Considering most gracious sire that your late glorious victory and the glorious discomfiture of your enemies the French was obtained by the grace of God on the day of the translation of the said glorious confessor St. John.

Answer.—The king wills, with the assent of the lords spiritual and temporal in this present parliament assembled and at the special request of the commonalty of his realm in the same parliament, that Henry archbishop of York by the authority of the same parliament should have confirmation, with writ of licet, as well of the privileges franchises and liberties comprised in this petition, as of all other privileges franchises and liberties granted by the progenitors and predecessors of our said lord

ñre dit s^r le roy jadys roys d' Engleterre, as predecessours du dit archevesq^z; non obstantz ascunes interruptions faitz p les ministres roialx, au autres, encontre les privileges, franchises, & libertees du dit archevesq. en especiale ou generale, ou ascun d' iceux; combien q^z le dit archevesq^z, ou ascun de ses predecessours, les ditz privileges, franchises libertees, ou ascun d' ycelles, ont mesusez ou non usez devant ces heures: & q^z les lettres patentes as ditz gouverours ou gardeins de la ville de Beverley, burgeys & communaltee de mesme la ville, four heirs & successours, gouverours ou gardeins, burgeys & communaltee du dite ville, dont cest supplication fait mention, p auctoritee de mesme le parlement, qant a touz les articles nomez en mesme la supplication, soient repellez & adnullez pur touz jours: & q^z mesmes les lettres patentes, p mandement du roy, soient apportez en sa chauncellerie, pur y estre, ovesq; l' enrollement d' icelles, dampnez & cancellez qant a touz les articles suis ditz.¹

the king, formerly kings of England to the predecessors of the said archbishop; notwithstanding any interruptions made by the royal ministers or others against the privileges franchises and liberties of the said archbishop, especial or general, or any of them, although the said archbishop or any of his predecessors have misused or not used the said privileges franchises and liberties or any of them before this time; and that the letters patent to the said governors or guardians of the town of Beverley and the burgesses and commonalty of the same town their heirs and successors governors or guardians burgesses and commonalty of the said town of which this petition makes mention, should, by authority of the same parliament as to all the articles named in the same petition, *be repealed* and *annulled* for ever; and that the same letters patent by command of the king should be carried into the chancery, there to be, with the enrolment of the same, condemned and cancelled as to all the articles above mentioned.

A fresh charter was also granted to the archbishop, Henry Bowet, confirming the privileges of the archbishop, and condemning and annulling the charter granted to the twelve governors. It contains no additional privilege, but is merely confirmatory of what has already been given more at length in the quo warranto,

¹ In the parliament, held at Westminster 16th March, 3rd of Henry V. post conquestum.—*Rot. Parl.* vol. 4, p. 86.

(page 149) which renders its insertion unnecessary.¹ The question which seems to suggest itself is, whether seven of the twelve governors, to whom the magisterial authority had been delegated by the commission of Richard II. continued to exercise it, uninterruptedly, during a period of nearly twenty years, which intervened between the date of that instrument and the above annulment. A reference to the situation of the See itself will throw some light upon the subject. In

1387, archbishop Neville was banished.

1388, April 3rd, Thomas Fitz Allan, alias Arundel, was appointed to the see; he was also lord chancellor, and was translated from York to Canterbury, January 18th, 1396.

1396, March 20th, Robert Walby was appointed; had the temporalities restored June 14th, 1397, and died the May following.

1398, June 23rd, Richard Scrope was appointed, and beheaded June 8th, 1405.

1405, August 8th, Thomas Langley, dean of York, appointed, but set aside by the pope. Robert Hallam was then nominated by the pope, but the king not liking his election, he was removed to Salisbury before consecration.

1407, Oct. 7th, Henry Bowet, translated from Bath and Wells, and died 20th October, 1423.

From these dates it seems, that the commission was granted by Richard II. between the translation of archbishop Arundel to Canterbury and the restoration of the temporalities to archbishop Walby: and from the charter granted to archbishop Scrope in the last reign,² the twelve governors must have ceased to act as magistrates, upon his taking possession of the temporalities,³ or

¹ This charter is published in the new edition of the *Monasticon Anglicanum*, p. 1312; it bears date the 6th June, 4th Henry V.

² See page 162.

³ The king's justices could not enter the liberty of Beverley when the temporalities were in the hands of the archbishop. See *quo warranto*, page 149. When, however, the temporalities were in the king's possession,

the justices of the crown would necessarily proceed to hold their respective iters as usual, and then Beverley could only be considered as part of the East Riding. The extracts from the rolls describe the annoyance the burgesses felt at being indicted in the country. In the former case, they were compelled to appear in the archbishop's court, where *his own justices* presided.

soon after his appointment. On his death, the unsettled state of the See, as well as the temporalities being again in the hands of the king, induced the governors to make another effort to obtain a commission of the peace, but they do not appear to have succeeded. In the compotus of the year 1407, the following entries occur:

Et de iijl. vij^s. viij^d. ⁊ de di^{ss} burgens' et braciarecibz iniuste indictat' in patria' p' commiss' pacis obtinend' ne p' p'riam inq' inf^a villa.

Item in di^{ss}is costagiis & expen' fact' p' Wm Potiger London' p' pquisi^{co}e commission' de pace ne inquisi^{co}e p'rie inquirere debent inf^a lib'tatem xl^s.

Item Johi Wilton p' labore suo circa pquisi^{co}e dce commissione xx^s.

And of £4. 7s. 8d. received of various burgesses and brewers unjustly indicted in the country for obtaining a commission of the peace, lest inquiry of the country should be made within the town.

Item in divers charges and expenses incurred by Wm. Potiger in London for obtaining a commission of the peace lest the country should make inquiry within the liberty 40s.

Item to John Wilton for his trouble concerning the obtaining of the said commission 20s.

It appears very evident from these extracts, that the governors had not succeeded in obtaining their wishes since the beheading of archbishop Scrope in 1405, and it is farther evident, that they did not succeed until the date of the commission last mentioned, when they met with such a strenuous and successful opposition from archbishop Bowet. The period of their acting as magistrates, under king Richard's commission, must therefore have been very short.² The twelve governors were once more reduced

¹ In patria, here means that the bill of indictment was found by a jury of the county at large, instead of having been found by a jury of the inhabitants of the town: the object in obtaining a commission of the peace for trying offenders in the town, and by a jury of the town, was to prevent this interference.

² The commission of king Richard II. to the burgesses is dated 16th January, 1397. Archbishop Scrope was appointed in 1398, and the moment he recovered his temporal rights, the commission to the burgesses would cease.

to their original mercantile character. They had still the power, as representatives of their own community, of holding pleas in their own guild-hall, relative to disputes arising among themselves; of possessing houses and lands as the common property of the *gilda mercatoria*, that is of the burgesses at large; for being a member of it, as before remarked, constituted a right to free burghership; and freedom from tolls, &c. when they left home to visit markets or fairs, and the right of taking them within their own borough, but then subject to the reservations made in the grants of their *over lords, the archbishops of York.*¹ These several privileges were considered by them, as a body of traders, of so much importance, as to render them extremely anxious to obtain their ratification from each succeeding monarch. Notwithstanding the language used by archbishop Bowet in the petition, when speaking of the burgesses, a good understanding seems soon to have taken place between them, for in the *compotus* of the following year is this entry:

In exp̃ xxiiij ex'neoe tenant'
cū xxiiij pbiorib; hoib; vill' Bevt
comedent j dam̃ ex dono archiepi
Eboe in hospic' Joh Rose tanner'
vlt. viijs. de prob' hoib; burgens'
reē iijs. vid. ob.

In expenses of 24 foreign tenants
with 24 of the more honest men of
the town eating a buck the gift of
the archbishop of York at the inn of
John Rose tanner besides 8s. received
of the more honest burgesses 4s. 6½d.

The archbishops of York had a market in Beverley, on Wednesday and Saturday in each week. The charter of Henry IV. confirmed this privilege to them and their successors, excluding any of the royal officers from exercising any authority in them. The archbishops had also their own Hall in Beverley, but where it was situated it would now be difficult to determine.

¹ The privileges of the archbishops of York, as lords of Beverley, and those of the burgesses, have been so associated and blended together, and so generally misunderstood by those who have alluded to the subject, that at

the expense of some prolixity, and perhaps recapitulation, it is attempted in these pages to define them by the introduction of those charters and documents which are the only legitimate foundations of history.

Et in vna lagen' vini emp p vii^o custod die Mart' px ante fm asceñc Dni cā ponderas pani capt x^d.

Et solut iiij labor portant pañ ad aula archiepi ponderand iiij^d.

Et in pane i^d. vino ij^d. et caru vi^d. emp' die Lune px post fm asceñc dni dat Robto Rudstane sub senescallo archiepi cū ix de custod' ibm existent x^d.

In one lagan of wine bought for seven governors on Tuesday next before the feast of the ascension of our lord on taking the assize of bread 10d.

And paid 4 labourers carrying bread to the hall of the archbishop to be weighed 4d.

And for bread 1d. wine 2d. and flesh 6d. bought on Monday next after the feast of the ascension of our lord given to Robert Rudstane deputy bailiff of the archbishop when nine of the governors were there present 11d.

The burgesses this year (1420) adorned their own guild-hall with a new lantern, or cupola; the expenses attending it are particularized with the usual minuteness, amounting to £2. 5s. 6d.

The brilliant victories attending the various battles which Henry fought in France, however they might swell the glory and power of the monarch, tended to depopulate the kingdom.¹ One of these victories, the battle of Agincourt, was imputed to the merits of St. John of Beverley. Walsingham states, that it was said the tomb of that saint sweat blood the whole of the day on which the battle was fought. In the constitutions of archbishop Critchley there is another version of this miracle: "That holy oil flowed by drops like sweat out of the tomb."² Henry V. was too good a catholic to omit a pilgrimage to the shrine of St. John, which he made, soon after the coronation of queen Catharine at Westminster. On the king's arrival at York, where he spent some time, the governors of this borough sent a deputation to the

¹ One proof of this is recorded by parliament, act 9, Henry V. l. c. 5. by which the sheriffs, instead of being removed annually, were to continue some years in office,

because a sufficient number of persons duly qualified to serve the office could not be found

² See Appendix Instrument No. 7.

lord Chamberlain to ask his advice, as to the manner in which they should receive the illustrious visitor on his reaching Beverley. They also despatched messengers to the duke of Gloucester at Bridlington, soliciting him to present them to the king, and inviting the duke himself to honour them with his presence. They also assembled a council of their fellow burgesses, to deliberate upon the best method of raising money for the purpose of making a present to the king, without infringing upon the common stock; this was determined to be done by assessment, which was immediately levied. The sum so received is distinctly accounted for, and endorsed upon the back of the roll of accounts from the 25th April, 1420, to the 25th April, 1421. The charges attending the duke of Gloucester's visit, with a few previous expenses in making preparations, are included in the general payments for the year, out of the common fund. They are as follows:

Et solut' cuidā carrectar funi ex
cornmarket p iij dies et di erga
advent' dñi reg' iij^s. vjd.

Et solut' ij laborar implent' dict'
carect' cū funo vtq. p iij dies ij^s &
curialit' eisp iij^d.

Et in pane & vino ep̄ & dat' dñō
Johi Routh & Henr Lund armiger
regis cā favoris impendent p xxi.
dñō regi p̄stand ij^s. xjd.

Et in exp̄ & custaḡ fact' filio Rogi
Penycoke comorant cū dñō reg' cā
favoris impendent iij^s. xd.

Custḡ ducis Gloucestr'.—Et in
exp & costag fact' p xij custod'

And paid to a man for carting dirt
out of the Corn market for three
days and a half preparatory to the
arrival of the lord the king 3s. 6d.

Also paid to two labourers filling
the said carts with dirt for 3 days 2s.
and a present to the same 4d.

Also for bread and wine bought
and given to master John Routh and
Henry Lund the king's squire rela-
tive to the honor they expected from
the king for £20. to be presented to
the lord the king 2s. 11d.

Also for expenses and charges
paid to the son of Roger Penycoke
commorant [dwelling] with our lord
the king concerning the honor they
expected 3s. 10d.

Costs attending the visit of the
duke of Gloucester.—Also in ex-
penses and charges paid by the

ville Beſlac ſuper ducem Glouc' frem dñi reg' & cuſtod' Angt & totius hoſpis s^a p noctant apud Beſt xxx die July & penultimo die ejusd' meñs iſm p'vdent cū tota familia ſua ad cuſtaḡ & exḡ dce ville Beſt xiiijl. xv^s. x^d. ob. Unde in reward dat ſenl. hoſpis xx^s. ſecretar' vj^s. viij^d. vſſhero camro vi^s. viij^d. clico mīcato vi^s. viij^d. et in minut exḡ familie ſue in diſiſ hoſpic inf^a villa hoſpicat xxxv^s. iiij^d. ob. & exp' tocius hoſpic dci duē cu ij lagen de bere eḡ p Johem Sleford vid. xl. vid.—Sum xiiijl. xv^s. ob.

twelve governors of the town of Beverley for the duke of Gloucester brother to the king and custos of England with the whole of his household at Beverley for a night 30th of July and the last day of the same month there together with providing for his whole family at the cost and charge of the said town of Beverley £13. 15s. 10^d. out of which a reward was given to the steward of the household 20s. to the secretary 6s. 8d. to the usher of the chamber 6s. 8d. to the clerk of the market 6s. 8d. and in small expenses of his family lodged in several inns within the town of Beverley £1. 15s. 4^d. and the whole charges of the household of the said duke with 2 lagans of beer bought by John Sleford 6d.—Sum £13. 15s. 0^d.

The following is the account of the monies received from the assessment levied upon the burgesses, with the manner in which it was expended, endorsed, as before remarked, upon the back of the roll, not at all interfering with the current receipts and payments of the year.

Comp particular duodecim custod' sive gubernator ville Beſlac de quadā miſa p dno reg' ſibi pſentand anno quo inf^a.

Eidem custodes sive gubernatores f de lxxijl. xvij^s. x^d. f de miſa p dno rege aſſeſſ' vt pticularit patz in papir remembn^cie gilde aule p

Particulars of the account of the 12 keepers or governors of the town of Beverley relative to a present for the lord the king presented to him the year within written.

The same governors render an account of £72 18s 10d. received for the present for the lord the king assessed as appears by particulars in the remembrance papers in the guild

capita ibm conscript anno q. inf^a & ostens exāiat & pbat. Et 7 de iiij^l. xvij^d. 7 de coibz denar vt p3 in titul solut' comp inf^a s'c'pt.—S^m lxxvij^l. iiij^d.

Exp et quibz comp' in exp xij custod inf^a script' ac xij pboe homi ville Bevt^l dcis custod' associat in gilde aule Bevt^l p iij dies existent circa assess' denar' dño regi colligend^l xxij^d. ob.

Et in exp dco^e xij custod' in dca gilde aule d iiij septianas continue existens circa collecōem & levāc dco^e denar' sic assess' viij^s. ij^d.

Et in exp Thome Skipwith Thome Yole & Witti Welles equitans de Bevt^l usq. Ebo^e cū quiq^a eq^a ad loquend^l cū dño Fitz Hug^l causa adventus dñi reg' usq. Bevt^l de consilio suo impendendo eundo & redeundo p v dies vna cū conducōe eq^a xx^s. xj^d.

Et in exp Thome Yole & Witti Welles equitans cū iij eq^a de Bevt^l vsq. Brydlington ad loquend^l cū ducis Glouc^l p consilio favore 3 cā dom

hall under the heads there written in the present year and exhibited examined and approved. Also of £4. 1s. 6d. received from the money of the commonalty as appears under the head of monies paid in the within written account.—Sum £77. 0s. 4d.

From which sum they account in expenses of the 12 governors within written and 12 of the more honest¹ men of the town of Beverley associated with the said governors in the guild-hall being there present for 3 days relative to the assessment of money to be collected for the lord the king 1s. 11½d.

Also for expenses of the said 12 governors continuing to be present for 3 weeks in the guild-hall collecting and raising the money so assessed 8s. 2d.

Also for the expenses of Thomas Skipwith Thomas Yole and William Wells riding from Beverley to York with five horses to speak with the master Fitz Hugh about affording his advice on the coming of the king to Beverley going and returning for five days with the hire of the horses 20s. 11d.

Also for the expenses of Thomas Yole and William Wells riding with three horses from Beverley to Bridlington to speak with the duke of Gloucester for his advice and good will concerning their being presented

¹ By the *more honest* burghesses are meant burghesses of eminence, as persons of honor implied branches of the nobility.

reg' p̄sentand' hend' eundo & red-
eundo p ij dies cū conducoe eq̄ &
xij^d. dat cuida viator cā laboris sui' p
nocte dcos Th & Willm conducend'
de Brydlington usq, Brandesburton
xs. iij^d.

Et solut cuida armigo p̄dci duc
Glouc' nōie Clynton p auxilio &
consilio suo erga duce Glouc' im-
penso xl^s.

Et in vno ciphō cripeg' bñ ornat
& deaurat empt' p auro imponend'
duo reg p̄sentando c^s.

Et in auro dco ciphō imposit' &
reg' apud Lekyngfeld p̄sentat p
Thom Skipwith Thome Yole &
Johem Sleford xlvj^l. xiiij^s. iij^d.

Et in pane vino & aliis victuat

¹ The roads, if there were any, must have been through a woody or marshy country. An inhabitant of Beverley would scarcely require a *guide*, in the present day, to conduct him from Bridlington to Brandsburton.

² Estates and drinkables were perpetually presented to and by the kings and nobles. It is a custom of remote antiquity. As wine is often mentioned as presents in these accounts, [see the two pipes to the king and John duke of Bedford, page 171] it may be necessary to remark, that the traffic for wines with Bourdeaux commenced about 1154, through the marriage of Henry II. with Eleanor of Aquitaine. The Normans were the great carriers, and Guienne the place from whence most of our wines came. The wines enumerated are Muscadell, a rich wine; Malmsey, Rhenish; Dele wine, a sort of Rhenish; Stum, strong new

to the lord the king going and returning 2 days with the hire of the horses and 1s. given to a traveller for his trouble at night in conducting the said Thomas and William from Bridlington to Brandsburton 10s. 4d.¹

Also paid to an esquire of the aforesaid duke of Gloucester by the name of Clynton for his advice and assistance with the duke of Gloucester 40s.

And in one chased cup well ornamented and gilt bought for placing the gold upon presented to the lord the king £5.

And in gold placed upon the said cup and presented to the king at Leconfield by Thomas Skipwith Thomas Yole and John Sleford £46. 13s. 4d.

Also in bread and wine² and other

wine, supposed to give strength to that which was vapid; Wormwood wine; Gascony wine; Alicant, a Spanish wine, and made of mulberries; Canary wine, or sweet sack, the grape of which was brought from the Canaries; Sherry, the original sack, not sweet; Runney, a sort of Spanish wine. *Sack* was a term loosely applied at first to all white wines. In the reign of Henry VII. no sweet wines were imported but Malmsey. The sweet wines from Malaga were called *Canary Sack*, but *Sack* was undoubtedly Sherry: Verden wine, so called from an Italian white grape of that name, and sold principally at Florence; and Bastard, a sweet Spanish wine, white and brown, reckoned among the hot and strong liquors. The art of making raisin wine was introduced from abroad in 1635. Before the heavy duties, French wines were always

emp̃ & p̃sentat cōm Northumbr' & dno Fitz Hugh cāmar Angl p favore impendendo cā xxl. dno reg p̃stand' vi. ijd. ob.

Et in exp Thome Yole Rog Penycoke fil p̃dca Rogi equitans de Bevlaco usq Lincoln et vno iantaclo dat' duobz clico reg' ibm ac Thome Yole redund' de Lincoln vsq Bevft eundo, morando & redundo p iij dies xvi. xd.

Et in rewardo dat Witto Welles p laboro suo tam usq Eboe q'm Brydlynton iij. iiijd.

S̃m lxxvijl. iiijd. vna resp̃c̃ dcis comp̃ de missa dnō reg nondū levat quoe nōia patent s' in ext'm levand cxiijs.

deemed inferior to the Spanish. The importation of port wine is modern; the custom of drinking it began about 1703, the date of the Methuen treaty, it being considered impolitic to encourage the vintage of France.—See *Anderson's Commerce*, vol. I. pp. 65, 290, 421, 427. vol. II. p. 368.

¹ They appear to have spared neither trouble or expense in endeavouring to secure the advice and assistance of those whose influence with the king was likely to introduce them to his presence, for the purpose of presenting him with a tribute of their loyalty and affection. Twenty pounds being twice named as the amount to be presented in money, was increased to £46. 3s. 4d. in gold coin; but whether it was increased to the latter amount in consequence of the assessment levied on the borough amounting to so large a sum, enabling

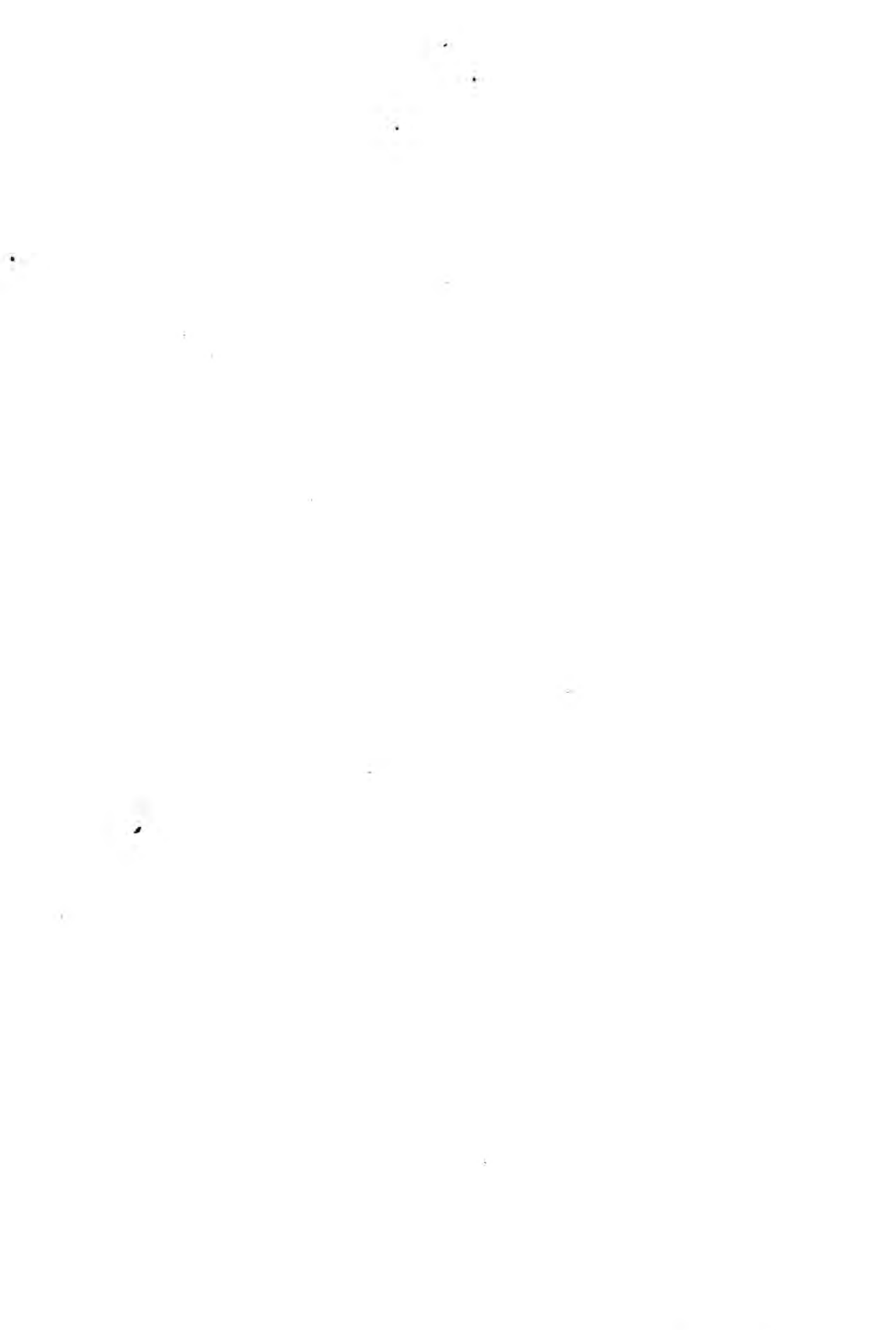
victuals bought and presented to the earl of Northumberland and the lord Fitz Hugh chamberlain of England for their favor bestowed about the £20. to be presented to the lord the king at Leconfield 6s. 2½d.

Also in expenses of Thomas Yole Roger Penycoke son of the aforesaid Roger riding from Beverley to Lincoln and entertainment given to two clerks of the king there returning from Lincoln to Beverley going staying and returning 3 days 16s. 10d.

Also in a reward given to Wm. Welles for his trouble at York as well as at Bridlington 3s. 4d.

Amount £77. 0s. 4d. together with what remains to the said accountants of the present to the lord the king not yet raised the names of whom appear above in the account of the levy £5. 14s.¹

them to alter their intentions, or whether they were induced to do so by the representations of those whose advice and recommendation they were so solicitous to obtain, is uncertain; perhaps both causes might influence them. A deputation of three only, out of the twelve governors, were admitted to the royal presence at Leconfield castle. It does not appear from any item in the rolls of accounts, that the governors had been previously presented to the king, which would undoubtedly have appeared in them in some shape or other had it occurred. The charges of £13 for the duke of Gloucester's entertainment, with the £77 for expenses, including the present attending the king's visit, amounts to £90. A very large amount in those days, for such a gratuitous purpose, yet every way worthy of an opulent community.





View of North Bar, Beverley.

The following Arms still remain on the Bar:—*Or*, a chevron *az.* charged with a martlet between two pheons of the first.—*Warton*.
Impaled with *Sable* three swords in pile, points in base, pommel, *or*.—*Poole*.

The date of king Henry's visit to Beverley may be ascertained from the remark made in the account of the charges of receiving the duke of Gloucester and his household *on the night of the 30th July, and day following*. The hero of Agincourt would, therefore, visit the shrine of St. John in the beginning of the month of August, 1420.

In the account of receipts for pavage in this year, the total amount received at each of the bars is specified, and the names of the collectors also mentioned; from which it may be supposed, that the monies were collected, as at a modern toll bar, previously to the parties being permitted to pass through them; the very great amount received at North bar, in proportion to the others, is a proof that it was the principal thoroughfare into the town.

xviij^l. iiij^s. viij^d. *ṛ* de pavaḡ barr borial hoc ā° p Joḡem Fletcher & Joḡem Grymesby collect' ut p3 p pcell.

xli^s. ix^d. ob *ṛ* de pavaḡ in Norwode hoc ā° p Joḡem Smyth collect' ut p3 p pcell comp̄ exāiat & pbat.

Et xiiij^s. iiij^d. de pavaḡ barr de Newbygyng hoc anno p Wiḡ Rede collec' ut p3 &c.

Et de xvij^s. iiij^d. ob de pavaḡ de Keldgatebarr p Ricm̄ Baty hoc ā° collect' ut p3 pcell comp̄ &c.

Et de xliij^s. ix^d. de pavaḡ ad torrente hoc anno p Joḡem Fayr collect' ut p3 p pcell comp̄ exāiat &c.

Et de xv^s. ix^d. *ṛ* de pavaḡ barr borial xiiij die August post fine huius comp̄i.

Recept forinē.—De xl^s. *ṛ* exeē

£17. 4s. 8d. received for pavage at the North bar this year by John Fletcher and John Grimsby collectors as appears by their accounts.

£2. 1s. 9^ld. received by John Smyth the collector in Norwood for pavage this year as appears by his account examined and proved.

13s. 4d. received by William Read collector at Newbegin bar this year as appears &c.

18s. 4^ld. received by Richard Batty collector at Keldgate bar for pavage as appears &c.

£2. 2s. 9d. received by John Fayr collector at the river for pavage this year as appears &c.

15s. 9d. received for pavage at North bar 14th day of August after the finishing this account.

Foreign receipts.—£2. received from the executors of Nicholas

Nichi Fanconer ad repacōem viae
Beϑlac ix die Juñ inf^a temp̄ compi.

Et de xxiiis. iiij^d. de dno Johe
Cathwell & iij^s. iiij^d. quod cappetto
ad repac vie ^vsus Grovall ex elem̄
hoc anno &c.

Falconer towards the repair of the
streets in Beverley 9th June within
the period of this account.

£l. 3s. 4d. received of John
Cathwell and 3s. 4d. from a chaplain
to repair the road towards Grovehill
from alms this year.

HENRY VI. at his accession to the throne, was only an infant of nine months old; his father was cut off in his brilliant career of victory and bloom of manhood, a few weeks before the French king, whom he was to have succeeded. Had Henry V. lived a few months longer, he would have been crowned king of France.¹

The first act of the protectorate, during the royal minority, which concerns this history, was the granting of a charter of *inspeximus* to the burgesses confirming those of archbishops *Thurstan* and *William*: it bears date the 10th day of May, 1st of Henry VI.² It is singular that this charter again only confirms *free burgage*, originally granted by *Thurstan*, and confirmed by *William*, archbishops of York. The omission was rectified, as on a former occasion, by the application of those burgesses who had been sent to London for the purpose; and only four days after the date of the above they obtained the following *inspeximus*, ratifying *all their privileges*, as a merchant fraternity; which, as the charter expresses, had "in no wise been revoked."

Henry by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom &c. We have inspected the letters patent of our most dear lord and father the late king made in these words. Henry &c. [*Here follows the confirmation of the last clause only of the 2nd Henry V. which relates to the privilege of the burgesses not being constrained to be collectors of the tenths and fifteenths without the liberties or precincts of the borough.*] We have inspected &c. [*Here*

¹ Henry V. died in August; Charles VI. king of France, on the 22nd October following. By the treaty of peace signed 21st May, 1420, Henry V. was declared *heretier de France*

and appointed to succeed Charles VI.—*History of England.*

² Town's Records.

follows 1st Henry IV. dated 28th November, inspecting 2nd Richard II. dated 30th January, inspecting 51st Edward III. 14th February, inspecting 6th Edward III. 14th December, inspecting 16th Edward II. 4th March, inspecting 35th Edward I. 11th April, inspecting 56th Henry III. 2nd June, inspecting 21st Henry III. 13th February, inspecting 1st John, 28th April.] Now we the charters aforesaid as to the liberties franchises and customs aforesaid in no wise revoked by the advice of the lords spiritual and temporal in our parliament lately holden at Westminster do approve ratify and to our beloved the now men and burgesses of the same town aforesaid do confirm as the charters aforesaid reasonably testifieth and as the same men and burgesses and their ancestors men and burgesses of the said town the liberties franchises and customs aforesaid and every of them from the time of the making of the charters and confirmations aforesaid have hitherto reasonably used and enjoyed. In witness whereof &c. we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 15th day of May in the first year of our reign. By writ of privy seal. Hertipole.¹

Examined by John Hertipole and John Rowland clerks.

At the commencement of this reign the twelve governors account, in their compotus, (1423-4) for monies paid to members of the guild, who were formed into a body of archers, and practised "the noble art." It appears to have been a yearly compensation for their attendance at musters; they were called out in cases of necessity, when any disturbance, of a public nature, required it. A stand of arms was also kept in the town's chest, for the general use of the burgh.*

¹ *Town's Records.* This charter ratifies all the former ones, except the commission of the peace 2nd Henry V.; it confirms also what has already been said relative to the nature of the jurisdiction of the twelve governors; their rights and privileges, thus again confirmed, may be seen in the charters already given at length. These charters of inspeimus, or letters patent, being merely recapitulatory, will only be noticed, in future, according to their dates.

A charter of pardon, dated 10th February and 2nd Henry VI. was also granted to the burgesses, but it contains nothing peculiar to Beverley more than to other places; it is preserved among the Town's Records.

² Notwithstanding the manifest advantages accruing to the nation from the practice of archery, it seems to have been much neglected, even at a time when the glory of England was at its zenith, the reign of Edw. III. and which occasioned that monarch to send a letter of complaint upon this subject to the sheriffs of London, declaring that the skill in shooting with arrows was almost totally laid aside, for the pursuit of various useless and unlawful games. He therefore commanded them to prevent such idle practices within the city and liberties of London; and to see that the leisure time upon holidays was spent in recreation with bows and arrows.

The same command was repeated in the

• Et solut' Galfrid furbischour p custodia armouæ & mundaçõe eoædm p an v^a.

Et solut' Johi Cloos & Robto ffri suo et spiculatoribz¹ retent' ad coiâte p an xxvj^a. viij^d.

Et solut' p duobz scutis argent' iij die Ap'lis in honore coitatis & ut annuati delibunt speculatoribz ad bn placitu xij custod' qui p tempe fu'rint sub plegg' sufficient' eidm custod inveniend' p'cii ejusdm xj^a.

Paid Jeffrey the furbisher for the custody of the arms and cleaning the same Ɔ ann. 5s.

Also paid to John Cloos and Robert his brother and the archers retained by the commonalty 26s 8d.

Paid for two silver shields on the 4th of April in honor of the commonalty that they may be delivered annually to the archers at the good pleasure of the 12 governors for the time being under sufficient pledges that they should be returned to the care of the said governors, price for the same 3ls. of which 1ls. 8d. was for workmanship.

These silver shields, delivered on gala days to the archers, in honor of the town, were faithfully returned; in the margin of the compotus is written, "*remanent duo scutæ argent*," shewing that they still remained as town's property. Nearly thirty years afterwards they were in existence.

Et sol' Thome Wethys goldsmith p emendaçõe ij scutor argenti coitat' ij die Oct. xij^d.

Paid Thomas Wethys goldsmith for the repair of 2 silver shields of the commonalty 2d October 12d. (1451).²

In these times of turbulence and bloodshed, a small number of

twelfth year of the reign of Richard II. but probably its good effects were merely temporary. And in the fifth year of Edward IV. an ordinance was made, commanding every Englishman and Irishman dwelling in England to have a long bow of his own height; the act directs that butts should be made in every town-ship, at which the inhabitants were to shoot at up and down (called in the poetical legends shooting about) upon all *feast days*,

under the penalty of one halfpenny for every time they omitted to perform this exercise. Bowyers and fletchers are named among the list of trades in this reign, who were resident in Beverley.

¹ This word has been translated archers, as in these rolls *spiculator* and *sagittarius* are both promiscuously used when the same persons are referred to.

² Vide *supra*.

burgesses thus armed was found highly necessary for the protection of the place. The town of Beverley, during the contest between the houses of York and Lancaster, found sufficient employment for their chest of arms: Jeffrey's office of furbisher soon became a sinecure.

Beverley was repeatedly empowered, during this reign, to levy tolls for paving the streets, a convincing proof of its advancing prosperity. Several letters patent, dated respectively on the 2nd, 6th, 12th, 19th, and 49th of Henry VI. were issued for regulating the tolls to be taken, and appointing commissioners for receiving the sums raised, and applying them to the purposes intended. As the tolls, and the articles enumerated, are nearly the same in all, two only are selected; they particularise the nature of the commodities brought to the town for sale. The first is dated the 30th January, 2nd Henry VI.

~~Henry~~ by the grace of God king of England France and lord of Ireland to the burgesses and good men of Beverley greeting. Know ye that for the devotion which we bear and have to the glorious confessor St. John of Beverley whose body lieth interred in the church of Beverley we have granted to you in aid of the paying of the said town that from the date of these presents to the end of two years next following fully to be completed you may take in the same town from all saleable articles coming to the said town (except wools hides and wool fells) the customs under written that is to say—

For every horse load of corn for sale one penny.

For every horse mare ox and cow for sale one penny.

For every hide of horse mare ox or cow fresh or salt or tanned for sale one farthing.

For two bacon hogs one farthing.

For every fresh or salt salmon one farthing.

For every lamprey fresh or salt one farthing.

For six muttons one penny.

For every porker one farthing.

For every 100 skins of lambs goats hares rabbits wolves cats and squirrels one penny.

For every one hundred weight of greywork four pence.

For every horse load of cloth one penny.

For every cloth of worsted called coverlit with one tapestry one penny.

For every scar cloth woven with gold [samyt and diaper and baudekyn] one halfpenny.

For every cloth not woven with gold and * * * * * one farthing.

For every entire cloth one half penny.

For every hundred weight of linen cloth * * * cloth of Ireland Galway Worstede and Kendale one penny.

For every tun of wine two pence.

For every pipe of wine one penny.

For every vessel coming to the said town by water from Hull laden with saleable articles four pence.

For every boat hodelcogg cache with turf lime or sperston or other saleable articles whatsoever two pence.

For every ton of waide four pence.

For every quarter of waide one penny.

For every ton of * * * * * one farthing.

For every poke of madder and alom one penny.

For every tun of olave oil or any other oil whatsoever six pence.

For every pipe of oil three pence.

For every barrel of oil one penny.

For every horse load of cloths or other saleable articles whatsoever one penny.

For every cart load of iron or corn two pence.

For every cart the wheel bound with iron one penny.

For every horse load of iron one halfpenny.

For every cart load of tan one farthing.

For every one hundred weight of * * * * * four pence.

For every bale of wax of Spain four pence.

For every piece of wax of Polayne and Lobyk two pence.

For every one hundred weight of tallow and soap one penny.

For two thousand * * * * * one farthing.

For eight sheaves of * * * * * one farthing.

For every one thousand fresh salt red or white herrings one halfpenny.

For every barrel of herrings of Scone one halfpenny.

For every horse load of fish one halfpenny.

For every one hundred of borde one penny.

For every millstone one farthing.

For every pair of millstones one penny.

For every one hundred of faggots one farthing.

For every one thousand of astlewode one penny.

For every one thousand turves one farthing.

For every quarter of salt one farthing.

For every weigh of cheese and butter one penny.
 For every chaldron of sea coal one farthing.
 For every one thousand of nails one farthing.
 For every one hundred of horse shoes cloutes and other shoes one halfpenny.
 For every quarter of tan one farthing.
 For every hundred weight of tin brass and copper two pence.
 For every one hundred * * * * * one halfpenny.
 For every one hundred Aberdeen one penny.
 For every one hundred stockfish one penny.
 For ten stone of hemp one halfpenny.
 For ten gallons of oil one halfpenny.

For all other saleable articles to the value of five shillings hereinbefore not specified coming to the said town one farthing. And therefore we command you that you do take the said customs until the end of the said two years and the monies arising therefrom you do lay out and convert towards repairing and amending the pavement aforesaid and not to other uses under the survey and direction of our trusty and beloved Robert Tirwhit and our beloved Simon Gaunstede Clerk John Clerk of Preston Nicholas Ryse and Thomas Fitz Stephen Coppendale of Beverley as is aforesaid and at the completion of the said term of two years the said customs shall wholly cease and be void. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 30th day of January in the second year of our reign. Gaunstede.¹

The burgesses were extremely tenacious of their privileges of exemption from toll, stallage, &c. It is probable, that, as trade increased, they resorted to all the markets and fairs of the neighbouring towns, for the disposal of their goods, which they had an opportunity of vending, without being subject to the above impositions; and which, at the time referred to, would give them advantages over their less privileged competitors. A dispute on this subject had existed with the men of Driffeld, which the following grant of John Lord Scrope, lord of the manor of Driffeld, completely set at rest.

To all those who shall see or hear these our letters patent. John Lord le Scrope greeting in the lord. Know all men that we and our council have inspected the charter of the most noble king John made to God St. John of Beverley and to the

¹ Town's Records.

men of Beverley that they shall be quit of toll pontage passage pesage and stallage throughout our realm of England which charter is confirmed by all the heretofore most noble kings of England and upon the disturbers the great censures pronounced by papal bulls sealed with lead which charters confirmations and bulls we by the advice of our council in reverence of God and of the said glorious St. John of Beverley we do allow and by the same do acquit the said men of Beverley and their successors enfranchised as well within our town and franchise of Dryfield as elsewhere the which this our grant we will to endure during our pleasure provided always that the said men of Beverley and every of them shall make oath that they be resiant abiding and enfranchised within the same town of Beverley and not without. And also we charge all our bailiffs and officers of our said franchise of Dryfield that they suffer the said men of Beverley enfranchised and their successors to be quit in manner aforesaid until they shall have from us other command. In witness whereof to these our letters patent we have caused our seal to be affixed. Given at our manor of Upsall the 12th day of April in the sixth year of the reign of our most dread lord king Henry the sixth after the conquest of England.¹

On an application of the burgesses to Henry VI. they obtained also an exemplification of a plea of trespass, and verdict thereupon, in the reign of Richard II. dated the 1st of February and twenty-third of his reign. It arose out of a claim made by the lord of the manor of South Cave for tolls, which Thomas Chandler, a burgess of Beverley, resisted; the lord distrained, and Chandler brought his action for the recovery of his goods and chattels so distrained. The pleadings are too long for insertion; an extract will be sufficient to shew the merits of the case.

“At which day before the lord the king at Westminster come the aforesaid Thomas Chandler who sues as well for the lord the king as for himself as also the aforesaid Thomas Daynell and Thomas Spicer by their attorney aforesaid and the aforesaid Thomas Daynell saith that he is lord of South Cave and that he and all his ancestors lords of the manor aforesaid and those whose estate he hath in the manor aforesaid have had in the aforesaid town of South Cave aforesaid every year one fair of three days following that is to say on the eve of the holy Trinity on the feast of the holy Trinity and on the morrow of the same feast and one market

¹ *Town's Records.* This exemplification is another instance in proof that the privileges

of freedom from toll, stallage, &c. were granted by king John.

every week throughout the year for one day that is to say on Monday. And he saith that he and his ancestors aforesaid and those whose estate he hath in the manor aforesaid have been seized of toll and all other customs for all merchandize and wares there carried and exposed to sale or bought as well from those of the said town of Beverley as from all others there buying or selling the merchandize and wares aforesaid from time whereof memory is not. And he saith for this that he distrained the aforesaid Thomas Chandler at the market of the same Thomas Daynell holden at the aforesaid town of South Cave on the said Monday next after the feast of St. Hilary aforesaid &c.

"And the aforesaid Thomas Chandler who sues as well for the lord the king as for himself saith that he and all his ancestors burgesses of the town of Beverley aforesaid have been quit from time whereof memory is not of toll stallage &c. and all other customs to be paid within the aforesaid town of South Cave and elsewhere within the kingdom of England by virtue of the charters of the progenitors of the said lord the king to them thereof granted and he saith that *the lord John of famous memory heretofore king of England by his charter the date whereof is at Porchester the 28th day of April in the first year of his reign* gave and granted and by his aforesaid charter confirmed to God and to St. John and to the men of Beverley that they should be quit and free from toll pontage passage passage lastage stallage and of wreck and lagan and of ewage and of lene and of all other such customs which pertained to him throughout all his land (saving the liberties of the city of London) [*Here follows a quotation of the other privileges subsequently granted by the charters inserted in this work*] and that the burgesses of the same town should thereafter fully use and enjoy those liberties which said grants and confirmations the lord the now king by his charter to the court here shewn the date whereof is at Westminster 30th January in the 2d year of the reign of king Richard II. ratifying and approving the same for himself and his heirs &c.¹

The verdict was given in favor of Thomas Chandler, burgess of Beverley, and the jury assessed the damages at ten pounds. The governors were always on the alert when tolls, &c. were demanded, and never allowed any town to impose them with impunity. In the compotus of 1423 the following entry occurs:

Et solut' Rich Beforth equitant'
usq. Eboꝛ ad cōicand ad maiore
civitat' p' tolu' iniuste capto p' divers'
m'candisib' iſm p' burgen' ſr empt'

Paid Richard Beforth riding to
York to communicate to the mayor
of that city that toll had been un-
justly taken for divers merchandize

¹ From the Warburton papers. Lanadown MSS. No. 896.

ac p receptore & collectore tolneto'
retent' eundo & redeundo ac ij equis
p ij dies ac conducone equoꝝ
x^s. xj^d.

bought there by the burgesses [of
Beverley] and detained by the re-
ceiver and collector of the tolls [at
York] going and returning and two
horses for three days with the hire
of the horses 10s. 11d.

Amongst the Warburton papers, in the British Museum, is
“a list of the archers that were sent, by the persons holding
lands in knights' service in the town of Beverley, against the
Scots, under the command of king Henry VI. the last day of
June, in the fifteenth year of his reign, in the several wards as
followeth:”

	Men.		Men.
Without North bar.....	33	Fee of the provost in Keldgate...	22
Within Ditto.....	42	Fee of the provost in Northwood	13
Walkergate.....	35	Fleminggate.....	73
Corn market.....	34	Barleyholme	41
Highgate	50	The provost's fee at Beckside...	38
Fish market.....	43	The chapter's fee at ditto	22
Lathgate	48		<hr/>
Keldgate archiepiscopi	30		209
	<hr/>		315
	315	Total.....	524

This is certainly a very great number of men to be supplied by
the town of Beverley, at least for lands held by the tenure of knights'
service. In explaining this extract, it should be remembered, that
king Henry VI. *did not* command any army against the Scots in 1436.
According to Hector Bœtius, a battle was fought at Pepperden,
not far from the Cheviot Hills, between the earl of Northumberland
and earl William Douglas, of Angus, with a small army of 4000
men each, in which the latter had the advantage: as this account
seems to describe a private conflict between these two great chief-
tains of the borders, it can scarcely be considered as a national war.
Buchanan, however, states, that the truce between England and
Scotland had expired, and that hostilities having commenced

between the two nations the earl of Northumberland, with the other lords of the English marches, invaded Scotland with a strong body of forces, and was encountered by William Douglas, and some other Scottish noblemen, at a place called Pepperden, where, after an obstinate engagement, the English were defeated, with the loss of fifteen hundred men killed upon the spot, besides 400 that were taken prisoners. This latter authority seems to warrant the supposition, that the above archers, sent into Scotland, were engaged in this expedition. But the greatest difficulty seems to be, how to ascertain the number of knights' fees in Beverley; and, if the burghers' tenures were subject to this military service, what number of archers was an equivalent. It is not impossible, that the town was compelled, in this instance, to furnish more men than they were, lawfully, obliged to find by virtue of their tenures; and this conjecture seems to be sanctioned by the following extract from the compotus of the twelve governors in the following year, (1437-8.)

Et in expen' Edi Portyngton &
Th Whyte equitant' vsq Lekenfeld
ad coicand cū dño comite p sum-

In expenses of Edward Portyng-
ton and Thomas White riding to
Leconfield to communicate with the
lord the earl [of Northumberland']

¹ Henry Percy, second earl of Northumberland (son of sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, who died before his father the first earl) was born February 3, 1393. He, after his father's death, was carried by his grandfather into Scotland about the year 1405, and was first placed along with the prince (afterwards king James I.) in the university of St. Andrew, then newly founded. Afterwards, when the prince in his passage to France fell into the hands of the English, this young heir of the Percy family still continued to receive his education at St. Andrew's; and after the death of his grandfather, and the confiscation of all his patrimony, (which was granted to prince John, afterwards duke of Bedford) he continued under the protection of the duke of Albany,

regent of Scotland; and is said to have experienced so much kindness and hospitality there during his bondage, that he ever afterwards shewed himself extremely favourable and grateful to the Scottish nation. In this state of exile he continued till the reign of that generous and heroic prince, king Henry V. who, soon after his accession to the crown, was inclined to restore him to all the honours and patrimony of his ancestors, being moved not only with compassion for the hapless estate of this young nobleman and by their being both descended from common ancestors, but also influenced by the intercessions of his aunt Joan, countess of Westmoreland, whose daughter, the lady Eleanor Neville, young Percy had married. In the 3rd Henry V. the king sent

monicone hōmi hentm terr' & ten'
tam inf' lib'tates Beṛt q' ext' ad
co'pend apud Baynton ad certu
diem in quod breve limitat grave
dampnū & βiudiēm tociū cōitat'
vij die Noveṁ ijs.

relative to a summons of men holding
lands and tenements as well within
the liberty of Beverley as without,
to meet at Bainton on a certain
day limited in the writ to the *great*
injury and prejudice of the town
7th November 2s.

The excellent summary of Du Cange [*v. Hostis*] states, that a knight's fee did not consist of *any certain number of acres*; and all were not bound to attend the summons to military service; but those only who were bound by their tenures, or had, or could have, horses. Those who did not go, paid a part of the expenses of those who did; but even these were not exempt from warlike burdens, for all were to contribute to the defence of the country; but the necessity of going against the enemy chiefly lay upon those who had estates; nor was it lawful for them to alienate, that they might avoid it; not even children, if they had passed the age of pupillage, and their fathers went, were exempt. If there were three or more, one remained at home on account of domestic concerns. The age was between sixteen and sixty. They went in arms, and in going were free from all tolls, or expenses of the journey, during the expedition. They could not leave the army without consulting the general, and were fined if they went before their prescribed time. Women were exempt, of course, as were officers of cities, notaries, physicians, lawyers, and poor people, from the especial privilege of the prince. Those likewise, who had married a wife, were free for a year from this and all other public necessities, which suspension obtained with the inhabitants of cities, who, in their first year of marriage, were exempt from guard and other burdens. The obligations and duties were not the same in all places: in some, the inhabitants were not to go beyond the bounds of their territories; some could return the same day; others owed three days or more. A different class was not liable to service, except for defending the country, although the castles of the lord or his *desmesnes* were attacked by enemies, not even to bring assistance to allies. Lastly, they were bound sometimes to go beyond the bounds of the *demesne* in any expedition of their lord. The royal service lasted in England generally forty days.

lord Grey, of Codnor, and sir John Neville, to bring him out of Scotland into England. In the parliament holden at Westminster, March 16th in that year, he did his homage to the king, sitting in his chair of state before the bishops, lords, and commons, in such wise as other

peers do. The same year, the king, in regard that his brother John duke of Bedford had possession of his whole inheritance, gave unto that duke, in recompence thereof, an annuity of 3000 marks, &c. Vide Collins's *Peerage*, 5th edition, pp. 350, 351.

That able and indefatigable antiquary,¹ the author of the History of the Battle of Agincourt, has given to the public the contracts between Henry V. and his subjects, from whence it appears, that a knight was obliged to furnish six horses, which means, that besides himself he was to provide five other men mounted; and when the contract was made with an esquire, he was to produce four, viz. himself and three hobelers.

It seems, therefore, that the quota of persons by whom a knight was to be attended to the muster, differed under successive reigns. In the earliest ages of chivalry, every one who could supply a horse was a knight; as that rank became of importance, all who aspired to it were forced, previously, to become the *armigeri* of those who had attained it. In the thirteenth century, the more nominal duties performed by the esquire fell on a page and inferior servant, styled a coustilier or coustrel, from the long coutel, or knife, with which he was armed. The number of esquires who attended on each knight was afterwards augmented, and, instead of the coustilier, he was accompanied by mounted, or dismounted archers, or bill-men. In the indenture of service, between Sir James Ormond, knight, and James Skidmore, esquire, in the 19th Henry VI., the *squire* attended with six *mounted* archers; but as it was by special indenture, the number was as great as if conducted by a knight. If then the *average* of each knight is taken at five dismounted archers, six esquires, or instead of these and himself, ten or a dozen more, so that fifteen or twenty archers might be reckoned upon as the amount for each burgher's military tenure, no knight, esquire, coustrel, or mounted archer being required, the number of men furnished by Beverley would no longer excite surprise.² These remarks are conjectural, and must be left to the decision of the more learned reader. The

¹ N. H. Nicolas, Esq.

² *Lansdown, MS. No. 898.* The extract is a modern one, from which the list of archers is taken, in Warburton's own hand

writing, and has such an appearance of accuracy, that no doubt can be entertained of its authenticity.

subject is certainly involved in cymmerian darkness; and, until documents turn up that shall give fuller information, must remain in impenetrable obscurity.

The feudal lords of Beverley being ecclesiastics, the temporalities of the archbishopric of York often in the hands of the king, the see itself disputed by rival bishops, with the long and continued absence of these prelates at court—left the burgesses, at those times, without a protector, so essentially necessary in that age. The vicinity of Leconfield, one of the baronial residences of the powerful earls of Northumberland, naturally pointed them out as patrons when assistance was required; considerable intercourse consequently took place between the lords of Leconfield and the burgesses of Beverley. In the natural course of things, this had an infallible tendency to augment the power of the earls of Northumberland in the burgh, and it fell into great subordination to their will. Some dispute had arisen between Sir Thomas Percy, knight (afterwards created baron Egremont, fifth son¹ of the same earl of Northumberland to whom the burgesses applied, as before narrated), and his brother Richard Percy on the one party, and two sons of Richard Neville, earl of Salisbury, (their mother's brother) on the other party, which grew to such a height, that they had a pitched battle at Stamford bridge, near York: a number of the burgesses of Beverley were implicated in the quarrel, and were indicted for disturbing the king's peace. The town itself was thrown into considerable alarm, during part of the year, from these tumultuous proceedings, and put to great expense in defending these disturbers of their quiet; the governors, also, complained

¹ Sir Thomas Percy, knight (*fifth* son of Henry, *second* earl of Northumberland) was born at Leconfield on the day of St. Saturnus, anno 1422. He was, in consideration of his public services, created Baron Egremont, by patent, 20th November, anno 28th Henry VI. 1449.—(*Collins*, p. 389.) Mr. Nicolas, in his *Synopsis of the Peerage*, page 216, says,

this Thomas Percy was *third* son of Henry 13, *third* earl of Northumberland; created baron Egremont, by patent 20th December, 1449, and died 1460. It was to this nobleman that king Henry VI. granted the castle and lordship of Wressel, near Howden, in com. Ebor.

of this family feud, in a letter to the cardinal archbishop of York.

Et sol' in riguardo dat' quida nuncio dñi regis xvij die Jul p portacōne j lre miss dño cardinali & archiepo Eboꝝ de iniuriis gravamibꝫ oppressionibꝫ fact' toto cōitati ville Bev'laci & de indictament' suis p familia dñi Northumbr xxs.

Et in expen' xi de xij custod aūm instant' post scriptura j lre miss' dño cardinali & archiepo Eboꝝ p remedio indictatoꝝ hendo apud Wyghton de ffelonia vicio die Augusti xv^d.

Et in expen' j hois equitant' cū dca fra vsqꝫ London ad dcm dmn cardinalem eundo & redeundo p xix dies una cū riguardo xld. p labore suo & conduccone eqm sūm eodm die xvjs. iij^d.

Et p cameno emp̃ ad scriptura articuloꝝ et g'vamiñn fact' hoibꝫ ville Bev'laci miss' dño cardinali & archiepo Eboꝝ p p'tbatores pacis sup^a iij^d.

Also paid in a reward given to a messenger of the lord the king 18th July for carrying a letter sent to the lord cardinal and archbishop of York relative to the injuries grievances and oppressions laid upon the whole commonalty and their being indicted by the family of the earl of Northumberland 20s.

Also in expenses of 11 of the 12 keepers this present year (1447) after writing a letter sent to the lord cardinal and archbishop of York, to obtain redress for those indicted of felony at Weighton the last day of August 1s. 3d.

Also in expenses of a man riding with the said letter to London to the said lord cardinal going and returning 19 days, together with a reward of 40d. for his trouble and the hire of his horse the same day (31st August) 16s. 3d.

Also for parchment bought to write the particulars and grievances laid upon the men of the town of Beverley, sent to the lord cardinal and archbishop of York through the above named disturbers of the peace 3d.

The names of the disturbers of the peace, as they are called, are written upon the back of the compotus, headed—"The names of those who were indicted for felony in the within written year" (from April 1446, to April 1447.)

Twenty-one names have written against them :	{	Manucapt' p Th Whyte Nich Brompton Will Giburgh Step Tilson vt heant corpa pdca cōra justiciar' dni reg' ad pace die lune px post fm concep' be Marie v'gis p̄x' futur' apud <i>Stand-</i> <i>fordbrig</i> quilt' eorū corpis p corpe.
Twenty-two names have written :	{	Manucapt' &c. ut sup ^a p Th Ev'ingham Rob Ledys Joh Skipwyth With Morethwayte.
Nineteen names have written :	{	Manucapt' ut sup ^a p Rob Rolleston Nic Brompton Ch Driffeld Chr Hoggeson.
Nine names have written :	{	Manucapt' ut sup ^a p Rog Rolleston Ch Mayn Th Ev'ingham With Murthwayt.

The particular items of the expenses incurred by the town, in defending the burgesses who had got into this affray, are numerous; and many of them extremely curious.

Et sol magro Thomo Driffeld notacio p labore suo & expen' suis equitand cu iij cerciorar ad Cuydone Roklif & Hen Thwaytis justiciar pacis in Estrithingo cā indictani p̄dict eund & redeundo p iij dies xxi die Sept. xiiij^a. ij^d.

Et sol eadm die Rob Sanyson clico cessionū & clico suo p introitu returū iij brev dict cerciorar ac p amicia sua in hac parte hēnd iiij^a.

Et sol eadm die iij clicus justiciar pacis p scriptura de iij sup sedias hoibz ville Beſt de felonis indictat vi^a. viii^d.

Et sol xij jurat de Estrithingo de non pcedend vsus hoies de Beſtaco in deo indictamentu vj^a. viij^d.

Also paid master Thomas Dryfield notary for his trouble and expenses riding with 3 certiorari to C. Roklif and H. Thwayts justices of the peace in the East Riding with the aforesaid indictments going and returning for 3 days 21st September 13s. 2d.

Paid the same day to Robert Sanyson sessions' clerk and his clerk for entering the return of the said 3 writs of certiorari and for obtaining his friendship in this behalf 4s.

Paid the same day 3 clerks of the justices of the peace for writing 3 supersedeas for the men of Beverley indicted for felony 6s. 8d.

Paid 12 jurors of the East Riding for not proceeding against the men of Beverley in the said indictment 6s. 8d.

Et in j hoie miss Heñ Thwaytis
p uno breñ de cerciorar xx^d.

Et sol Rico Dawkyn p expen suis
equitand vsq Poontfrac Henrico
Thwaytis cū dcis iij breuibz eundo
& redeundo p vij dies ijs. x^d.

Et sol eidm Rico p labore suo in
hac pte vis. viij^d.

Et sol Johi Asper p expensia &
labore suo p portacōne dict iij brēv
& return eaēdm vsq London eund
& redeund p xl dies una cu con-
duccone equi sui p tempus p̄dcam
xvijs. iij^d.

Et in expñ factsup Thoma Wylton
& al consilio coitat p bono consilio
in casu p̄cto ac p solutione feodōe
officiariore dñi regis & bona gub-
nācone sua hend erga adventu jus-
ticiae vicecomite escaet & aliorē
mistroe suoe ad villa Beϑlaci iijs. iij^d.
iij die Januar.

Et in expen & costagiis fact sup
sup̄dcos officiariis dñi regis vij die
Jañ pnoct in Beϑlaco ad domos
Johis Sprotlay Johis Redysham
Alice Barbor With Rowton cu xxxij
equis cenant & iantant iβm una cu
cibis equoe suoe ut p3 p billa Hugo
Carlile sup compo oetend examinat
& pbat xliē. iij^d.

Et in expñ & costagiis diϑsis fact
die Mart viij die Jañ apud Sutton

Paid one man sent to Henry
Thwayts for a writ of certiorari 20d.

Paid Richard Dawkyn for his ex-
penses riding to Pontefract to Henry
Thwayts with the said 3 writs going
and returning for 7 days 2s. 10d.

Paid to the same Richard for his
trouble in this matter 6s. 8d.

Paid to John Asper for his ex-
penses and trouble in carrying the
said 3 writs and returning of the
same to London going and returning
for 40 days, together with the hire
of his horse for the said time 18s. 4d.

In expenses laid out upon Thos.
Wilton and other counsel of the
commonalty for their good advice in
the case aforesaid also for payment
of the fees of the officers of the lord
the king and obtaining proper regu-
lations upon the arrival of the jus-
tices, undersheriff, escheator, and
other of their ministers at the town
of Beverley 3s. 4d. 3rd day of Jan.

Also in expenses and charges of
the aforesaid officers of the lord the
king 7th day of January, for a night
in Beverley at the houses of John
Sprotlay, John Redysham, Alice
Barber, William Rowton, with 32
horses supping and breakfasting
there, together with provender for
their horses, as appears by the bill
of Hugh Carlisle, produced to the
accountants and examined and ap-
proved £2. 1s. 3d.

Also in expenses and divers
charges incurred 8th January at

in Holderness sup̄ iiij justiciar pacis
seden^o ibm ac sup̄ vicecom̄ Eboꝛ
escaet ballivos de Harthill & Hol-
derness & alios mīstros dñi regis
existent ibm p̄ delibacone lxxi homi
ville Beſtaci de ffelonia indictat
apud Norton p̄dict patet p̄ billas
expensæ (Steph̄ Tilson vj^l. j^s. viij^d.)
Wit̄i Minthwaite lxxi. iiij^d. nōie
coitatu ville Beſtaci fact sup̄ huc
compot ostensa examinat' & p̄bat
ix^l. xij^s.

Et in exp̄n & diſsis soluconibz
fact nōie coitat p̄dict p̄ maḡrm
Thome Mynskip diſsis officiariis atq̄
mistris dci dñi regis apud Sutton
existen p̄ hūj indictament in feodis
& regard—viz.

Subvicoñt Eboꝛ liij^s. iiij^d. Robto
Dawson clīco session xxvj^s. viij^d.

Et clīco ejusd Robti xx^d. et doubz
hoibz vicount iij^s. iiij^d.

Et duobz ballivis de Herthill
iij^s. iiij^d. et sub-ballivo de
Herthill cu curvo pede viij^d.

Et ballivo de Holderness ad
vi^s. viij^d. regard dat diſsis
jurat ibm xx^s.

Et clīco dnoꝛ Joh Constable &
Radi Bigot vi^s. viij^d.

Et clīco justiciar vidlet Cuydonis
Rocloff iij^s. iiij^d.

Sutton in Holderness upon 4 jus-
tices of the peace sitting there and
the sheriff of Yorkshire, the es-
cheator and bailiffs of Harthill and
Holderness and other ministers of
the lord the king being there, for
the liberation of 71 men of the town
of Beverley indicted for felony at
Norton, as appears by the bills of ex-
penses of Stephen Tilson £6. 1s. 8d.
Wm. Minthwaite £3. 11s. 4d. in the
name of the commonalty produced
examined and approved £9. 13s.

In expenses and various payments
made in the name of the common-
alty by master Thomas Mynskip to
divers of the officers and ministers
of the lord the king, being at Sutton
upon this indictment, in fees and
rewards—

To the undersheriff of Yorkshire
53s. 4d. to Robert Dawson the
clerk of sessions 26s. 8d.

To the clerk of the same Robert
1s. 8d. and two of the sheriff's
men 3s. 4d.

To two of the bailiffs of Harthill
3s. 4d. and the underbailiff of
Harthill with the crooked foot
8d.

To the bailiff of Holderness 6s. 8d.
and in reward to divers jurors
20s.

To the clerk of the lords John
Constable and Hugh Bigot
6s. 8d.

To the justices' clerk, namely
C. Rocloff 3s. 4d.

Et in expen̄ m̄. Thomi antedict
equitand ad p' muniend panell p̄ iij
dies xij^s.

Also in expenses of master Thomas
aforesaid, riding to secure the panel
3 days 13s.

The exertions of the twelve governors to save their fellow burgesses from the consequences of their improper conduct were indefatigable. Very unfair advantage was taken in the administration of justice in former times. That part, in particular, on which an Englishman now prides himself, the trial by jury, was little more than an empty name, when the interests of particular persons came in question; and the governors seem to have persuaded the judges and jury in this case, by very *powerful arguments*, that theirs was the better cause. The following extracts shew the trouble and alarm occasioned by this quarrel; and establish the important fact, that there were *five bars standing in the 25th year of Henry VI.*

Et in expen & sol di^osis fact Rico
Mersby p custodia porte de Kelde-
gate barr p noctant ibne a xv die
Maii usq. xxij diem Novembr ex tuc
px' seqn hoc a^o infra computu in re-
sistend maliciam Matthæi Hoggeson
Henrici de Seler Witti de Ewery &
alios malefactores sibi associatos
iij^s. viij^d.

Et sol Rob. Langsthawe p custo-
dia porte de Newbiggyn ca ut sup
xij^d.

Et sol Witto Maxton taylor p
custodia barre boī ut supra a deo
xv die Maii usq. ad fm natal dñi hoc
a^o inf^a comp iij^s.

In expenses and several payments
made to Richard Mersby for the
custody of the gate at Keldgate bar
by night from the 15th May to the
22d November next following this
year within the period of this ac-
count in opposing the mischievous
intentions of Matthew Hodgeson
Henry de Seler Wm. de Ewery
and other malefactors associated
with them 3s. 8d.

Paid Robert Langsthawe for
the custody of the gate of New-
begin bar for the causes above-
named 1s.

Paid William Maxton taylor for
the custody of the North bar as
above from the said 15th of May to
Christmas day this year within the
period of this account 3s.

Et sot Witto Paner p custodia barr de Norwode p idm temp' iij^s. ij^d.

Et sot Joh Brown webster p custodia barr ad fine venelle de Trinite-lane juxta Estgate p temp p^dcam viij^d.

Et sot Rob. Hyndson p custodia de Keldegate barr p i diem iij^d.

Et in expⁿ xxx sagitario^r custodientem villa & burgensaib in Westwode dibz Rogacoem in resistendo malicia dco^r malefactor^r p viij^s. xj^d.

Et in expⁿ Johis Coppendale Hugo Carlile & xij sagittar' secu existeñ infra domu dci Johis p custodia dict ville & pacis dni regis vij^d.

Et in expⁿ xxxiiij sagittario^r custodu' villa & Westwode die lune in ebdo^a Pentec hoc ão inf^a comp ca ut s^a in pane vino & cⁱv^l vij^s. viij^d.

Et in expⁿ ij custodu & hoium coitat simul vigilan^cm p custodia ville viij die Jun cont p^tbatores pacis sup^a dict ij^s. iij^d.

Et sot eodm die di^sis hoibz p vigilacone sua in campanile be Marie virgis Be^ti p i die viij^d.

Et solut' di^sis hoibz eodm die p custodia barrar bo^r & Newbygyn

Paid William Paner for the custody of Norwood bar for the same time 3s. 2d.

Paid John Brown weaver for the custody of the bar at the end of Trinity-lane adjoining the Eastgate for the aforesaid time 8d.

Paid Robert Hyndson for the custody of Keldgate bar for one day 3d.

Also in expenses of thirty archers and burgesses keeping the town in Westwood on rogation days in opposing the intentions of the aforesaid malefactors 8s. 11d.

Also in expenses of John Coppendale Hugh Carlisle and twelve archers being in his house with him for keeping the said town and the peace of the lord the king 7d.

Also in expenses of thirty-four archers guarding the town and Westwood on Monday in the week of Pentecost this year within the period of this account in bread wine and provision 7s. 8d.

Also in expenses of two governors and men of the commonalty watching together for the custody of the town 8th June against the disturbers of the peace above mentioned 2s. 3d.

Also paid the same day to several men for watching in the belfry of the blessed virgin Mary for one day 8d.

Also paid to several men the same day for guarding the North bar and

p expen suis & labore dieb; ꝑcati
xx^d.

Newbegin bar and for their ex-
penses on the market days 1s. 8d.

The disturbances having ceased, and order being restored in the burgh, presents were made to the family of the earl of Northumberland, especially to Thomas Percy and his brother Richard, the principal parties in the late quarrel.

Et in vino ij^s. viij^d. i dentrice xl^s.
& ij brems iij^s. emp' & p'sentat dno
de Graystoke & dno Th. Percy
knt. 5th Feb. ix^s.

Et in pane et vino dat' Mağro
Rado & Rico filius dni Northumb
xij Feb. viij^s.

In wine 2s 8d. one dentrix¹ 40s.
two brems² 3s. bought and pre-
sented to master de Graystoke and
master Thomas Percy knight 5th
February 9s.

Also in bread and wine given to
master Ralph and Richard sons of
the lord Northumberland 12th Feb.
8s.

The duke of Warwick³ passed through Beverley in June 1446, and was hospitably entertained. The occasional visits of *magnates*, (great men) as they are usually termed in the *compotus*, afford much interesting information upon the articles that were esteemed as suitable presents to the nobles of the land.

Et in pane vino i dentrice i brem'
emp' & p'sentat duco Warwick ac

In bread and wine one dentrix
one bream bought and presented to

¹ A dentrix, in Du Cange, is a fish with many teeth. Dentrix occurs in a charter, temp. Henry VI. to Ramsey Abbey, which, like Beverley, was a country abounding with fish. Perhaps a pike is here meant, as in the roll of expenses of sir John Neville, of Chevet, as sheriff of Yorkshire in 1328, pike from Ramsey and pickerings from Holderness appear.

² A bream, in ichthyology, the *cyprinus bream* of Linnaeus, a fish of the carp kind.

A broad bream, to please some curious taste, While yet alive in boiling water cast, Vexed with the unwonted heat, boils, flings about.
WALKER.

³ Henry de Beauchamp, created premier earl of England, with the special privilege of wearing a gold coronet, 2d April, 1444; created duke of Warwick 5th April following; crowned king of the Isle of Wight by the king's own hand, circa 1445; K.G.; ob. 1445 without male issue, when the dukedom became extinct.—*Synopsis of the Peerage*, by N. H. Nicolas, Esq. vol. 2, p. 677. There is a slight discrepancy between the date of the *compotus* and his death, here given in 1445.

div'sis costagiis & expen' sup' ipm
& familia sua fac' una cū cibis
equorū suorū in toto simul computant
die nat' Scī Johis bapte xxviij^s. vjd.

Et sol' in pane & s'vis' dat hoibz
de Riston post pclamaçōnem ludi
sui in foro bladi ad honore ville vjd.

the duke of Warwick and the divers
charges and expenses of himself
and family together with provender
for their horses reckoned altogether
on the day of St. John the baptist
28s. 6d.

Paid in bread and beer given to
the men of Riston after the pro-
clamation of their play in the corn
market to the honor of the town 6d.

These rewards "for the honor of the town" frequently occur
in the rolls of accounts, which evince, not only in this, but in
innumerable other instances, the jovial and hearty manners of
"merrie Englonde" in days of yore.

Warburton has preserved¹ "a list of all the persons that paid
scot and lot in the town of Beverley, anno MCCCCLVI."

Edward Portington.	Thomas Belotte.	William Northorp.
Thomas Mayne.	Steph. Tylson.	William Henchin.
Ralph Warde.	Robert Haynes.	John Grabarne.
William Kirkby.	Richard Byall.	William Sleford.
Henry Tasker.	Robert Coke.	William Mayne.*
Thomas Wiche.		

GLOVERS.

Robt. Thomson, alderman. John Hundisworth, gent. William Roderham.

¹ Lansdown, MSS. No. 896.

² Supposed not to be engaged in trade,
but members of the *gilda mercatoria*, and
therefore burgesses who paid scot and lot.

Corvisers, cordwainers.

Barkers or tanners.

Websters, weavers.

Baxters, bakers.

Bowyers, makers of bows.

Walkers, fullers.

Bochers, butchers.

Kervers, carvers.

Listers, or listers.

In order that the distant places might be fur-
nished with the necessary artificers for making
bows and arrows, bowyers and fletchers, string
makers and arrow-head makers, not being
freemen of London, might be sent at the ap-
pointment of the king's council, the lord
chancellor, lord privy seal, or any one of them,
to inhabit any city, borough, or town within
the realm, that were destitute of these arti-
ficers.—*Groce*, p. 145, vol. 1.

Christopher Schafter.
Robertus Gibson.
William Hundysworth.
Thomas Hundisworth.

Robert Wood.
William Green.
William Brande.

John Browne.
John Calverlay.
Robert Gybbon.

BANKERS.

Wm. Northope, alderman.
Robert White.
John Belsore.
William Rud.
Vincencius Jolyff.
John Robinson.

John Clerke.
Ralph Warde.
John Grabarne.
Richard Thorpe.
William Stone.
Rowland Kirkby.

John Fournall.
Robert Peyrson.
Henry Storme.
Robert Downham.
John Rysaird.

COVISERS.

Christ. Hogson, alderman.
John Kyd.
John Smyth.
William Cotton.
William Saltmarsh.
Thomas Abraham.
John Howell.

Andrew Fryeston.
John Hardy.
John Bryan.
John Gudyere.
Robert Downes.
William Kemp.

Joshua Masham.
Thomas Burges.
Robert Seales.
William Gamyll.
John Dounham.
Thomas Dobson.

WEBSTERS.

John Rede, alderman.
John Yveon.
John Rudstane.
Robert Loversall.
John Brighouse.
William Hyndley.
John Messyngere.
Thomas Dykson.

Richard Belacyse.
John Bentley.
John Gamyll.
William Johnson.
Henry Browne.
Nicolas Belacyse.
John Eston.

Richard Braby.
Robert Wycam.
Thomas Wrighte.
Symon Thorpe.
John Shawe.
Henry Coup.
John Bolton.

SMYTHS.

Rd. Marshall, alderman.
Robert Waggas.
William Tennywod.
W. Sperryor.
John Marshall.

John Manby.
Richard Cok.
Robert Meare.
John Williamson.

Thomas Marshall.
John Walker.
William Dyotson.
Henry Tasker.

TYLERS.

John Kirkman, alderman.
William Payne, } seniors.
William Pawte, }
John Woodcock.
Robert Scales.

Robert Talbot.
Thomas Playfere.
—— Tasker.
Richard Ayres.
Robert Ryngeston.

William Wright.
Thomas Gregory.
John Binsley.
Thomas Schiref.
Thomas Kyllyngham.

TAYLORS.

Jn. Blakspalde, alderman.	John Hobarde.	Richard Vykers.
John Ketchyn,	Richard Hall.	William Mayre.
Rads. Rengthwate, } sen.	Robert Pyn.	Richard Crompton.
John Belt.	Nicholas Gednay.	John Craven.
Roger Hill.	Robert Trentham.	Robert Cave.
Richard Willoughby.	John Dorry.	Thomas Payne.
William Fytte.	John Lowthyan.	Henry Hainby.

BAITERS.

John Typyng, alderman.	Richard Hobson.	John Drury.
Giles Bokeler.	John Belt.	Robert Laynde.
Johes Sparleyng.	Richard Wyllymote.	Thomas Curior.
William Browne.	John Tabard.	John Wardall.
Roger Kyddall.		

WRIGHTS.

Robert Finkell, alderman.	John Paynyser.	John Bardre.
Richard Sawer,	John Colte.	William Darell.
Richard Cartwright, } sen.	Robert Thirneskough.	John Barton.
Richard Rypon.	John Langton.	

WALKERS.

Robert Waller, alderman.	Peter Pymond.	William Thornton.
Edward Reed.	John Jolyff.	Nicholas Parkynson.
John Plymton.	Michael Walker.	John Marshall.

WANEMEN.

Richard Lynge, alderman.	William Best.	Peter Edward.
John Puttok, sen.	Richard Blyton.	Adam Thirkilby.
John Douthorpe.	William Dalton.	John Houne.
John Cotingley.	Thomas Jervas.	Richard Dover.
Richard James.	William Gysburgh.	Robert Puttok.
Roger Sotheren.	John Puttok.	William Edward.
Thomas Dakett.	Thomas Hawys.	Thomas Newburgh.
William Toll.	John Gerard.	Michaell Thompson.

BEASTERS.

John Gunningswell.	Jacob Hesylwod.	Robert Morton.
Robert Toke.	William Peeke.	

SADLERS.

Henry Potington.	Walter Townoks.	John Haythwate.
------------------	-----------------	-----------------

BARBORS.

Robert Staynes, alderman.	Thomas Tawer.	John Belton.
John Corbrigg } seniors.	Alexander Scales.	Richard Tele.
John Bingham }	Andreas Barbor.	William Roughwate.

FLETCHERS.

Wm. Kerner, alderman.	John Dalton.	Robert Forster.
William Compery.	Robert Wylde.	John Pymond.
Robert Skelton.	William Wylde.	

BOWERS AND JOYNNERS.

Nicho. Coupe.	Robert Schirborne.	John Dounes.
William Schirborne.	William Balyff.	Robert Burgh.
Henricus Tolle.		

COWPERS, KERVERS, AND FATYNNERS.

John Bower.	William Tyryvage.	Thomas Lucas.
Thomas Fletcher.	John Sargeante.	John Dykson.
Robert Payne.	Brian Tofte.	

BOCHERS.

Richard Ryall, alderman.	John Danby.	William Mollescroft.
Wm. Cloughton, } sen.	William Whyte.	John Watkyn.
Wm. Schirborne, }	John Wod.	Richard Solvine.
John Ulceby.	Thomas Burlinge.	John Richardson.
Thomas Lawe.	Richard Partyngton.	Robert Grene.
John Peyrson.	William Morsell.	Robert Newbald.

LITSTERS.

Wm. Healam, alderman.	John Ross.	Thomas Bekolm.
	William Hatfeld.	

This is, in other words, a list of the resident burgesses who were enabled to contribute towards the common burdens of the town. To be *in scott* means, to bear a part of the common charges, from *hlodd*, Saxon, a portion; *in lotto* is the same as to be in lot, from *sceat*, a part. All the different trades were compelled to afford a pageant to Corpus Christi plays; the reader, therefore, by comparing this list with the account of that festival, will pretty accurately ascertain the different employments in which the burgesses of Beverley were engaged, about the middle of the 15th century.

At this period the English nation was about to pay the severe, though late, penalty for having unjustly deposed Richard the second: another Richard, who was duke of York, beginning to think of preferring his claims to the crown. This nobleman was descended, by the mother's side, from Lionel, one of the sons

of Edward III.; whereas the reigning sovereign was descended from John of Gaunt, a son of the same monarch, but younger than Lionel. Richard, therefore, in succession, stood plainly before Henry; and he considered the weakness and unpopularity of the present reign a favourable moment for ambition. The ensign of Richard was a white rose, that of Henry a red; and this gave name to the two factions, whose animosity soon after drenched the kingdom with blood. On the breaking out of these civil wars, the earl of Northumberland, gratefully remembering the good offices and favours conferred upon him by king Henry V. continued loyal to his son Henry VI. and was a stout asserter of the Lancasterian interest. The connexion existing between the house of Leconfield and the burgesses of Beverley placed them, as before observed, in a situation to be influenced by the Percy family; and the burgesses will be found supporting them, and fighting in the same cause. An instance now occurs in which this last mentioned nobleman personally interested himself in sending men into the south from this borough.

Et in pane j lagena malvesei j
magno dentrice ij brems emp &
psentat dno comiti Northumbr xxij
die Maii xiiij^a. viij^d.

Et in regardo dat nuncio dni
regis misso comiti Northumb cu lra
ejusdm dni regis de rumoribus vsus
le Mortymer in eadm in pfectus ex-
psatus existi miss p eundm comite
xij gubnator ville xi die Jul iiij^a. iiij^d.

Et in expen' viij gubnator^e ville
simul existen' infra gilda aula p
assignacone burgen' ville ad iniendo

In bread one lagan of malvesia
one great dextrix two brems pur-
chased and presented to the lord
the earl of Northumberland 23rd
day of May 14s. 7d.

And in regard given to the
messenger of the lord the king sent
to the earl of Northumberland with
a letter of the said lord the king
relative to reports against le Mor-
timer being slain expressed in the
same sent by the same earl to the
twelve governors of the town 11th
July 3s. 4d.

Also the expenses of eight of the
governors of the town assembled
together in the guild hall by appoint-
ment of the burgesses of the town

hois armatos & sagittar' vsus ptes australes in supportaçone dni regis iſm jux^a mandatu & pclamaçõnem dni comit Northumbr ija. iij^d.

Et in expⁿ ix gubnat^oz ville ann instant xxviiij die Julii in pane & vino post assignaçõem magnat' ejusdm ville ad hoies armatos & sagittar' vsus partes australes pdict inveniend' xij^d.

Et in expⁿ Wilt Silver miss^o maiori ville de Kyngeston sup Hull cu j billa missa p dnm comite Northumb dict gubnatoribz ville post supvisu ejusdm bille ad pceptu ejusdm comit viij die August iij^d.

to procure armed men and archers for the south parts in support of the lord the king there according to the mandate and proclamation of the lord the earl of Northumberland 2s. 3d.

And the expenses of nine governors of the town in the present year the 28th July in bread and wine after the appointment of the magnates of the same town to find armed men and archers to march towards the south parts aforesaid 1s.

Also the expenses of Wm. Silver sent to the mayor of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull with one bill sent by the lord the earl of Northumberland to the said governors of the town after the inspection of the said *bill* at the command of the earl of Northumberland 8th Aug. 4d.

The humours of the people, set afloat by the parliamentary impeachment and fall of so great a favourite as the duke of Suffolk, broke out into various commotions, which were soon suppressed; but there arose one in Kent, which was attended with more dangerous consequences, headed by Jack Cade, who took the name of John Mortimer, intending, as supposed, to pass himself for a son of that Sir John Mortimer who had been sentenced to death by parliament, and executed at the beginning of this reign. On the first mention of that popular name, the common people of Kent, to the number of 20,000 men, flocked to Cade's standard. Having entered London, they committed great excesses there. The citizens, alarmed at their acts of violence, being seconded by a detachment of soldiers sent them by lord Scales, governor of the tower, repulsed the rebels with great slaughter: they retreated to Rochester, and were afterwards dispersed. Le Mortymer, as he is

styled by the twelve governors, (Jack Cade) was killed by one Iden, a gentleman of Sussex, a price having been set upon his head.¹ It was these disorders that occasioned the armed men to be sent into the south parts.

Et sol p ij signett viijs. & vi ffesant ix^s. emp & p̄sentat dne comitisse Northumb' una cum regardo dat' Wilt Mayleard iis. p expen & labora suo equitant vsq. Clif jux^a Hemmyngburgh p eosdm xxi die Novem̄.

Et in oblata facta magro Wilmo Percy filio dni comitis Northumb ad celebraconem prime misse sue apud Lekynfeld p Edm Portyngton Wiltm Mayn Johem Skipwith Thome Wayte Johem Eshton Hen Tasker Thoma Darlyngton & Johem Cory ix de xij custodibz sive gubernatoribz coitat ville Beϕlac decio die Novembris & infra compotū quemlibet eorū p se vjs. viijs^d. ad honore tocius ville Beϕlac. S̄m lx^s.

Paid for two swans 8s. six pheasants 9s. bought and presented to the lady the countess of Northumberland together with a present given to Wm. Maylard for his expenses and trouble in riding to Cliff near Hemingborough for the same 21st November 19s.

Also in oblations made to master Wm. Percy son of my lord the earl of Northumberland to celebrate his *prime misse* at Leconfield by Edm. Portington Wm. Mayn John Skipwith Thomas Wayte John Eathton Henry Tasker Thomas Darlington and John Cory nine of the twelve governors or keepers of the commonalty of Beverley 10th November and within the period of this account each for himself 6s. 8d. to the honor of the town of Beverley £3.

Subjects interest the mind in proportion to the degree in which they have engaged it; nor ought the compiler to be surprised, if these extracts from the accounts of the twelve governors should fail to afford that amusement to the reader which they have done to him who has transcribed and endeavoured to illustrate them. A few more items are selected as descriptive of the general internal affairs of the borough, which, it is hoped, may, at least,

¹ Hume.

be interesting to the present burgesses of Beverlêy. Under the head of fines and amerciaments are the following entries :

xii^d. de Petro Pymond Robto Farnul Joh Thornton p defectū dua^e pecia^e panni lanū inven^t p sup^rvisores artis de walkers p quo defectu utq^e eor^u expo^s vi^s. viij^d. & residuum condonacōe sub bona gu^b-nacoe sua & humil^z submitterit se ad grām.

iijs. iiij^d. f de Johne Borton q^d vendidit iij virg & di panni nigri nō aquatu cont^a pena xij^s. iiij^d. p ij^o defcū quos expo^s inde art^e de shermen scdm ordinacōem inde fact v^s. & resid cond^o.

vj^d. Johⁿ Goodchaunce q^d nolunt gubernari p aldermaⁿ art^e barbicon^e p q^d defe^cū exp^o in gra gubernatⁱ iij^s. iiij^d. & resid^e cond^o.

These instances are sufficient to shew, that every person in trade was, at this early period, subject to fines for disobedience of the rules and orders of his particular craft; the fines were levied and received by the twelve governors of the gilda mercatoria, of which the separate guilds were component parts.

iiij^d. f de Johⁿ Johnson baxter q^d hospitabat frm infra dom^u sua die Sabbi cont^a pena vj^s. resid cond^o.

1s. of Robert Pymond Robert Farnul John Thornton for a defect in two pieces of woollen cloth found by the supervisor of the craft of fullers for which defect in both of them they were subject to a fine of 6s. 8d. the remainder being forgiven under future good behaviour and humbly submitting themselves to mercy.

3s. 4d. received of Johnⁿ Borton because he sold three yards and a half of black cloth not watered against the penalty of 13s. 4d. for two defects to which he exposed himself whereof he was counselled by the craft of sheermen according to the ordination therein made 5s. and the remainder forgiven.

6d. of John Goodchance because he would not be ruled by the alderman of the barbers' art for which fault he exposed himself to the mercy of the governors 3s. 4d. the remainder forgiven.

4d. received of John Johnson baker because he housed corn in his house on the Sabbath day against the penalty of 6s. the remainder forgiven.

This is an important instance of the good order and regularity preserved by these worthies of old, the twelve governors.

vs. de Tho Heworth de Snayth
keelman q^d vendid' & delitant fagot'
& astlewode ext^a batella sua in
villa Bev'laci ante app'ciat fuerint
p gubernatores ville cont' pena x^s.
quos exp^o in grām inde ut sup^a.

5s. received of Thomas Heworth
of Snaith keelman because he sold
and delivered faggots and astlewood
out of his boat in the town of
Beverley before they were valued by
the governors of the town against
the penalty of 10s. to which he ex-
posed himself &c.

This was an offence against the charter for receiving tolls for paying the town from every boat, barge, and other vessel bringing goods for sale.

Et in expn fact sup dñm comit
Northumbr Joh Constable armig' &
Henrici Thwaytis comissionar dñi
Hñi regis simul sedent infra aula
dei dñm cardinal in Bev'laco sup
inquisacone subsidii a^o xxviij die
regis in pliamento suo concess de
tris & tent feod^e & reddit tā spualm
q^m tempalm infra libtatem Bev'lac
existen in pane vino & viis & aliis
expn simul computat xv die Feb.
x^a. iiij^d.

Also in the expenses of my lord
the earl of Northumberland John
Constable Esq. and Henry Thwaites
commissioners of the lord king
Henry sitting together in the hall
of the said lord cardinal in Bever-
ley upon an inquest for a subsidy
in the 28th year of the said king
granted in his parliament of the
lands and tenements of the fee
spiritual as well as temporal being
within the liberty of Beverley in
bread wine provisions and other ex-
penses reckoned together 15th Feb.
10s. 3d.

Et in expen' viij de xij custod'
anm instant balt' clici & alio^e mist'
dñi cardinal antedict post ponderat
pan & affirat' aficiam defect pisto^e
iiij die April iiij^a.

Paid in expenses of eight of the
twelve governors this present year
with the bailiff clerks and other
ministers of the lord cardinal after
the weighing of bread and fining
the bakers for the deficiency 3d
April 3s.

Et in expen' fact sup' mīstros
dñi cardinal & archiepi Eboꝛ post
affracōem gilde brasiat t' pasch'
dea die ijs. ijd.

Also in expenses of the ministers
of the lord cardinal and archbishop of
York after swearing the brewers at
Easter term on the said day 2s. 2d.

It will be recollected that the archbishops of York had clerks of the market, and other officers of their own, in the borough, and that they also had the assize of ale and bread; in these cases the governors had no jurisdiction, although they were generally called upon to pay the expenses.

Et sol' j laborar' p mundacone
cois sewer jux' cuxstolepit p exitu
aque itm p j diem iiijd.

Also paid one labourer for clean-
ing the common sewer adjoining the
cuckstool pit for a passage of the
water there for one day 4d.

This discipline of the cucking-stool was a punishment anciently inflicted upon brewers and bakers transgressing the laws, who were ducked in such a chair or stool, and emerged in *stercore*, some muddy or stinking pond. The author who gives this as the ancient purpose for which the cucking pit was made, seems perfectly right in describing the pond, for here it was adjoining the common sewer, and the governors under the head of expenses for paving have accidentally shewn its existence in Beverley in 1450. It was also used as a kind of correctional for scolds, that the warmth of their temperament might be regulated by the salutary operation of ducking. It is impossible to fix the date when this correction was first introduced into Beverley, or to say when, by the improvement in female manners, it was no longer found to be necessary; but that it was in request not very many years ago, may be inferred from several of the present inhabitants of the town recollecting instances of its being employed for the latter purpose.

Westwood must have been a source of great profit to the town; the sums received every year for wood sold from it are considerable; and the frequent entries for fines for having more cattle in it than the number allowed shew also that it was capable of affording regular pasturage.

viiijl. iijs. iijd. ob r̄ de Wiñ Nor-
thorpe & Hug Carlile p viij mill
iiij c. & xx fagot de Westwood hoc

£8. 3s. 3d. received of William
Northorp and Hugh Carlile for
8320 faggots from Westwood this

a^o infra comp^o i^om succis & vendit de claro vlt x^s. ix^d. sol p ligamitz faggota^e & vlt^a xl fagot ex elemosina dat paupibz domo^e elemosina^e jux^a Crossebrigg px ext^a bair bo^e & paupibz leprosis ext^a ead^m barr. Et vlt x^s. solut β fate' Hugo & Will p labore suo in supervisu fagottario^e & collect dena^e fagottar β dict & vltra xl fagot libat ad opacoⁿes sep pastur de Fegang & ad armatu^m de settynges in ead^m pastur.

iiij^d. \bar{r} de Jn. Ripplay barbo^e eo qd ipe succindit j quercula in Westwode cont^a pena iij^s. iiij^d. q^os expo^t inde r. ut sup^a & residu^m condonat graciose sub condicoⁿe q^d in-futu^r non faciet.

vij^d. \bar{r} de Will Schirburne p ij eq^o sui capt^o in Westwode cont^a pena cuis libet eq. xij^d.

In the charter of Thurstan the tolls of the town were ceded to the burgesses for a ferm of eight marks per annum, which continued to be regularly paid.

Et solut mag^{ro} Thome Driffeld receptori d^{no} cardinal & archie^p Ebo^e p fir^m theolou tocius ville

year within the period of this account there cut and sold clear of all expenses besides 10s. 9d. paid for the bands of the faggots and besides forty faggots given in alms to the poor of the alms-house adjoining the Cross bridge next without North bar and to the poor of the lepers' house without the same bar also besides 10s. paid to the aforesaid Hugh and William for their trouble in overlooking the faggettors and collecting the money for the faggots aforesaid also besides forty faggots delivered for the repair of the hedges in the pasture of Figham and to guard the settings in Westwood.

4d. received of John Ripley barber because that he cut a young oak in Westwood contrary to the penalty of 3s. 4d. to which he exposed himself whereof is received as above and the remainder is graciously pardoned on condition that he does not do so in future.

7d. received of William Sherburn for two horses taken in Westwood against the penalty for each horse 1s.

Paid to master Thomas Driffeld receiver of the lord cardinal archbishop of York for the ferm of tolls of the whole town of Beverley at

Bevlaco ad fi nativatatis Sci Johis
bapte & purif h° a° eq°lr vjl. xiijs. iiijd.

Et sol' p j q'rter carbon maritum
cū cār emp' ad califiaciend' xij gub-
nator' ville diebz cession' suoz infra
gilda aula tempe yemali xiiij Feb.
xv^d.

the feast of the nativity of St. John
the baptist and the purification this
year in equal payments £6. 13s. 4d.

Paid for one quarter of sea coal
with the carriage bought to warm
the twelve governors of the town
on their sessions days in the guild-
hall in winter time 13th Feb. 1s. 3d.

Mr. Brand, in his history of Newcastle, traces the recovery of the knowledge of this useful combustible to the year 1239,¹ when Henry III. is said to mention coal in a charter. In an inquisition of 1245 it is certainly spoken of as *sea coal*. In 1281 the rapid increase of the coal trade at Newcastle had doubled the value of that town; and though Edward I. in 1306 forbade its use in London as detrimental to the air, yet only two years afterwards it was employed at the coronation dinner of his son; and from 1325 the mention of it, and the regulations of the trade, became gradually more numerous: the above is the first time (1450) it is mentioned as having been used in Beverley, charcoal appearing to have been previously used by the governors.

The following extracts from the rolls of accounts this year describe the manner in which the principal men of the town closed it in company with the twelve outgoing governors: a custom which is not abolished even at the present day.²

Et in expn magnatu ville simul
pandentm die redditionis huj compi
infra gild aula Bevlaci in pane
evisia vino caru bovinus multon

Also the expenses of the magnates
of the town dining together on the
day of rendering this account in the
guild-hall of Beverley in bread wine
flesh beef mutton veal capons pul-

¹ Mr. Whitaker is clear that the Romans used coal in this island.—(*Hist. of Manchester*, vol. 2, p. 296.) But during the Danish irruption the knowledge of it was lost.

² The outgoing mayor usually gives a din-

ner to the corporate body, to which other gentlemen of the town and neighbourhood are invited, and the mayor elect does the same the day on which he is sworn in.

vitul capon pullan volatil speciebz¹
 focale salar socor & servant suor ac
 regardis dat & minut expen com-
 putat ut p3 p billa sup compo
 exaiata & p bat'ram c^a.

lets and other birds fuel salary of
 their associates and servants and
 presents given and small expenses
 reckoned together as appears by
 bill examined and proved by the
 above accountants £5.

The last charter granted to the town, for pavage, in this reign, differs very little from that of the 2nd Henry VI. forty-five years before. These charters appear to have been renewed every ten years: after the usual preamble it proceeds:

We have granted to you in aid of paving the said town that from the date of these presents until the end of ten years next ensuing fully to be completed you do take in the same town from all saleable articles coming to the said town (except wools hides and woolfells) the customs underwritten to wit,

Every horse load of corn for sale one halfpenny.

Every horse mare ox or cow one halfpenny.

Every hide of horse mare ox or cow fresh or salted or tanned one farthing.

Every six muttons one penny.

Every two bacons one farthing.

Every hog one farthing.

Every one hundred of lamb-skins four pence.

Every horse load of cloth one penny.

Every entire cloth one halfpenny.

Every one hundred of linen and Kendal cloths one penny.

Every tun of wine two pence.

Every pipe of wine one penny.

Every ship coming to the aforesaid town by water from Hull laden with saleable articles whatever two pence.

Every boat hodeclog and catche with turves lime or sperstone or other saleable articles whatsoever two pence.

Every horse load of cloths or other articles whatsoever one penny.

Every cart load of iron or corn two pence.

Every cart bound with iron one penny.

Every horse load of iron for sale one halfpenny.

Every cart load of tan one farthing.

Every hundred weight of tallow and fat one penny.

¹ *Volatil speciebz*, perhaps, means pheasants, &c.

Every one thousand of fresh salt red or white herrings one halfpenny.

Every barrel of herrings of Scove one halfpenny.

Every horse load of fish one halfpenny.

Every one hundred of board one penny.

Every pair of millstones one penny.

Every one hundred of faggots one farthing.

Every one thousand of astlewode one penny.

Every one thousand of turves one farthing.

Every quarter of salt one farthing.

Every weight of cheese and butter one penny.

Every chaldron of sea coal one farthing.

Every one thousand of nails one farthing.

Every one hundred weight of iron for horse-shoc nails and other iron one half-penny.

Every quarter of tan one halfpenny.

Every one hundred of stockfish one penny.

Every ten stone hemp one halfpenny.

All other saleable articles to the value of five shillings not herein abovenamed coming to the said town for sale one farthing.

These being witnesses—The venerable fathers Thomas archbishop of Canterbury primate of all England and George archbishop of York primate of England our chancellor Thomas bishop of London J. bishop of Coventry and Litchfield keeper of our privy seal; and our most dear cousins George duke of Clarence and Henry duke of Exeter and Richard earl of Warwick and Sarum our chamberlain of England and John earl of Oxford steward of our household. And also our trusty and beloved sire John Langstrother prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England our treasurer of England and Sir Richard Tunstall chamberlain of our household knight and others. Given by our hand at our palace at Westminster the 18th day of February in the forty-ninth year from the commencement of our reign and in the first year after the resumption of our royal power. Blackwall.

By writ of privy seal and of the date aforesaid by the authority of parliament. Enrolled.

The mental derangement into which the king fell in 1453 still further promoted the views of the duke of York: he was appointed lieutenant and protector of the kingdom, with power to hold and open parliament at pleasure. This was a fatal blow to the house of Lancaster, as it must have served to introduce him into more general notice, and tend to the advancement of his title. Upon the king's recovery, the attempt to remove the duke led to

the battle of St. Albans,¹ and occasioned the first blood to be spilt in the fatal quarrel of the roses. The account of the twelve governors, from 25th April, 1460, to the same day in the following year, presents a lively picture of the alarm prevailing in the town, from the passage of hostile armies through the country, and shews how actively the men of Beverley were engaged during the whole of this eventful year.

Et in ꝑcio vij lagan & iij quartes vini rubii emp' & dat' dño com Northumbr dñe comitese Northumbr matri sue & dño de Rosse cū at interessent apud Beṽlacū vij^{mo} die Maii infra hunc compm lagan' p xij^d.—vij^s. ix^d.

Et in vino dat maḡro Wiṽt Huet Roṽt Stapleton & Briano Holme ut fu't boni & amicales ville vi^d.

Et in pano & vino dat dño Egremond xiiij^o die mensis Maii infra compm iij^s. iiij^d.

And in price of seven lagans and three quarts of red wine bought and given to the lord the earl of Northumberland² to the lady the countess of Northumberland his mother and to the lord de Ross with others being at Beverley the 7th day of May within this account a gallon for 12d.—7s. 9d.³

And in wine given to master Wm. Hewitt Robert Stapleton and Brian Holme that they may be good and friendly to the town 6d.

And in bread and wine given to Lord Egremont on the 14th day of May within this account 3s. 4d.

¹ The earl of Northumberland, second of that dignity and title to whom reference has been lately made, (see note p. 201) was killed at this battle of St. Albans, and buried in the chapel of our lady in the abbey church at that place; in which church were also interred, on the same occasion, several other noblemen of the Lancastrian party.—*Collins's Peerage*, vol. 2, p. 356.

² Henry Percy, third earl of Northumberland, eldest surviving son and heir of Henry Percy, second earl, was found by inquisition to be at the death of his father in 1451 aged thirty years and upwards. He was, indeed, then in his 34th year, having been born in

1421. He received the honour of knighthood along with Henry VI. when they were both infants, on the solemn feast kept on Whitsunday, 1426 (4th Henry VI.) The duke of Bedford first knighted the king, then but five years of age; and then the young prince was made to confer the same honour on this Henry lord Percy, together with several sons of his chief nobility.—*Ibid*, p. 369.

³ Lagena, (a flaggon) says Dr. Fleetwood, in his *Chron. Prec.* holds four quarts, which is here evidently the case. Seven lagans of wine and three quarts at 12d. the gullon is just 7s. 9d.

This visit of the earl and countess was made no doubt for the purpose of preserving their own influence in the borough, as well as the Lancastrian interest, which they espoused; an opportunity was soon given them of putting it to the test. After the battle of Bloreheath, on the borders of Staffordshire, in which the Yorkists were defeated, the earl of Warwick fled to Calais: he again landed in Kent, A.D. 1460, and, being joined by other barons, marched to London, amidst the acclamations of the people. He soon after found himself in a condition to face the royal army, which hastened from Coventry to attack him. The queen seemed to be the only active general in arraying this army in battalia, and in giving the necessary orders, while the poor king was merely an involuntary spectator of these martial preparations. Both parties met on a plain near Northampton, July 20th, 1460. The men of Beverley were summoned to send assistance to the field, in which the fate of the kingdom was given up to be determined by the sword.

Et in expēn Wittī Rounthwait
xij^{mo} die Julii equitant' ad dñō de
Neville cū lra missa a dño rege
Henr p di^{vs} armat' & al' defensit
ñend infra ville Be^{et} ad equitand'
cū eo vsq Northampton iij^a. ijd.

Et in expēn' xij custod' xv die
Julii circa ordinacōem dict xx^{li} arm
& cū dño rege et p cōicacōe ñend cū
p bioribz de cā p̄dcta xij^a. 1d.

Et so^t Thome Toms p ij lagan
vini rub' expend' in gilda aula & at
ij lagan vini rub dat senⁱ cu^r i^{bm}

And in the expenses of William Rounthwaite on the 12th July riding to the lord de Neville with a letter sent from the lord king Henry for divers armed men and other defensible men to be had within the town of Beverley to ride with him to Northampton 3s. 2d.

And in the expenses of the twelve governors on the 15th day of July about the management of the said twenty armed men with the lord the king and having communication with the more honest of the town for the cause aforesaid 12s. 1d.

Also paid to Thomas Toms for two lagans of red wine used in the guild-hall and other two lagans of red wine given to the steward of the

infessent p bona regie dict xx arm
cū dñō rege lagen ad x^d.—iij^s. iiij^d.

Et sol iij histrionibz ville p labore
sue facient' amēnu tempe passagii
dict arm ex villa vjd.

Et in expen fact p xij gubnator
in domo Joh Redesam cū Robto
Thompson post revētm sūm Nor-
thampton xvij^d.

Et de den'iis solut' Joh Welles
gentilman p equo suo capt' de silva
occid ad Northampton race p Hen
Rawlyn sowger auct' xij custod'
iij^s. iiij^d.

court there being for the good order
of the said twenty armed men with
the lord the king the lagan at 10d.
—3s. 4d.¹

Also paid to three minstrels of
the town for their labour in playing
at the time of the passage of the
said armed men out of the town 6d.

Also in expenses incurred by the
twelve governors in the house of
John Redesam with Robert Thomp-
son after his return from Northamp-
ton 17d.

And for monies paid to John
Welles gentleman for his horse
taken out of the wood killed at
Northampton race by Henry Rawlin
a soldier by authority of the twelve
governors 3s. 4d.

In the battle of Northampton, which lasted for five hours with great obstinacy, the king's army was overthrown, and the sovereign once more placed in captivity. Lord Egremont, just mentioned as having received the civilities of the burgesses in May, and previously alluded to in this reign, was slain in this battle, fighting on the side of Lancaster. Whether all the men, who marched out of Beverley with so much attention paid to them by their fellow-townsmen, returned, or whether the only loss they met with was the horse mentioned as paid for in the above account, does not appear. Robert Thompson only is particularly named as having returned to tell the tale of the disastrous termination of the contest on the side on which they fought. The cause of the Yorkists was now confirmed by the strongest arguments, those of power. Queen Margaret, to all appearance destitute of

¹ The red wine, so often mentioned in these accounts, was probably the coarse red wine, the growth of what they call *palus*, or deep

low clayey countries, of which there is a great district near Bourdeaux that still produces this sort of wine.

every resource, her army routed, her husband a prisoner, her cause disclaimed by parliament, fled to Durham, and thence to Scotland, endeavouring to animate her old friends and to acquire new. The nobility of these northern parts, who regarded themselves as the most warlike of the kingdom, were moved with indignation to observe the southern barons dispose of the crown and settle the government; and the queen soon found herself at the head of twenty thousand men, ready to second her pretensions. Nothing can so fully depicture the careful proceedings of the peaceful governors of Beverley, in these times of contention, as their own accounts.

Et in expen xij custod sunt existentiū in gilda aula p ordinac armatoꝝ faciend vsq̃ Scocia xi die Aug. inf^a comp' ij^s. ij^d.

Et in den' iis dat' Cuthberto Colwell xxij die mens' Octob' conduct' ad laborand' et equitand' vsq̃ Raby ad loquend' cū dñō Nevill cu regimie dict' ville de Bev'l' xiiij^s. iiij^d.

Et in exp' Joh Panyff carpent' opant' iñm p v dies & di in factur' del barres mens' Octob' ij^s. ix^d.

Et in expen' xij custod' in domo Wilt Atkynson cā cōicaçõe hend p negocia coitat' tangent' ij^s. j^d.

Et in expen fact p̃ xij custodes Johem Holme John Copendale &

And in the expenses of the twelve governors being together in the guild-hall for ordination of the armed men towards Scotland on the 11th of August within this account 2s. 2d.

And in the monies given to Cuthbert Colwell on the 23rd of October hired to labour and ride as far as Raby to speak with the lord Neville concerning the rule of the said town of Beverley 13s. 4d.

And in the expenses of John Panyff carpenter working for five days and a half in making of the bars there in the month of October 2s. 9d.

And in expenses incurred by the twelve governors in the house of William Atkynson respecting a communication held concerning business touching the commonalty 2s. 1d.

And in expenses incurred by the twelve governors John Holme John

M^o Thome Mensly in domo Witt Atkynson congreg' ad audiendm rec^t Witt Rounthwait de Ira missa dñō de Neville xvd.

Et in expen' Joh Escheaton p vigilia in villa j nocte vjd.

Et in expen' Joh Eshton Rob' Byrd & al labor' circu le barres faciend' vjd.

Et sol Witt Rounthwaite alia tras equit' vsq dñm de Neville p bono consilio hendo de cōitat' quomodo del gub'nari & ibm expectant' p ix dies capit p diem xij^d.—ix^s.

Et in expen' Robti Byrd Witt Glov' Robti Thomson Joh Lorymer & Joh Wilkynson vigilant' ibm in aula quilt' eoꝛ p j nocte cū expen' ad iij^d.—ij^s. ix^d.

Et sol' Joh' Panyff carpent'io & ūn laborario ibm laboranti circa ordinac' del barres ad ffrere lane p j die xd.

Et in iantaculo facto in domo M^o Thome Toms p xij custod ville p'fat' in iantaculo p'dict p bior' & dignior' v'rm ville p'dict ac dñs Johe Langstrother & Rob' Loing milit' Sci Joh Jrlm xij die mens' Aug. xxiiij^s. vid.

Copendale and master Thos. Mensley in the house of the said William assembled to hear the answer of Robert Rounthwaite to a letter sent to the lord de Neville 15d.

Also in expenses of John Escheaton for watching in the town one night 6d.

Also in expenses of John Eshton Robert Bird and other labourers about the bars to be made 6d.

Also paid to Wm. Rounthwaite riding with other letters to the lord de Neville for having good council concerning the community how it ought to be governed and waiting there nine days price by the day 12d.—9s.

And in expenses of Robert Bird William Glover Robert Thompson John Lorymore and John Wilkinson watching there in the hall each of them one night with their expenses at 3d.—2s. 9d.

Also paid to John Panyff carpenter and one labourer there labouring about making of the bars at Friar-lane for one day 10d.

And in one entertainment made in the house of master Thomas Toms by the twelve governors of the town present in the entertainment aforesaid to the more honest and worthy men of the town aforesaid and Sir John Langstrother and Robt. Loing knights of St. John of Jerusalem on the 13th day of Aug. 24s. 6d.

It may be necessary to remark, that the connection of lord Neville with the house of Northumberland induced the burgesses, in the absence of the earl from Leconfield, to apply to him for information and counsel, he being also a Lancastrian. The second earl of Northumberland, as before stated, slain at the battle of St. Albans, married lady Eleanor Neville, daughter of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland; George lord Neville, the nobleman here so frequently alluded to, was fifth son of Ralph, first earl of Westmoreland, son and heir of John lord Neville, of Raby, by his first wife Maud, daughter of Henry lord Percy. The queen, who had succeeded to such an extent as to be seconded with so large a force in the north, was enabled to cope with her old enemy the duke of York, and this county soon became the theatre of civil war.

Et sol' ūn laborario ambulanti
vsq. Lekyngfeld ad audiend' ru-
mores iiij^d.

Et in den'iis dat Thome Fynther
militi xxvj die Novemb' misso a
dño com Northumb' ad xij custodes
p'dict cu' lra directa xxs.

Et expen' p Ed. Portyngton et
Robtn Thomson cu' al' equit' vsq.
Eboe ad loquend cū dño com Nor-
thumb' in div's mat'iis coi'tatem
conēnent p ij dies mens' Decemb'
cū conductura ij eq' in tota ut p3
p bill xiijs. vjd.

Et sol' Johi Grene sub-ballivo
p'mo die Decem' p execut' faciend'
de div's warr coi'tatem tangent' xiiij^d.

Also paid to one labourer walking
to Leconfield to hear the rumours
4d.

And in money given to Thomas
Fynther knight sent on the 26th
day of November by the lord the
earl of Northumberland with a let-
ter direct to the twelve governors
20s.

And expended by Edward Por-
tington and Rob. Thomson with
others riding to York to speak
with the lord the earl of Northum-
berland upon matters concerning
the commonalty for two days in
December with the hire of two
horses in the whole as appears by
bill 13s. 6d.

And paid to John Green under-
bailiff on the 1st December for
the execution of divers warrants
touching the commonalty 14d.

The duke of York, although he was fully apprised of the queen's attempt to levy an army, was not aware of the progress she had made; he left London with only four or five thousand men, and advancing towards the north, soon discovered the extent of the forces she had raised; he, therefore, considered it prudent to retire to Sandall castle, near Wakefield, till he should be joined by his son, the earl of March, (afterwards Edward the fourth). Previously to the approaching conflict between the two parties, inspired with a degree of hatred which nothing could suppress, messengers and despatches were continually passing between the twelve governors, the earl of Northumberland, lord de Neville, and the archbishop of York.

Et sol' Cuth'erto Colwell p Joh Loryman conducto ad eqitand dño Nevill ad sciend' quomodo debent gubnari in div's mat'is xij^s. iiij^d.

Et in vino dat Joh Ov'ton & al de consilio dño com Westmorlandis exist' apud Bev'l xij die Decem' ix^d.

Et sol' Willmo' Sekilprice xij die men' Dec' equitanti vsq Eboꝛ ad dandum responsum sibi de litt'a missa xij custod' p'dict p eund' dño com vj^s. viij^d.

Et sol' Willmo Stackhouse xij die Dec' equitanti vsq Raby ad loquend' cū dño Nevill de gub'nacōe ville Bev'l & cōitat ibm xij^s. iiij^d.

Et in expen' Joh Plumer & Rob. Byrd apud Kyngeston-sup-Hull existent' & miss' de soc' suoe custod'

Paid to Cuthbert Colwell by John Loryman hired to ride to lord de Neville to know how they ought to be governed in divers matters 13s. 4d.

And in wine given to John Overton and others of the council of the earl of Westmoreland being at Beverley on the 12th December 9d.

And paid to William Sekilprice on the 13th day of December riding to York to give an answer to the letter sent to the twelve governors afore-said by the same lord the earl 6s. 8d.

Paid to William Stackhouse on the 13th December riding to Raby to speak with the lord Nevill on the government of the town of Beverley and the commonalty there 13s. 4d.

And in expenses of John Plumer and Robert Bird being at Kingston-upon-Hull and sent from their associates the governors to speak with

ad loquend' cū Willelmo Mayne & al'
de concil' cōitat itē existentibz cū
fra directa de xij custod' xiiij^d.

Et sol' Willelmo Silver p candel
expēd' in aula tempē vigilac' ville
iiiij^d.

Et sol' Alex' Scales miss' dñō
archiep' Ebor' vsq. Southwell cū lra
dñi com' Northumb' directa xij
custod' p'dict x Deçr. viij^s. iiiij^d.

Et in vino dat' dñō comñ Nor-
thumb' eundo vsq. Kyngeston-sup-
Hull & redundo vz. xij lagan vini
rub' & j lagan dulc' vini xij^s. iiiij^d.

William Mayne and others of the
council of the commonalty of that
place with a letter direct from the
twelve governors [of Beverley] 14d.

Paid William Silver for candles
expended in the hall in the time of
watching the town 4d.

Paid to Alexander Scales sent to
the lord archbishop of York at
Southwell with a letter of the lord
the earl of Northumberland direct
from the twelve governors aforesaid
on the 10th December 8s. 4d.¹

And in wine given to the lord the
earl of Northumberland going to
Kingston-upon-Hull and returning
viz. twelve lagans of red wine and
one lagan of sweet wine 13s. 4d.

At the battle of Wakefield, which was fought on the last day of December, 1460, a little more than a fortnight after these last extracts are dated, the queen was victorious, and the duke of York slain; his head was severed from his body, and placed upon the gates of York, with a paper crown upon it, by the order of Margaret, in derision of his pretended title. Beverley now became alternately subject to the expense of providing for and entertaining both Lancastrians and Yorkists, and experienced some of those evils which are ever attendant upon a state of anarchy and civil war.

Et in duabz lagenis vini rubi
expen p Willelmo Gascoigne & R. Alde-
burgg milites in domo Joh' Cop-
pendale ij^s.

Et iij lagen' vini rub' expen' p

Paid in two lagans of red wine
used by Wm. Gascoigne and Richd.
Aldburgh knights in the house of
John Coppendale 2s.

And in three lagans of red wine

¹ William Booth, translated from Litchfield and Coventry 21st July, 1452; ob. 20th Sep-
tember, 1454.

Johem Normavill millet' Wm. frer'm
sūm iij^s.

Et vna lagan' vini rub' dat Mo
Haines capitaneo pedestrino' xij^d.

Et in vna lagena vin' rub' cū
capon dat' Johi Portynton & at
xix^d.

Et in regardis dat Wittī Pyncebek
s'rvienti dñi com' Northumb' cu re-
gard' dat cuidam nuncio dñ Neville
ij^s.

Et in pane expend' p s'rvientes
dci' com' in vestibulo ij^d.

Et in expen' Wittī Rud & al con-
greg' in domo Joh Redesam inte'-
essent ballio iſm post reventio' d'
camp cū dño de Neville deferent'
secū quandam p clām̄cōem ne hom'
ville Bev'l spolient' iij^s. iiij^d.

Et in expen' fact' sup dñ Thome
Crakanthorp informati tram sub
sigillo coi' direct' dno' de Neville
causa spoliācōn fact' apud Bev'l' xij
die Januarii xvij^d.

Et in capon dat' dño Rbo Percey
iij^s.

Et in expen' fact' sup eund'
Radulphum iij^s. iiij^d.

Et in expen' fact' p Rbm Thom-
son unū xij custod' equitanti vsq
Eboæ ad loquend' cū M Thom
Crakanthorp cā gub'nacōe ville

used by John Normavill knight and
William his brother 3s.

And in one lagan of red wine
given to master Haines the foot
captain 12d.

And in one lagan of red wine
with a capon given to John Por-
tynton and others 19d.

And in rewards given to Wm.
Princebak servant of the lord the
earl of Northumberland with a re-
ward given to a certain messenger
of the lord Neville 2s.

In bread used by the servants of
the said earl in the hall 2d.

And in expenses of William Rud
and others assembled in the house
of John Redsam being with the
bailiff there after his return from
the camp with the lord Neville
bringing with them a certain pro-
clamation that the men of the town
of Beverley should not be plundered
3s. 4d.

And in expenses incurred upon
master Thos. Crakanthorp forming
the letter under the common seal
directed to the lord de Neville by
reason of the pillage made at Bever-
ley on the 12th day of January 1s. 6d.

In capons given to the lord Ralph
Percy 3s.

In expenses incurred by the same
Ralph 3s. 4d.

And in expenses incurred by
Robert Thomson one of the twelve
governors riding to York to de-
liberate with master Crakanthorp

Bev'l de pclamãcõe faciend' virtute
tre dñi com Northumb' xvj die Jan'
xvj^s. viij^d.

Et de p'cio vj carponi cū xj lagen'
vini dat' dño de Clifford p xij custod'
p'dict in adventu' & reventu suo
de Kyngeston-sup-Hull mense M'cii
xvj^s. ix^d.

concerning a proclamation to be
made by virtue of the letter of the
lord the earl of Northumberland on
the 16th day of January 6s. 8d.

And for the price of six carps
with eleven lagans of wine given to
the lord de Clifford by the twelve
governors aforesaid on his coming
and return from Kingston-upon-
Hull in the month of March (1461)
16s. 9d.

This lord Clifford, in revenge for his father's death, who had perished at the battle of St. Albans, murdered, in cool blood, and with his own hands, the earl of Rutland, a youth seventeen years of age, son of the duke of York, whose exterior figure as well as other accomplishments, are represented by historians as extremely amiable. Lord Clifford is said to have killed so many at the battle of Wakefield, that he was thenceforward called the butcher. Grafton says, he "swore," in consequence of his father's death, "that he would not leave one branch of the York line standing."

The victorious Margaret marched from Wakefield towards London, having despatched part of her army, under the command of the earl of Pembroke, to oppose Edward, the eldest son of the late duke of York, who defeated the earl at Mortimer's Cross. Margaret compensated this defeat by a victory she obtained over the earl of Warwick at St. Albans; yet the city of London still refused to open its gates to her summons. Edward soon repairing the losses his party had lately sustained, advanced towards London, and compelled the queen to retire; he entered the city amidst the acclamations of the people. His friend Warwick assembled the citizens in St. George's fields, and there pronounced an harangue, setting forth the title of Edward, and inveighing against the tyranny and usurpation of the house of Lancaster. He then demanded whether they chose Henry for their king.

The people answered, by loud and joyful cries, "a York! a York!" The young prince, in the bloom of youth, remarkable for the beauty of his person, his bravery, and popular deportment, was, on the following day, March the 5th, proclaimed king, by the title of Edward the fourth.

EDWARD IV.—The miseries of civil war were not yet completed; Margaret resolved to strike another blow. Upon her retiring into the north, after the approach of Edward to London, numbers flocked to her standard, and she was able in a few days to assemble an army of sixty thousand men in this county. Beverley was busy in her support.

Et in iiij lagen vini rub dat Mo
Joskyn sr^u pestrum regius existenti
apud Beverlaci dubz mens p vitul'
ordinand' p hospicio regine iiij^s.

Et in una lagen vini rub dat
sr^u dn duc Soffis xij^d.

Et in ij lagenis vini rub dat' ij
armigr'is dñi de Clifford ij^s.

Et in vna lagena vini rub dat
M^o Edwardo servienti regine xij^d.

Et in expen' Johis Plumer & sōc'
suos xij custod pdict in domo Alicio
Merton post ordinacoem facta de
pane & visia & al vitat ad hospicium
regine ij^s.

Et expen sr^us Johis Wencelagh
pmanent apud Eboe cā advent

And in four lagans of red wine
given to master Joskin servant of the
queen's bakehouse being at Beverley
two months for preparing victuals
for the queen's household 4s.

And in one lagan of red wine
given to the servant of the duke of
Somerset 12d.

And in two lagans of red wine
given to two esquires of the lord de
Clifford 2s.

And in one gallon of red wine
given to master Edward the queen's
servant 12d.

And in the expenses of John
Plummer and his brethren the
twelve governors aforesaid in the
house of Alice Merton after the
ordination made concerning bread
ale and other victuals for the queen's
household 2s.

And in the expenses of the ser-
vants of John Wencelagh remaining
at York concerning the coming of

duos illuc p iij dies ad deferend
veros rumores cū labore j die vsq
Hull cū inden' p vital regina lib'and
iij^s. iiij^d.

Et in regard dat Robto Wikeh'm
expectanti apud Eboꝛ ca M^r Thome
Crakanthorp ad portand rumores ad
villā xij^d.

Et in expen vni' cumbe pip' capt
ex domu' Johis Pidson p Johem
Joskyn s'vient dom regine.

Et sol' vñ hōc vag'ante vsq Heail
& Hull ad sciend' an dñō de Clifford
reveniret vsq Bev'l' iiij^d.

the lords there for three days to
bring certain rumours with the
travel of one day to Hull with an
indenture for the delivery of the
queen's victuals 3s. 4d.

And in rewards given to Robert
Wikeham waiting at York upon
master Thomas Crakanthorp to
bring rumours to the town 12d.

And in the price of one coomb of
pepper taken from the house of
John Pidson by John Joskyn ser-
vant of the lady the queen.

And to one man travelling to
Hull and Heale to know whether
the lord de Clifford would return to
Beverley 4d.

When queen Margaret came into the north she found the lords on her side were daring and vigilant; and it was principally to the interest of the earl of Northumberland that she was enabled to raise so large a force. This nobleman, with the duke of Somerset, had the chief command of the army. On the other side king Edward, conducted by the earl of Warwick, left London on the 12th March, at the head of forty thousand troops, to oppose the queen. Edward marched by easy journies to Pontefract, where he halted, and detached the lord Fitzwalter to secure the pass of Ferry-bridge, which lay between them and the enemy. The earl of Northumberland, desirous of revenging his father and brothers, was well prepared to receive his enemies; and leaving king Henry, his queen, and son, (prince Edward) in the city of York, for their better safety, it was resolved that Ferry-bridge was, at any hazard, to be recovered; and the enterprise was committed to John lord Clifford, who made such expedition, that he gained the bridge, and slew the guard; lord Fitzwalter hearing the noise rose out of bed, was encountered and slain, and the Yorkists were driven back with great slaughter. The earl of Warwick, dreading the

consequences of this disaster, resolved to bring his fortune immediately to the trial of battle; he ordered William Neville, lord Fauconberg, to pass the river with the vanguard, three miles above the bridge, at Castleford, where falling unexpectedly on lord Clifford, he encompassed and slew him. Next day, March 29th, 1461, both armies met at Towton; where the most bloody and decisive battle was fought between the houses of York and Lancaster, in which thirty-five thousand of the Lancastrians were slain, the earl of Northumberland amongst the number.¹ Henry and his queen, who had remained at York during the action, learning the defeat of their army, were sensible that England was no longer a place of security for them, and fled with great precipitation into Scotland. Edward entered York victorious, and took down the heads of his father and the earl of Salisbury, placing that of the earl of Devonshire in their stead. Some of the men of Beverley were also engaged in this battle at Towton.

Et vino dat armat' ville cū equita'-
unt versus Towton xij^d.

And in wine given to the armed
men of the town when they rode
towards Towton 12d.

The extraordinary expenses of the governors were not yet to cease. King Edward, who made York his head-quarters until June, during which time he probably went to Newcastle, being now the acknowledged sovereign, was immediately obeyed in Beverley; during his stay in York he took measures for the defence of the borders, in case the Scots should make an incursion, in which the burgesses were also employed, and who made their contributions also in taxes for the support of his new government.

¹ In the parliament, held on Nov. 4th following, he was attainted with king Henry VI. Margaret his queen, and Edward called prince of Wales; and the king conferred the earldom of Northumberland on John Neville, lord

Montagu, brother to Richard Neville, earl of Warwick and Salisbury, by letters patent, dated York, May 28th, 1463, 3rd Edw. IV.—*Collins's Peerage*, vol. 2, p. 373.

Et in expen Ale^x Creyke Johⁿ Midilton Thome Tooms Johⁿ Lorymⁱ & Johⁿ Redsam equitant^m vsq^e Ebo^e xij die April ad coicand' cū coñs dñi E. re^g iij p div's articulis materiis coitatem concernent ut p³ p bill xxxiiij^s. iij^d. ob.

Et in den'iis sol' dno Tho^m Lov'stall cap^{ao}. p j pike cū j couche emp' p expen dñoe de Fawconbur' & Graistock p Wi^ll Reed iij^s. vj^d.

Et in regardo dat' Henr' Awger capitaneo ne quis spoliat xx^s.

Et in ij capon emp' p expen' dñi Fawconbridge iij^s. iij^d.

Et in pane emp' p Johem Pierson et expen p eundm dñm de Fawconb' xxi^d.

Et in uno dentrice emp' de Johe Copendale p expen dñoe de Fawconb' & Graistock viij^s.

Et sol' p consitib³ expen' dñi Fawconb' existen' apud Bev'l' p j die & j nocte p div's mate'iis expediend' p rege Edwardo in domo Johⁿ Sprotley vt p³ p quand' bill p sen^l. hospicii de dñi xij custodib³ libat mens' Aprilis x^s.

Et in expen Wi^ll Sleford & Johⁿ

And in expenses of Alexander Creyke John Middleton Thomas Toms John Loryman and John Redsam riding to York the 12th day of April to communicate with the council of the lord the king Edward IV. upon divers articles and matters concerning the commonalty as appears by bill 34s. 3½d.

And in monies paid to sir Thomas Loversall captain for one pike with one couch bought for the use of the lords de Fauconburg and Graistock by William Reed 4s. 6d.

And in a reward given to Henry Awger captain that no one should plunder 20s.

Also in two capons bought for the use of the lord Fauconburg 3s. 4d.

Also in bread bought by John Pierson and used by the same lord de Fauconburg 21d.

And in one dentrix bought of John Coppendale for the use of the lords de Fauconburg and Graistock 8s.

Also paid for similar expenses of lord Fauconburg¹ being at Beverley for a day and a night for expediting divers matters for king Edward in the house of John Sprotley as appears by a certain bill by the steward of the household of the said lord delivered to the twelve governors in the month of April 40s.

And in the expenses of William

¹ William Neville, lord Fauconburg, mentioned before.

Redesam cū fventi' suis equit' vsq.
Eboꝝ ad loqued' consilio regio &
ad obtenend' j savegarde p coitat
xj^a. j^d.

Et in ꝑcii j equi ambul' cu colla
& freno emp' p M^o Fogg thesaur'
hospicii reg' E. & dat sibi p mūn
armatoꝝ Bev'l versus Scocia assen-
fando & taxando qui quid' num'
est in toto xxiiij psone armat' modo
defensibili vna cū costag' & expen'
circa emp' ejusd' equi xvj die Ap^l.
liiij^a. x^d.

Et in riguardo dat Johi Feriby
valletto reg E. p bono labore suo in
div's mat'is coitaīm conēnent vt p3
p billam xiii^a. iiij^d.

Et sol' William Reed ꝑ scriptura
noīi om̄ illoꝝ qui fac fidei dño E.
regis Anglie vna cū pꝑameno div's
ad subscribend' noīū ꝑdict & ad
irrotuland & dand' consilio regē
Edwardi iiij^{ti}. ut ꝑꝑ fuit ij^a. viij^d.

The following are some of the items of expenditure attending
the clothing and arming the men sent in the king's service to
Newcastle-upon-Tyne :

Et sol' Joh Dorey tail' p opacoe

Sleaford and John Redesam with
their servants riding to York to
deliberate with the royal council
and to obtain a safeguard for the
commonalty 11s. 1d.

And in the price of one ambling
nag with a saddle and bridle bought
for master Fogg treasurer of the
household of king Edward and
given to him for assessing and
taxing the number of armed men at
Beverley towards Scotland which
said number is in the whole twenty-
four persons armed in a defensive
manner together with the costs and
expenses about the buying of the
same horse on the 16th day of
April 54s. 10d.

And in a reward given to John
Feriby gentleman of king Edward
for his kind trouble in divers mat-
ters concerning the commonalty as
appears by bill 13s. 4d.

And paid the town-clerk for
writing the names of all those who
did fealty to Edward king of Eng-
land together with the parchment
bought for subscribing the names
aforesaid and forenrolling and giving
to the council of king Edward IV.
as it was ordered to them 2s. 8d.

And paid to John Dorey tailor
for making of the jackets for the

del jackes p sowgers cū dñō E. reg
Anglie vj^s. viij^d.

Et sol' Joh' Pierson p filacōe &
aptacoe nov' geton' cū hoste emp' p
portacōe dict' geton' in toto x^s. x^d.

Et sol' p viij virg' de blod panor'
emp de Rico Belton p les jakketts
armatōs faciend' cū dñō E. reg
Anglie v'sus Nov' Castim viij^s.

Et p j virg' blodii emp p j jack'
sibi consuet' ij^s.

In den'iis allocat & solut' p'fato
John Loryman p conductōne j eq'
& j pm ad cariad' hernes' su' &
victualia sua vsq' Nvm' Castru' cu'
dño E. reg' Anglie xij^s. iiij^d.

Et sol' p Wilt Reed p corda emp
p cariaq arc' p'dict ij^d.

Et in expen' in di panu' lann'
emp p faccoe de jakett cu dom E.
rege Anglie v'sus Nov' Cast' x^s.

And in expen' fact' in guylaula
interessent iſm Alex. Creyke Joh
Coppendale Joh Middleton p elecōne
sagitt' ville v'sus Nov' Cast' cū dñō
E. rege Anglie xx^d.

soldiers with the lord Edward king
of England 6s. 8d.

And paid to John Pierson for
embroidering and fitting of a new
flag with a staff bought for carry-
ing the said flag in the whole
10s. 10d.

And paid for eight ells of red cloth
bought of Richard Belton for mak-
ing the jackets of the armed men
with the lord Edward king of Eng-
land at Newcastle 8s.

And one ell of red cloth bought
for one jacket for him as accus-
tomed 2s.¹

In monies allowed and paid to
the aforesaid John Loryman for
the hire of one horse and one pack
to carry his harness and victuals to
Newcastle with the lord Edward
king of England 13s. 4d.

And paid by Wm. Reed for a
cord bought for carrying the bows
aforesaid 2d.

And in expenses in half of woollen
cloth bought for making jackets
with the lord Edward now king
of England towards Newcastle
10s.

And in expenses incurred in the
guild-hall Alexander Creyke John
Coppendale and John Middleton
being there present for the election
of archers of the town towards
Newcastle with the lord Edward
king of England 20d.

¹ Probably the standard bearer.

Et in expen xij custod' ville ex
causa p'dict' xx^d.

Et in expen xij custod' ville in
domo Wiſſ Atkynson int'essent iſm
John Copendale Joh Middelton &
at post assessacōe ville Bev'l ad
expen xx^d.

Et in expen xij custod' in gilda
aula sedent' p assess' dict tax p
Rob' Bird vjd.

Et in vna cena fact in domo
Alicia Merton p ant' custod' et nov'
custod' ville Bev'l post asses' dict
tax ij^s. viij^d.

And in the expenses of the twelve
governors of the town and the bailiffs
for the cause aforesaid 20d.

And in expenses of the twelve
governors of the town of Beverley in
the house of Wm. Atkinson John
Coppendale John Middleton and
others being present after the assess-
ment of the town of Beverley 20d.

And in expenses of the twelve
governors sitting in the guild-hall
for the assessment of the said tax by
Robert Bird 6d.

And in one supper prepared in
the house of Alice Merton by the
old governors and the new governors
of the town of Beverley after the
assessment of the said tax 2s. 8d.

These items, relative to the expenses of the town during the whole of the year, from April 1460 to 1461, may appear very copious, but they are so descriptive of the internal affairs of the borough during a very eventful period of English history, that they cannot fail to be interesting.¹ Two more will shew, that amidst all the difficulties of the year, the town was not deprived of the favorite and popular amusement of Corpus Christi plays, nor had the governors forgotten that "wine maketh glad the heart of man."

Et in expen Wiſſo Reed Rici
Leyng Robti Thomson cōis plici &
s'yienti infesto corporis xpī sedent'
apud barr borial Bev'l ad vidend &
guḃnand' pagend' de ludo corporis

And in the expenses of William
Reed Richard Leng Robert Thom-
son the town-clerk and servants on
the feast of Corpus Christi sitting
at the North bar of Beverley to see
and govern the pageant of the play

¹ The parchment roll for this year, from
whence these extracts are made, is fifteen

feet in length. The writing is not so well
preserved as in many others.

xpi cū conducta j scaffold & div's'
stuffur' suo iſm iiij^s.

Et in expen' xij custod & al p
biœ ville p'dict et cōitat ejusd ville
congregat in prebenda bte Me'
virg' ad comedend iiij ferus eisd
miss p dño Neville in autum vltio
elaps' & in vino emp de ux' Johi
Redsam xxix^s.

of Corpus Christi with the hire of
one scaffold and various stuffs there
4s.

And in the expenses of the twelve
governors and others the more
honest of the town aforesaid and of
the commonalty of the same town
assembled in the prebend of the
blessed virgin Mary to eat four
wild fowls sent to them by lord
Neville in the autumn last past.
And in wine bought of the wife of
John Redesam 29s.

The sanguinary conflicts between the houses of York and Lancaster were extremely inimical to the arts of peace and the civilization of the people. Edward IV. was apparently raised to the throne by the warmest sympathies of the nation; even the church abandoned the house of Lancaster, and contributed both to elevate and support him. He granted in the first year of his reign a charter to the archbishop of York, which completely recognized and established all the rights and privileges of that prelate in Beverley.¹ The king also granted a charter of inspeximus, ratifying the 2nd Richard II.: to shew its connexion with former charters it is given in the following translation. It recapitulates so much of the 2nd of Henry V. as relates to the collection of tenths and fifteenths without the liberties of the borough, but omits the charters of Henry IV., V., and VI., which are also omitted in all subsequent confirmations; from which it appears, that the privileges granted in those charters were only temporary, as before stated, and that the town continued long afterwards under the jurisdiction of the archbishops of York.

Edward by the grace of God king of England and France and lord of Ireland to all to whom &c. We have inspected the letters patent of confirmation of the

¹ It is merely recapitulatory of what has already appeared.

lord Richard late king of England the second after the conquest made to the burgesses of the town of Beverley in these words. [*Here follows the inspecimus of the 2nd Richard II.*] We have inspected also the letters patent of the lord Henry the fifth in these words. Henry &c. know ye that of our special grace in reverence of God and of the glorious confessor St. John of Beverley we have granted for us and our heirs to our beloved the twelve governors or wardens of the town of Beverley the burgesses and commonalty of the same town their heirs and successors governors or wardens burgesses and commonalty of the aforesaid town for ever that none of the same governors or wardens burgesses and commonalty of the town aforesaid their heirs or successors by themselves alone or jointly with others shall be bound or compelled to be collector of tenths fifteenths or other subsidies quotas or impositions whatsoever to us granted or to us or our heirs aforesaid to be granted without the liberties and precincts of the town aforesaid. In witness &c. Now we the donations grants and confirmations aforesaid ratifying &c. Dated at Westminster the 17th day of December in the first year of our reign.¹

Notwithstanding the ratification of their commercial privileges thus obtained, the governors were not always capable of settling disputes arising among themselves; there was no power to restore order but that of the feudal lord, the archbishop of York. A case now occurs in which they sought his intervention. The document is preserved among the Warburton papers, and is headed—"An order relative to some ill words spoken against the twelve governors of Beverley."

Georrg bi the grace of God archebissshop of Yorke primate of England and of the apostolique see legate and chauncelor &c.² To our tennants and all other

¹ Town's Records.

² George Neville, brother to Richard Neville, earl of Warwick, was enthroned January 15th, 1466, on which day he gave the largest entertainment ever made by a subject. The bill of fare is incredible. Hearne has printed the exact description of this entertainment in his additions to Leland's Collectanea; the bill of fare is as follows:—In wheat, 300 quarters; ale, 300 tuns; wine, 100 tuns; ipocrass, 1 pipe; wild bulls, 6; muttons, 1000; veales, 304; porkers, 304; swanns, 400; geese, 2000; capons, 1000; pygges, 2000;

plovers, 400; quales, 100 dozen; fowles, called rees, 200 dozen; peacocks, 104; mallardes and teales, 4000; kyddes, 204; chickens, 2000; pigeons, 4000; conyes, 4000; bittors, 204; heronshawes, 400; fessautes, 200; partridges, 500; woodcocks, 400; curleins, 100; egretts, 1000; staggs, bucks, and roes, 500 and mo. pastes of venison colde, 4000; parted dyshes of jelly, 1000; playne dyshes of jelly, 3000; cold tartes baked, 3000; hot pasties of venison, 1500; pykes and breames, 604; porposes and seales, 12; spices, sugard delicates, and wafers plenty. Then follows

inhabitants within our towne of Beverly to whom thes oure presentes shall come to *grefyng*. Know ye that for y^e unite peas and concorde betwene our right well beloved the xii governors of oure said towne and Thomas Dikson William Dowthorpe Adam Newwarke Will Richer Robert Allured Robert Payn and William Tailor of thes same *we* have decreade and will and charge that the said Thomas and every of his felaas upon peine that to the contrarie here off may ensewe conforme them to say doo and accomlisse this our charge a comaundment in maner and fourme that foloweth that is to witt.

First the sade Thomas Dikson and every of his felowes for there my governance and gudging that thei in tyme passed have usid and done contrarie to our frañckers liberties and customes of the same schall in the guilde haule of oure sade towne aske the said governors of the same forgivenessse and prey yem to be their gude maisters and frends.

And also the saide Thomas Dikson and everye of his felewes schalbe bonde in several obligacons unto the said gouberners that thei and everye off theime schall frem hens forth be off gude beryng and off gude conversacion and aull within oure saide towne accordyng to the lib'ties and old privileges of the same.

Also we will and charge forsomoche as Adam Newcombe heretofore did slanderesly * * * and disclaimed the said goberners by the which greate inconvenience myght have fallen that he in the said guilde halle aske yem forgyvenes and knowlage his offence and trespase in that behave. And if the saide Thomas Dikson and every of his felowes doo according to the primesses we will and charge that yen ye goberners of owre said towne be unto theme and every of theime welwillyng and frendly in all yat belongeth unto them and right will no maters hereafre to be attempted ne spoken of forethyngs doue by them in tyme passed. Yeben undre our signete and sign manuell in our mannor of Cawode the vi day of October in ye v yere of ye reigne of our leige lord kyng Edward ye fourth sith the conquest.¹

Eborac'.

the great officers there, among whom the earl of Warwick was steward:—officers, and servants of officers, 1000; cookes in the kitchen, 62; other men servants, with broche turners, 115.—*Leland's Collectanea*. This prelate was accused by Edward IV. of high treason, and sent prisoner to Calais. After an imprisonment of four years he was liberated from confinement, and soon after died. He was buried at York in his own cathedral.

¹ Since the conquest the nobility and gentry affected to converse in French; even children at school construed their lessons in that language. The great pestilence

in 1349 occasioned a great change in the national literature. So Higden says, in his *Polychronicon*, from the time of "*the first morcyn*," as Trevisa, his translator, terms it, this "*maner*" was "*somdel ychaungide*." A schoolmaster of the name of Cornwall was the first that introduced English into the instruction of his pupils, and his example was so eagerly followed, that by the year 1385, when Trevisa wrote, it was become nearly general. The pestilence carrying off many of the clergy, who were the chief instructors of youth, enabled Corawall to effect this change. The reader will be enabled to judge of the

It would seem that the governors had lost somewhat of that sturdy independence which characterized their forefathers in the days of the former Edwards, when deputations from their body received the royal commands in person, and when, in case of riotous proceedings connected with the regulations of their guild, they petitioned for and received the king's commission, to act as provisional justices of the peace for the trial and punishment of offenders. These applications to the ecclesiastical baron led the way to his more general interference in the affairs of their own body; and in a subsequent reign he will be found assuming the right of even directing the mode and form of electing the governors themselves.

The earl of Warwick,¹ "that setter up and puller down of kings," having again restored Henry VI. whom he had assisted to depose, Edward IV. was in his turn declared a usurper by parliament, as Henry had formerly been by the same authority. After an absence of eight months from England, which this change of fortune had compelled him to quit, Edward landed at Ravenspurne² on the 14th March, 1471, and, with his little army,

improvement that followed from this order of the archbishop of York. The French language did not entirely quit its hold on the country for many centuries. The laws were either in Latin or French, but mostly French, till the reign of Richard III. when the first English statute was enacted. The lawyers continued to use it in their note books to the reign of Charles II.—(See the life of lord Guilford, p. 22.) In games of chance played with dice and counters the French language is still retained.

¹ This king-maker left his rich possessions the inheritance of his two daughters. The duke of Clarence married the eldest A.D. 1472. His brother Richard, duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. married Anne the youngest. The fortune of the widowed countess was thus reduced to a small jointure. One of the last

things related of her is, that she was conveyed northward, out of *Beverley* sanctuary, by sir James Tyrrel, who became so notorious under Richard III.—*Turner's History of England*, vol. 3, p. 379.

² The most ancient place of fixed habitation in the southern part of Holderness, as far as written evidence can be produced, appears to have been the *Prætorium* of the Romans, which there is reason to believe was the town afterwards called Ravensburg.—Ravensrode or Ravenspurne in the times of the Saxons and Danes. This town is now swallowed up by the Humber, and not the least mark of its existence can be discovered upon the narrow neck of land which is still left between the Humber and the German ocean.—*Historic Facts relative to Ravenspurne*, by Thomas Thompson, Esq. p. 129.

marched to Beverley, from whence he sent a detachment to secure the town of Hull. The commander of that place, however, shut the gates, and refused to admit them; he then pushed on to York. Historians state, that no one opposed, yet no one joined him. It may be presumed, therefore, that the men of Beverley were of this quiescent number.¹

The Lancastrian dynasty having again given way to the house of York, the burgesses applied to Edward for letters patent to confirm the 49th Henry VI. which was granted to them during his short restoration to the throne, for the purpose of raising tolls *for ever*, for paving the town. This application was granted; it recapitulates the same articles upon which these tolls were payable, with the same rates, as the charter of the 49th of Henry VI. "provided always that the monies arising therefrom shall be placed out, applied, and disposed of by the burgesses of the town aforesaid, by the survey of twelve of the wardens or governors of the said town for the time being, or by four of them, in repairing and amending of the pavement aforesaid, and not to any other uses." It also states, that the said pavement being very frequently broken up, ruinous, and very irksome, after the expiration of such letters patent, and before the obtaining of others, that the town may take these tolls *for ever*. The witnesses are "the archbishops of Canterbury and York, the chancellor, our beloved son Edward prince of Wales, duke of Cornwall, earl of Chester and of Flint, Richard duke of York, Richard duke of Gloucester, bishop of Lincoln, keeper of the privy seal, bishop of Ely, Harry earl of Boughchier treasurer, Anthony earl Rivers chief butler, William Hastyns of Hastyns, knight, chamberlain of England, Thomas Stanley of Stanley, knight, steward of the household," and dated the 10th of February.²

¹ The absence of the rolls of accounts this year, which are perhaps lost or destroyed, prevents any information being acquired on the subject.

² From an authenticated copy procured from the Tower, and in the possession of Francis Iveson, Esq. of Beverley.

The leuga, or privileged circuit of St. John, included, as already stated, the *town* of Beverley within its bounds. In the British Museum is preserved, a particularly valuable and curious vellum manuscript, being nothing less than the *original* registry of persons who sought sanctuary at Beverley, specifying the nature of the crimes they had committed, with the oath taken by those who sought "its peace within its mile." It is perhaps the only copy of an oath extant taken by those who fled to these "cities of refuge." Although the privilege of sanctuary was connected with the church of St. John, in which the *frid stool* is placed, yet as these refugees, called grithmen, were *domiciliated within the town*, and had the oath administered to them by the secular officer of the archbishop, and were "to be redy at all ther power if ther be any debate or stryf or od sothan case of fyre *within the town* to help to s'cess it," a place is given to the extracts from the MS. in this department of the work. The bailiff of the archbishop, by whom the oath was administered, was directed to inquire of the refugee—

What man he killed, and wher with, and both ther names: and than gar hym lay his hand vpon the book, saying on this wyse,

Sir tak hede on your oth. Ye shalbe trew and feythful to my lord archbishop of York, lord off this towne, to the provest of thessame, to the chanons of this chirch, and all othir ministr's therof.

Also ye shall bere gude hert to the baillie and xii governars of this town, to all burges' and comyners of thessame.

Also ye shall bere no poynted wapen, dsgger, knyfe, ne none other wapen ayenst the kyngz pece.

Also ye shalbe redy at all your power if ther be any debate or stryf or od sothan case of fyre within the town to help to s'cess it.

Also ye shall be redy at the obite of king Adelstan, at the dirige and the messe at such tyme as it is done at the warnyng of the belman of the town, and do your dewte in ryngyng, and for to offer at the messe on the morne, so help you God and thies holy evangelists. And then gar hym kyss the book.

The bailiff's fee on this occasion appears to have been two shillings and four-pence: that of the clerk of the court, for in-

scribing the name of the party seeking refuge in the sanctuary register, four-pence.

The earliest entry is in the eighteenth year of king Edward IV.¹ when William and John Salvan, esquires, John Highfeld, gentleman, George Walker and John Hunt were received after the murder of Henry Hardwick, April 13th.

Willm's Salvan, armiger,	} Omnes isti fuer recept xliij die
Johannes Heghfeld, generos,	
Johannes Salvan, armig.	
Georgius Walker,	
Johannes Hunt.	Aprillis, pro morte Heurici Harde-
	wyk, per ipsos interfect'.

Another entry occurs in the same year, on the 24th May, when refuge was sought by John Boys, of Durham, after the murder of one Baxter, a monk of the Cistercian abbey of Jerveaux, in the North Riding of Yorkshire.

Johes Boys de Doram, als D. Dorham, xxiiij^o die Maij, anno r. r. Edwardi quarti post, conquestum Anglie xviii venit hic ad pacem Sancti Johis Beverlaci pro morte dompni.....Baxter monachi ordinis cisterciensis de gervaxem com Ebor per ipm Johen Boys interfecti apud Doram predict' infra episcopat dunelmie, xij^{mo} die Aprillis, anno r. r. supradicto. Et accept' ab ipso Johanne Boys sacramento secundem consuetudinem, &c. idem Johes admissus est et receptus et moraturus infra libertatem, &c.

The description of the party, whether as a gentleman, a tradesman, or a yeoman, is regularly entered; with the place of residence, and the place and mode in which the crime was committed by the person seeking refuge. The entries are principally in Latin and English.

Rob'tus Alertre de Notyngham in com ville de Notyngham gentilman t'cio die Maii anno Edw⁴ IV. post conquestu Anglie xviii venit ad pacem Sci Johis de Beverlaci p morte John Hill nuper de villa Westm in com Midd. yoman p ipsum

¹ Lansdown MSS. No. 4292.

interfectum apud Notyngham predictum xvi die Aprilis anno r. sup di supdco et accepto sacramento secundum consuetudinem idem Robtus Alertre admissus est et receptus ad pacem p'd ctam &c.

M^d. that Jhon Sprot of Barton open Umber in the counte of Lyngcoln gentilman com to Beverlay the ferst day of October the vij. yer of the raen of keng Herre the vij. and asked the lybertes of Sant Jhon of Buerlay for the dethe of Jhon Welton husbandman of the sam toon, and knowleg hym self to be at the kylling of the saym Jhon wt a dager the xv. day of August.

Having given specimens of the entries as they stand in the original manuscript, a few additional ones are selected to shew the different crimes and circumstances of those who resorted to the sanctuary; at the same time it should be remarked, that this privileged spot was resorted to, up to the time when Cardinal Wolsey led the way to the final dissolution of religious houses, by his suppression of the smaller ones for enriching his intended colleges.

Bertram Bagula of Leicester tailor on the 18th day of July in the 1st year of Richard III. &c. acknowledged that he feloniously killed one John Williams on the 2nd day of the said month for which said felony the said Bertram prays to be admitted to the peace of St. John &c. according to the custom and ancient privileges &c. and having taken the oath is admitted and received.

Thomas Broun of Kingston-upon-Hull mariner and George Richardson of the same mariner came to the peace of the lord the king and St. John on the 15th day of April in the 7th year of the reign of Henry VII. and acknowledged themselves to have wounded John Sampson with a dagger at Hull aforesaid on the 10th day of April in the year aforesaid &c.

Thomas Frances of Pullam in the county of Norfolk came to Beverley the 17th day of October in the 7th year of our sovereign lord king Henry VII. and asked the liberties and sanctuary of St. John of Beverley for the death of Thomas Keffay of Danson in the same county and for debts and is admitted to the liberty.

William Hall of Kingston-upon-Hull came to the peace of St. John of Beverley for the death of Thomas Harwood of Kingston aforesaid glover and prayed the liberty of St. John the last day of June in the 8th year of Henry VII.

Richard Colyn late of Kingston-upon-Hull barber came here to the peace of St. John of Beverley the 21st day of April in the 13th year of king Henry VII. and confessed himself to have committed homicide viz. that he was present at the

death of — Scotton lately killed in Kingston-upon-Hull on Wednesday last past and is admitted and sworn.

Richard Symonds late of Kingston-upon-Hull came to the peace and liberty of St. John of Beverley the 14th day of October in the 14th year of king Henry VII. for security of his body and the safety of his members for debt and divers other causes and is sworn according to the custom and admitted to the said liberty &c.

Robert Bysahop late of Beverley laborer 30th November 16th Henry VII. came to the peace of St. John of Beverley for horse stealing at Spittall-in-the-Street and is admitted and sworn.

William Ivenson late of Hull tailor came to the peace of St. John of Beverley the 26th day of the month of January in the 24th year of the reign of king Henry the seventh for debts and other causes touching the safety of his body and is admitted and sworn.

On the 8th day of March 8th Henry VIII. Thomas Tode of Beverley barber came &c. for theft and for all other causes &c. and is sworn.

On the 10th day of December in the 15th year of the reign of king Henry VIII. Christopher Thomlynson late of Newark in the county of Nottingham glover came to the liberty and sanctuary of St. John of Beverley because he was attached for buying of a man unknown three ells of woollen cloth suspected and afterwards the same Christopher was led to the king's prison at Nottingham and then and there Thomas Clarke of Newark aforesaid mercer became the surety and pledge of the said Christopher and afterwards the said Christopher feloniously fled from the custody of the said Thomas &c. and for other causes touching the safety of his body and he is admitted and sworn.

On the 21st day of December in the 15th year of king Henry VIII. John Gronell late of Kingston-upon-Hull tyler came to the liberty and peace of St. John of Beverley for felony and all other causes touching his life and it is granted to him and he is sworn.

On the 24th day of January in the 21st year of king Henry VIII. James Watterhouse late of Halifax in the county of York weaver came to the liberty of St. John of Beverley for that he did know one Lawrence Hanleworth of Sowerby in the said county miller to coin money falsely contrary to the king's crown his dignity and laws and he did consent and give counsel to the said coining to whom the said privilege is granted and he is sworn.

On the 10th day of August in the 22nd year of king Henry VIII. Gilbert Cornevell late of Beverley in the East Riding of the county of York fishmonger came to the church and college of St. John of Beverley praying the liberty of the said St. John of Beverley for certain felonies committed at Kirkella in the county of York and because the said Gilbert coined the money of the lord the king contrary to the form &c. and other causes declared against him.

On the 20th day of August in the 25th year of king Henry VIII. Henry Shep-

man late of London pinner came to the liberty and sanctuary of St. John of Beverley for felony and other causes touching the safety of his body and the deprivation of his members and is admitted and sworn.

RICHARD III.—Very little information of a domestic nature occurred during this short reign. The twelve governors were to retain twenty marks annually, for a debt of one hundred pounds, due from the crown, until one hundred pounds were raised; out of which they had to pay for the great and little customs at Hull, in respect of all such of their goods as were there landed or discharged, not appertaining or payable to the staple of Calais, which had been recently fixed there, and with the payments to which, it was probably not intended to interfere.

Be it remembred yt John Seglistorn Guy Mallyards and yr felows beyng xij govirnors of ye town of Beverley labored to our sovereyne lord king Richard ye third and gate of his grace his letters patents undir his grete seale beryng date ye x day of July in ye secand yere of his most noble reigne by ye whiche letters patents oure seyde sovereyne lorde [granted] unto ye xij governors burgeys and inhabitants of ye same town of Beverley ye som of c^{li}. for ye profit of ye said toun yat is to say to take yerely xx mark of ye grete custums and litte custume¹ within ye port of Kyngston-upon-Hull [until] ye said som of c^{li}. be treuly content and paied and ye said xij governors burgeys and inhabitants to reteyne in yr awne hands of yr grete custom and pety custom yerly xx mark as in ye said letters patents remaynyng in the tresory more playnly doth appere."²

The xij govñors burgesses and inhabitants of ye towne of Beŵley have a c^l. that is to witte xx marcs yerly of the grete and litell custumes wth the port of Kingeston upon Hull comyng of allmaff of merchaundises to the staple of Calais not appoyning by them there charged or discharged unto the tyme the said c^l. be fully paied."³

¹ About the 22nd Edward I. a new imposition of 40s. for every sack was laid upon wools, and being styled "*nova custodia*," the former duties from that time took the name of "*antiqua custodia*," an appellation which they retained even after the abolition of the *nova custums* by the statute of the 25th Edward I. entitled "*confirmatio cartarum*." In the 31st Edward I. the statute called "*carta mercatoria*," secured to merchants-strangers an

exemption from murage, pontage, and pavage, and also from prisages and other arbitrary exactions; and in lieu thereof certain small fixed payments were charged upon their goods under the name of *parva custodia*, or petty customs, and occasionally *nova custodia*.—*Frost's Notices*, pp. 92, 93.

² *Lanadown MSS.* No. 896, folio 169.

³ *Harleian MSS.* No. 433, folio 706.

HENRY VII.—The accession of Henry VII. to the throne, and his subsequent marriage with the princess Elizabeth, daughter of Edward IV. blended the interests, and united the houses, of York and Lancaster. The materials of general history occasionally interwoven in this narrative are such only as immediately relate to the subject of it. What follows will still continue to be details of a local nature; and which, it is hoped, will at least possess the merit of substituting the native colours of real life, for the fairy tints, borrowed to suit the system, or round the period of the general historian. Events and persons long gone by, appeared to their contemporaries in a light so widely differing from that in which they can be repeated by the most accurate compiler, that it is always of importance to the correctness of our conceptions to exhibit them in the very terms in which they were spoken of at the period when they existed. The following is

A new order for the electing of the twelve governors, made A.D. 1488, 4th Henry VII.

All maner of men present and for to com knawe yat inso myey as itt is founde in wrytyngs in alde constitucyons of the eleccyons of xii keepers or governors of the town of Beverley itt hase beyn usyd of late the eleccyon for to be made in forme and wrytten yat is for to say that the xii whych hase beyn governors or keepers of the towne in the yere next goyng before the ffest of Saynt Marc shall geder to geder and compare and then and ther shalbe publysshied and namyd xii of the new men of the 36 so that none yeur so namyd had beyn in yat offys of other two yeres then next afore passyd and allso other xii that had beyn in the offis aforetymes paste and also other vi worschypfull and famouse burgesys of whome none of thame had beyn in the office afore tyme. And so the forsayd xxiiij and those vi addyd to and nowmered makes full nowmber of xxx burgesys of the towne therof whom xii governors or keepers of the sayde towne schuld be elect and chosyn and for als mych as itt is consyderd by the hole body of the sayd towne that the foresayd nowmber of xxx persons is to large to be had of the eleccyon for the worschyp and honesty of the said town,

Therefor it is ordand and statute in the yere of our Lord God mccccclxxxviii by the xij governors that is to say Robert Whyte John Armestronge Elias Cass Thomas Bullock John Thompson Edward Johnson Henry Watts Will Grebye Phil Owsby Will Curtase Robert Smyth and John Wryght by the assent and consent of the other tuoo bynks And also by the assent and consent of all the

aldermen of the said towne with all ther bredren that the eleccyon fro now forward schalbe made of xviij persons yat is for to say yat the xij governors of the towne whych hath had rewyll for the yere next goyng before the ffirst of saynt Marc the evangelyst in the presence of the burgesys thareto warnyd afore. And to whome itt shall please to be assystyng in the gyld-hall in the forsay'd ffirst of saynt Marc shall geder to geder and compare and then and there shall be publyshyd and namyd xij of the nowmber of the foresayd xxxvj or iij bynks as yat none of thame so namyd had beyu in that offys of other two years then next afore passyd. And also other vj worshypfull and famouse burgessys taken through the towne att the pleasure of the sayde xij governors and so of those foresayd xij and those vj added to and nowmbered yat is xviij burgessys of there towne thereof whome xij governors or keepers of the sayde towne shall be elect and chosyn whych xij so elect and sworn or at the leste vij of them yf mo may nocht be ther present shall have full power ffermys rents and also assessyngs in the same towne to rayse and also confernce and statute to keep and halde and all rebells and gaynsayers after ther discrecyon to chaatys and punysh and when nede shall be ordynance and statute with the consent of the body of the towne of new for to ordane and sett. And yf itt happyn yat any of the foresayd xxxvj dye be syke be defamyd be fallen to poverty or in any other wyse be febyle so that he be found insufficyent then in hys stede to fulfyll the nowmer shall be namyd another sufficyent burgys in the sayd towne wherso ever he shall be founde by all the towne and whosoever breks this eleccyon from hens fryth and be foundyn rebell agayne thys ordynance and statute whych it may lawfully be proved upon him schall forfeit to the comonalty x^{li} without any pardon and ther body to prison and itt to be levyd and raysyd by dystresse. Also it is ordande and statute by the foresayd xij governors by the assent and consent of the aforesayd other two bynks and also by assent and consent of all the aldermen and ther bredyer that be in castell and clothyng that the foresayde xij for time beyng shall go yerly in procession on Corpus Christi day or of the morn after as it shall happyn afore all the aldermen and every man of the other two bynks to go with ther alderman of there occupacyon in thare clothing belonging to their broderhode. And yf ther be any breder of any the aforesayd crafts that be founde rebell here agayne shall forfeit to the comonalty xx^s. without any pardon.

In primo ye xij governors.

It alderman of marchants.

It ald. of drapers.

It ald. of bowchers.

It ald. of wrights.

It ald. of smyths.

It ald. of taylors.

It ald. of tylers.

It ald. of shoemakers.

It ald. of lyttsters.

It ald. of barkers.

It ald. of weavers.

It ald. of walkers.

It ald. of glovers.

It ald. of bowers, cowpers, and
fletchers.

It ald. of watermen.
It ald. of potters.
It ald. of barbers.

It ald. of hatts and capps.
It ald. of saddyllers.

A council of thirty-six, it appears, had been elected for life, "as usyde of late," to manage the concerns of the borough. From this body was chosen, on St. Mark's day, (25th April) a select committee, called the twelve governors, with whom were associated the other twelve who had not been governors two years immediately preceding, and to these were also added six other burgesses, chosen from the commonalty; forming together, in modern language, a common council of thirty members. This was considered too large a number "to be had of the eleccyon for the worschyp and honesty of the said town."

The twelve governors were now to be associated with six annually fresh chosen burgesses *only*, reducing the executive government for the year to eighteen. The standing council of thirty-six were still to be the number from among whom the twelve governors were to be elected, and these thirty-six seem to have been elected for life, as they were to be filled up as vacancies occurred by death, or "if syke, be defamyd, be fallen to poverty, or if any other wyse be febyle, so that he be found insuffycient." This council of thirty-six formed the three bynks, (benches,) namely, the twelve governors in office, the twelve who had served the year immediately preceding, and the remaining twelve who were eligible to be elected the following year. The next order relates to the regulations of the different guilds.

Itt es ordande and statute in the ffeste of saynt Marc the evangeliste in the yer of our Lord God MCCCCLXXXIIII^o by Thomas Frost Roger Kelk Robert Whyte and ye bretheren ratefeyd and confermyd by Adam Newcombe Rawmthwayte John Cok and ye brether the same day elect by the assent and consent of all the aldermen and of all the comynalte of the town of Beverley yat day beyng present in the gyude halle. Fyrst itt is ordande and statute yat no gentilman yeman ne craftsman of the town of Beverley be takyn to worschyp of the towne bott allonely yat berys charge of clothyng castell and pageants within the sayde towne.

Also yat there shall no man occupy none occupacyon no where by hymselfe nor by no journeyman noght within the franchises of Beverley bott allonely yat att he is brother withall and in clothyng and att everyman be in clothyng with the crafte yat he moste getts hys lyffing by.

Also yat every burgeas of the town of Beverley be fre to bye and to sell hys awne gudes so that he kepe no oppyn shopp in retayling nor no man to by any maner of marchaundyse for redy money to sell it agayne in retaylyng bott it sall be presentyd by the alderman of marchants to the xij governors for the yere beyng. And itt to be fynabyll by the dyscrecyon of the foresayd xij governors als oft tymes as any such defawts be founde in retaylynge.¹

Also itt es ordande yat itt shall be lefull to the seychours of the smythys to make serch within the towne of Beverley for any maner of thinge belongyng to there occupation and if yai fynde any defaute it to be fynabyll by the dyscrecyon of the foresayde xij governors.

Also it is desyryd by the drapers that yai shall be in clothyng by yame selfs and to have a castell and a pageante as other occupacions hase such a pageante as the xij governors will assigne thame to upon payne of forfeittoure to the comynalte of x^l. vj^s.

Also that every man be fre to sell hys awne clothes wher so ever he may fynde hys marchant. And att all those ordynaunces aforessyd be keptyd in every degree with every occupacyon upon payne of forfeittours of x^l. to the comynalte.

Thyse er the namys of the aldermen folowing yat ware consentyng to thys ordynance efore regystered with the consent and assente of the most party of the brethern.

Robert Whyte alderman of merchants.
John Wattkyn alderman of bowchers.
John Northend alderman of baxters.
Will. Corts alderman of wrights.
Robt. Waggar alderman of smythys.
Will. Sparrow alderman of taylors.
Will. Rudd alderman of barbers.
Hew. Lonsdall alderman of wevers.
Thos. Elsdale alderman of walkers.
Adam Newcombe alderman of lysters.
Will. Bryghter alderman of watermen.

Elyas Elys alderman of glovers.
John Kyrkham alderman of tylers.
Thos. Atkynson alderman of barbers.
Robt. Eshston alderman of potters.
John Gaythwayte alderman of saddlers.
Robt. Weyll alderman of fishers.
Thos. Colynson alderman of drapers.
Robert Gray alderman of coks.
Henry Weton alderman of crelers.
John Lilywhyte alderman of paynters.
Tho. Graybarne alderman of labourers.²

Each guild, or fraternity, had the power of making bye-laws for

¹ Those who sold different articles by retail are here called marchants; a cooper,

carpenter, &c. could not therefore keep a retail shop.

² Lansdown MSS. No. 896.

the government of its own members; but they were to be such as did not clash with that relation in which a single company stood to the whole burgh at large;—a relation which was as part of the whole. In cases of moment, and when any alteration was to take place as a general regulation, then the twelve governors “ordand and statuted,” but it was in concurrence with the approbation of the aldermen of the respective trades.

When king Henry meditated the invasion of France, he granted several exemptions from the oppressive burdens of the feudal constitution to those who should accompany him, particularly a right to alienate their honors, castles, manors, lands, and other hereditary possessions, by license from the king, without paying any fine, or fee.¹ An opportunity was thus afforded to the successful merchant and manufacturer to acquire the respectability annexed to the possession of land, a kind of property more particularly desirable in an age when the greatest and most opulent unlanded merchant was esteemed inferior to the smallest landholder. There was a description of persons residing upon the fees of the archbishop, the provost, and the chapter, who are styled in this last order, “gentilmen yeomen;” who, being such persons perhaps, of small consideration as landholders, claimed the privileges of the burgh, or were desirous of doing so; but, says this order, they are not to be “takyn to the worschype of the towne,” but on contributing to the charge of livery, &c. The craftsmen also residing upon the fees named, were not burghers, it is evident; that is, not members of the *gilda mercatoria*; it being ordered that no man resident within the *franchises* of Beverley should carry on any trade without he was enrolled as a liveryman of one of the crafts. In the Corpus Christi play, the “gentilmen” found a pageant, and it may be supposed that they were of the number of those who had become members of the guild.

In the above order there is a provision, seemingly, for a new

¹ Act 7th, Henry VII. cc. 2, 3.

company, or guild. The following is the order for their appointment, and the rank which the governors, who were masters of the ceremonies upon these occasions, assigned to them, upon Cross Monday.

In the ffest of Saynt Marc the evangelist in the yere of our Lord God ~~ccccclxxxxiii~~ itt is agreyd by all the comynalte of the towne of Beverley that the drapers schall have a confraternite amongs thame self and a castell as other crafts has and all yai shall be ordande and statute by the xij governors yat day chasyn and elect yat is for to say by Adam Newcombe John Rownethwayte John Cokk Thomas Jackson William Blakden king's counsell John Nuttall Henry Sawnderson John Kirkby and Robert Elys and ther felawse. And yat itt is ordande and statute and by the assent and consent of all the aldermen of this towne fully occynludd and here register'd yat in worshyp of God and of our lady and Saynt John of Beverley yerly on Cross Munday the sayde drapers shall have a castell honestly covered othor crafts hase sett by twyx the castell of the merchants and the castell of wryghts and yat day the procession thai shall go next after the merchants and so at the afternone shall ryde and what alderman of the towne of Beverley yat be fownd rebell agayne this ordinacon schall forfeitt to the gylde hall ~~xxd.~~ and what burges of Beverley so ever he be yat is fownd rebell or contrary agayns yis ordynnauns shall forfytt to the gylde hall vjs. viijd.¹

Perambulations were anciently made on one of the three days before Holy Thursday; these days were called cross days. To these perambulations were added rogations, or litanies, for the good of the harvest, which gave the name of rogation week.² In Bridge's History of Northamptonshire are recorded various instances of processions on Cross Monday. Mr. Ellis, in his "Observations on Popular Antiquities," has collected a great deal of curious matter on this subject.³ The following, from the roll

¹ Landedown MSS. No. 896.

² In "The Epistles and Gospels," &c. London, imprinted by Richard Bankes, 4to. 6. t. fol. 32, is given a sermon in the crosse dayes or rogation dayes. "Good people, this weke is called the rogation weke, because in this weke we be wonte to make solempne and generall prayers, a supplications which be also called lytanies."—*Ellis's Popular Antiq.* vol. 1, p. 171.

³ *Ibid.*, vol. 1, p. 167.

—"The church the enter in
And looke what asaint that church doth guide,
they humbly pray to him,
That he preserve both corne and fruite from
storm and tempest great.
And them defend from harme, and send them
store of drinke and meat.
This dooe, they to the tavern go, or in the
fields they dine,

of accounts for the year 1502, are proofs of its being a holy-day in Beverley. *Parochial* perambulations in the town are still kept up upon Holy Thursday.

Et sol' p expens' fact p xij gub'nat' ville in die lune vocat Crosmonday sendent' in castello suo videlt sol' Wilt Caward p vith et di confectioñm & iijth di de anasedd vs. viij^d. et licoresse & p spicebz empt' v^{re} Robti Chaplayn ij^d. iij pottell mawesey ij^s. viij^d. vn lagen vini rubii viij^d. vn tubb ðiv^e empt' emendact vni cooptori viij^d. uni peci argent'. Sol'duobz mynstrellijs. iij^d. p pauperio p cornett j^d. p clave p castello iij^d. p berrynge ejusdem castell j^d. p ðvisia dat ad erectionem castelli j^d. p errectione ejusdem castelli vj^d. et de sursum capcione vj^d. araiatione iij^d. & p cariaq ejusdm castelli vj^d. extra et infra in toto ad xvs. xj^d. Et quibz vero p dicti xij gub'nator solverunt videlt eo^r qutit p se iij^d. Et sic expens' pdict de oñe coitat tm extendit ad xij^s. xj^d.

And paid the expenses of the twelve governors of the town on Monday called Cross Monday sitting in their castle viz. paid Wm. Caward for 6½lbs. of confectionery and 3½lbs. of aniseed and liquorice 5s. 8d. and for spices bought of the wife of Robert Chaplain 2d. Four bottles of malmsey 2s. 8d. one lagan of red wine 8d. and one tub of ale bought the covering repaired with a piece of silver 8d. Paid two minstrells 2s. 4d. paper for a cornet 1d. for a key for the castle 3d. for bearing the same castle 1d. for the erection of the same castle 6d. and for again taking up 6d. for arraying 4d. and for carriage of the same castle within and without 6d. in the whole 15s. 11d. And to which moreover the aforesaid twelve governors paid viz. each of them for himself 3d. And thus the expenses aforesaid at the charge of the commonalty amounted at the time to 12s. 11d.¹

Where downe they sit and feede apace, and fill themselves with wine,
So much that oftentymes without the crosses they come away,
And miserably they reele, till as their stomach up they lay.
These things three days continually are done, with solemne sport,
With many crosses often they vnto some church resort,

Whereas they all do chaunt alowde, whereby there straight doth spring
A bawling noyse, while euere man seekes hyghest for to sing."

Procession week and ascension day, in "Barnaby Googe's translation of the Regaum Papisticum" of Naogeorgus.—*Ellis's Pop. Antiq.* p. 177.

¹ The stage on which the Mysteries were acted, consisted of two stories; the upper one

The aldermen of the respective guilds exercised their authority by reporting any delinquency against the particular rules of their trade to the twelve governors, who inflicted the fines; this supervision must have been attended with the most beneficial results—a few items are added:

Forisfactur.—Rec' de Jone Smyth nup' de Cotyngh'm eo qđ venit in villam cu carrect' suis ferro ligat xij^d.

Rec' de executoribz testamenti Johis Rysom eo qđ fuernt aialia videlit ij vacas pasturantes in Westwood absq comuna xij^d.

Rec' de Thom Waldon bocher eo qđ scrutatores dict' artis invenerunt carnes non sesonabil' in schopa ejusdm Thome iiij^d.

Rec' de Rico Dowse eo qđ disobedient alderman suo in lictis suis mandatis vj^d.

Rec' de Thoma Stevenson shoemaker eo qđ vndbat duo corria non ufficient' tanuit xij^d.

Rec' de Jno. Robson smyth eo qđ succidit spinas in Westwode cont' pceptu xij gubnat ij^d.

Rec' de Rico Townend baxter eo qđ emebat frm in foro cont' consuetudina and pena &c. vjd.

Forfeitures (fines).—Received of John Smyth late of Cottingham because he came *into the town* with his carts bound with iron 1s.

Received of the executors of the will of John Rysom because they had cattle namely two cows grazing in Westwood without common of pasture 1s.

Received of Thomas Waldron butcher because the searchers of the said craft found unseasonable flesh in his shop 4d.

Received of Richard Dowse because he was disobedient to his alderman in his lawful commands 6d.

Received of Thomas Stevenson shoemaker because he sold two hides of leather not sufficiently tanned 1s.

Received of John Robson smith because he cut thorns in Westwood contrary to the order of the twelve governors 2d.

Received of Richard Townend baker because he purchased corn in the market against the custom and penalty 6d.

of which was upon and supported by four pillars terminating in spires, and small banners connected by *battlements*. For keeping separate the performers of the Mysteries, the

principal scaffold was surmounted by several others, on which were inscribed the names of the actors to whom they were appropriated.

The vicissitudes of the title of alderman having been so extraordinary, a few remarks upon it may not be unnecessary. The title of senator, translated into its synonyme *ealderman*, alderman (for both denoted the original distinction of age) was, early in the Saxon period,¹ the very highest title borne by a subject. The ALDERMAN of Mercia is known to most readers. On the Danish conquest it was gradually superseded by the title *jarl*, derived from that language; "for the time," says an author,² "they denoted the self same," but at length alderman sunk to denote the *chief governor of a secular gild*,³ the next gradation was natural to the *standing council of a municipal magistrate*. It would be difficult to ascertain at what time this application arose; according to Stowe they were first appointed in London, A.D. 1240.⁴

Having had occasion to mention, that the former earls of Northumberland possessed considerable influence in the town of Beverley, it is still necessary, for the sake of perspicuity, to make a few passing remarks, relative to that illustrious house, to enable the reader to understand which of these noblemen is referred to, when they are alluded to in these pages.

Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, only son and heir of the third earl, was in his minority when his father was slain at the battle of Towton, A.D. 1461; he was kept in the tower of London till October 27th, 1469, 9th Edward IV., when the king determined to restore him to the honors and estates of his ancestors. He was at the battle of Bosworth, in which Richard III. was slain; but, probably disgusted by the cruelties of that monarch, kept his forces from engaging in the field. King Henry VII. received him into favor, and he became one of the council to that sovereign, but ultimately fell a victim to the avarice of that prince. In the year (4th Henry VII.) the parliament had granted the king a subsidy for carrying on the war in Bretagne; this tax was found so heavy in this part of the kingdom that the whole country was in a flame. The earl of Northumberland, then lord lieutenant, wrote to inform the king of the discontent, and praying an abatement, but nothing is so unrelenting as avarice: the king wrote back word that not a penny should be abated. The message being

¹ Selden, Tit. Hon. II. 5 and 5.

² Selden at supra, p. 610.

³ Madox, Firma Burgi, p. 30.

⁴ Survey of London, ed. 1618, p. 919.

delivered by the earl with too little caution to the populace, who had come in a tumultuous manner to complain of the grievance, they supposed him to be the promoter of this calamity, and instantly breaking into his house, murdered him, and several of his attendants, at his house, at Cock-lodge, near Thirsk, on the day of St. Vitulis the martyr (April 28th, 1489). He had a most costly funeral in the minster here.¹

Henry Algernon Percy, fifth earl of Northumberland, was born on the 13th of January, 1477-8; he was a minor when his father was slain in the above popular insurrection. In 1497, young as he was, he was one of the chief captains that commanded at the battle of Blackheath against the lord Audley and his adherents, and was early engaged in other public services. But what principally distinguished him, was the very magnificent and splendid manner in which he conducted the princess Margaret to the borders of Scotland, on her marriage with James the Fourth in 1503,² on which occasion his dress, furniture, and equipage, was more like that of a prince than a subject. He died about the middle of the year 1527.³ He appears to have been a nobleman of great magnificence and taste, which the bishop of Dromore infers not only from the instance above mentioned, but the splendid establishment he maintained at Wressell and Leconfield, and also from the noble monuments he erected in the minster in Beverley to the memory of his father and mother.⁴ He appears, says the bishop, to have had a great passion for literature, and was a liberal patron of such genius as that age produced. This, says he, was more to his honor, as perhaps, at no period of time, his brother peers, in general, were more illiterate.⁵

It was this earl who honored the governors of the town of Beverley with an invitation to Leconfield castle, of which the following are the particulars of the expenses incurred in paying it, in the roll of accounts from the 25th April, 1502, to the same date in the following year:

Et in regard dat officiariis dni
Henry comit' Northumbr' qū xij

Also in presents to the officers
of lord Henry earl of Northumber-
land who invited the twelve gover-

¹ See the minster department.

² See Hall's Chronicle for a description of this gallant show, or the additions to Leland's Collectanea.

³ Collins's Peerage.

⁴ This seems rather disputable. See the account of the Percy monuments in the second division of this work.

⁵ Dr. Percy's preface to the Northumberland Household Book, edit. 1827.

gub'nat ville Beſſaci invitati fuerint
ad jantaculū cu die' comite videt

In primus dalt marescallis & hoe-
tiariis Aule iij^s iij^d.

Et sol' in regard dat valectis
sellarii v^s.

Et sol' valectis buttie in regard
iii^s. iij^d.

Et sol' valect pantere iii^s. iij^d.

Et sol' nutric iſm iii^s. iij^d.

Et sol' janitorib; iſm in regardo
iii^s. iij^d.

Et sol' hostariis came in regardo
iii^s. iij^d.

Et sol' p expens' fact' p dict' xij
gub'nat^s in villa de Lekynfeld in
horfuidete & at ijs'. Et sol' p ex-
pens' fact' sup Dmi de Misrewld apd^s
hospicm Edw' Dugmanton v^s. Et
sol' p vñ loffe de sugre & pomis
eodm die ijs'. Et sol' p expens' fact'
sup Thomā Persey clicm coquine
dict' coit' & al' fñient sēr venient ad
villam in missagio xxij^d. Et sol' At
Vice p expeñ fact' sup div^s geflosos
de consilio βdict comit' Northumbr
xvj^d.

nors of the town of Beverley to a
breakfast with the said earl namely

First to the marshal and groom
of the hall 3s. 4d.

To the valet of the cellar 5s.

To the valet of the buttery a
present 3s. 4d.

To the valet of the pantry 3s. 4d.

To the porter 3s. 4d.

To the groom of the chamber
3s. 4d.

And paid for the expenses of the
said twelve governors in the village
of Leconfield in horse-food and other
things 2s. Also the expenses of the
Lord of Misrule¹ at the inn of Edw.
Dugmanton 5s. Also paid for one
loaf of sugar and apples the same day
2s. Also paid the expenses of Thomas
Percy clerk of the kitchen to the
said earl and other of his servants
coming to the town on a message
1s. 10d. Also paid to Alicia Vice
for the expenses of several gentle-
men of the council of the aforesaid
earl of Northumberland 1s. 4d.

In return for their courteous reception, and as a token of their

¹ "An abbat of misrule" was probably, says Dr. Percy, the same respectable personage who was known after the reformation (when the word abbat had acquired an ill sound) by the title of lord of misrule, who in the houses of our nobility presided over the Christmas gambols, and promoted mirth and jollity at that festive season.—(Note to page

344 of the Northumberland Household Book, *ibid.*) He is the very person belonging to the same household entertained by the governors, and is called by them lord of misrule, which seems to indicate that the name abbat and lord, as applied to that personage, were synonymous *before* the reformation.

respectful estimation of so distinguished a favor, the governors determined, "for the honor of the town," as they were wont to express it, to present to the earl what would be esteemed luxuries for the table at the period in question.

Expen dat comiti Northumbr.—
 Sol p x caponib; emp in exeniis
 coiti Northumbr viij^s. xjd. Et sol
 p expens' Henrici Saund'son Johis
 Herryson & Wiff Sclater laborant
 circa villam p empcone pdict caponi
 iiij^d. Et sol p iiij signett empt'
 xvijs. Et sol p vj heronsewes ij
 bitteroes & iiij schewlerd emp xij^s.
 Et sol p cariaq dict signett heron-
 sewes bitto's et chewlerd de Eboe
 & Hemyngburgh vsq Beſt ij^s. Et
 sol Robto Greyn p expen' suis
 equitant in patriam videlt Eboe
 Hemyngburgh & alia loca p empcoe
 pdict signett heronsewes bitto'es &
 shewlerd ij^s. iiij^d. Et sol eidm
 Robto p labore suo xij^d. Et sol p
 aven empt & shepehert p pdict sig-
 nett heronsewes bitt'o & shewlerd
 iiij^d. Et sol p uno equo conduct
 p cariaq' prednt signett & alioe
 pnoratoe de Beſt vsq Lekenfeld
 iiij^d. Et sol in regard dat valect
 sellarii pdict comit' iij^s. iiij^d. Et
 sol in regard' dat janitori ibm xx^d.
 Et sol p expen fact' p gub'nat' ville

Expenses of a present to the earl
 of Northumberland.—Paid for ten
 capons purchased for a present to
 the earl of Northumberland 8s. 11d.
 Also paid the expenses of Henry
 Saunderson John Harrison and
 Wm. Slater for his trouble through
 the town in endeavouring to pur-
 chase the said capons 4d. Also paid
 for four swans bought 17s. Also paid
 for six heronsewes two bitterns and
 four sholars bought 12s. Also paid
 for the carriage from York and Hem-
 ingborough to Beverley of the said
 swans heronsewes bitterns and shol-
 lards 2s. Also paid to Robt. Green
 for his expenses riding about the
 country, namely, to York Hem-
 ingborough and other places for
 purchasing the said swans heron-
 sewes bitterns and sholars 2s. 4d.
 Also paid to the same Robert for
 his trouble 1s. Also paid for oats
 bought and sheepshearts for the
 said swans heronsewes bitterns and
 sholars 3d. Also paid for one
 horse hired for the carriage of the
 aforesaid swans and other birds from
 Beverley to Leconfield 4d. Also
 a present made to the valet of the
 cellar of the aforesaid earl 3s. 4d.
 Also a present to the porter there
 20d. And also paid for the ex-

Beſt apud Lekynfeld in ſvið vd.—
Sum xlixs. vijd.

penses of the governors of the town
of Beverley at Leconfield in ale 5d.
—Sum £2. 9s. 7d.

The town clerk of the day would seem, at the first commencement of this entry, to have been a scholar. *Eenium* is a present bestowed upon a guest, from the Greek *ἐνιον*; but the jargon that follows denies the supposition: his latinity could not help him to any word for shephert (sheepshearts). The heronseu, hernsue, or hernshaw, for it was written in all these ways, was a young heron, formerly esteemed a choice delicacy. Chaucer, describing the feast of Cambriscan, says,¹

“ I wol not tellen of hir strange sewes
Ne hir swannes ne hir heronsewes.”²

But even the full grown bird was not too powerful for the digestive organs in these days. It was termed *viand royal*, and heronries were maintained for the purpose of food, as well as diversion. The bytters, the shollards, shwlerd, or shovellers, &c. are well known, and may be found in British zoology. In the Northumberland household book all these birds are named, with many others then served up at table, but which are now discarded as little better than rank carrion.

This seems to have been a year of paying and receiving compliments; but upon what occasion the governors were induced to visit the archbishop, with their presents in their hands, does not appear.

Expen dat dno archiepo Eboꝝ.—
Sot p vj signett de M^o Rosse dat in
exenū reſendiaſſimo dno dno Thome
Eboꝝ archiepo xx^s. Sot eidm Johi

Present to the archbishop of York.
Paid for six swans bought of master
Rosse for a present to the most
reverend lord lord Thomas arch-
bishop of York 20s. Paid also to the

¹ Canterbury Tales 10382.

² From this last word, still further corrupted, arose the proverbial expression intro-

duced by Shakspeare into Hamlet, “ I am but
mad north north west: when the wind is
southerly, I know a hawk from a hand-saw.”

p ij cranyz iij^s. iiij^d. Sot p capcione dict' signett cū cariaḡ eod^x^d. Sot Jñ Denezon eundo vsq Rowth in negocio p pdict signett iiij^d. Et sot Witmo Buruldy p ij cranyz ab eo empt vj^s. viij^d. Et sot Edwd. Middleton p un crayn ij^s. Et sot Johi Ulcesby p vn crayn ij^s. viij^d. Et sot p vj heronceu viij^s. Et sot p vj bitfoe viij^s. Et p iiij kyrlewes iij^s. Et sot p stipend & expñ' Wit Frankyssh equitant p pvidencia & empcone pdict heronceu bitfoe kyrlewes cū stipend equi sui p iiij dies iij^s. vij^d. Sot in regard dat' valect selarii pnoiati archiepi iij^s. iiij^d. Sot in regard dat valect butfie iij^s. iiij^d. Sot in regard dat janitori iñm iij^s. iiij^d. Et sot Johi Dewson Thome Wryght & Willo Reydsham p tribz equis conduct & labor' ipoe p ij dies iij^s. x^d. Sot p expens sex de xij gub'nat & sex de consilio cū servientibz suis equitant ad dñm archiepm cū dict exenuijs xxiij^s. xi^d. Sot p un equo conduct p Willmo Slater p ij dies viij^d. Et sot Thome Herryson p stipend suo equitant cū pdict gub'natt x^d. Et sot p uno equo cōduct ad dictn usum viij^d.—
Sum v^l. xx^d.

same John for two cranes 3s. 4d. Paid also for catching the said swans with the carriage of them 10d. Paid John Denezon going to Routh to negotiate for the said swans 4d. Also paid William Buruldy for two cranes bought of him 6s. 8d. Paid also Ed. Middleton for one crane 2s. Also paid John Ulceby for one crane 2s. 8d. Also paid for six heronsewes 8s. Also paid for six bitterns 8s. And for four curlewes 3s. Also paid the charge and expenses of Wm. Frankish riding to provide and purchase the aforesaid heronsewes, bitterns, and curlewes with the hire of his horse for four days 4s. 7d. A present to the valet of the cellar of the aforementioned archbishop 3s. 4d. Also to the valet of the pantry 3s. 4d. Also a present given to the porter there 3s. 4d. Also paid to John Dewson Thomas Wright and Wm. Redesam for the hire of three horses and their trouble for two days 3s. 10d. Also paid the expenses of six of the twelve governors and six of the council with their servants riding to the lord archbishop with the said presents £1. 2s. 11d. Also paid for the hire of one horse for William Slater for two days 8d. And also paid Thomas Harrison for his pay riding with the aforesaid governors 10d. Also for the hire of one horse for the same use 8d.—
Sum £5. 1s. 8d.

Considerable light is thrown upon the subject of the inland trade of England by an act of parliament passed in the 3rd year of this reign. The magistrates of London, in order to oblige the people to resort to that city for all their purchases, had made an ordinance, that no citizen should carry goods for sale to any fair, or market, out of the city. The people of the country in general were alarmed, and represented to parliament the destruction of the fairs, and the great hardship of being obliged to travel to London to procure *chalices, books, vestments, and other church ornaments; and also victuals for the time of Lent, linen cloth, woollen cloth, brass, pewter, bedding, osmond-iron, flax, wax, and other necessities.* The London ordinance was annulled, and the citizens were permitted to go with their goods to fairs and markets in every part of England.¹ Beverley soon became one of the resorts of these merchants, and the principal mart for the East Riding. The population of the surrounding districts used to flock hither for the purpose of supplying themselves with the several commodities these merchants vended. The spot where this mart was held obtained the name of Londoner street, now High-street.

The pair of silver shields purchased in the reign of Henry VI. seem to have undergone frequent repairs; there was, apparently, now a third added to them, for the *honor of the town.*

Et sol' in pecunia fract continent
iiij^s. vijd. p emendaçõe tñm scuti
argent, et sol' Andrea goldsmyth p
emendaçõe dict' scuti ij^s.

Et sol' p ix virgis pañm de tawney
emp' et dat' tribz hystriõibz p ves-
tura sue hoc anno xijd.

Et sol' in denariis dat histrionibz
potantibz apud Crossgarthes in diebz
rogacionm xijd.

Paid in broken money containing
4s. 7d. for the repair of three silver
shields, and paid Andrew the gold-
smith for the repairing the said
shields 2s.

Also paid for nine ells of tawney
cloth bought and given to three min-
strels for their clothing this year 1s.

Also in money given to the min-
strels at Crossgarths to drink in the
rogation days 1s.

¹ Act 3, Henry VII. c. 2.

Histriones is here translated minstrels, though actors be the more classical meaning of the word, because the former were certainly meant, as will appear hereafter. The town-clerk, it may be supposed, was studious of writing as good Latin as he could, and therefore rejected the barbarous, though more appropriate term, *mynistrellus*.

CORPUS CHRISTI PLAYS.

Then doth ensue the solemne feast of Corpus Christi day,
 Who then can shewe their wicked use, and fond and foolish play?
 The hallowed bread with worship great, in silver pix they beare
 About the church, on in the cite passing here and there.¹

The origin of the superstitious notions and ceremonies of the people is perhaps absolutely unascertainable; yet it is not improbable, but that in the infancy of protestantism the continuance of many of them was connived at by the state.² For men, who "are but children of a larger growth," are not to be weaned all at once; and the reformation both of manners and religion is always most surely established when effected by slow degrees, and, as it were, by imperceptible gradations. Thus also, at the first promulgation of Christianity to the Gentile nations, though the new converts yielded through the force of truth to conviction, yet they could not be persuaded to relinquish many of their superstitions, which, rather than forego altogether, they chose to blend and incorporate with their new faith. Hence it is that Christian, or rather papal Rome, has borrowed her rites, notions, and ceremonies, in the most luxuriant abundance, from ancient and heathen Rome; and that much the greater number of those flaunting externals, which infallibility has adopted by way of feathers, to adorn *the triple cap*, have been stolen out of the wings of *the dying eagle*.³

¹ Vide Ellis's Pop. Antiq. vol. 1, p. 236.

² It is wittily observed by Fuller, (Ch. Hist. p. 375,) that, as careful mothers and nurses, on condition they can get their children to part with knives, are contented to let them play with rattles, so they permitted ignorant

people still to retain some of their fond and foolish customs, that they might remove from them the most dangerous and destructive superstitions.

³ Preface to Ellis's Popular Antiquities, p. xi.

Dr. Percy says,¹ "dramatic poetry, in this and most other nations of Europe, owes its origin, or at least its revival, to those shows, which, in the dark ages, were usually exhibited in the more solemn festivals. At these times they were wont to represent in the churches the lives and miracles of the saints, or some of the more important stories of scripture; and as the most mysterious subjects were frequently chosen, such as the incarnation, passion, and resurrection of Christ, &c. these exhibitions acquired the general name of mysteries." It would be perhaps difficult to ascertain, at what time the Corpus Christi plays had their origin in Beverley; they are alluded to, as no novelty, but as the regular occurrence of the year, in the roll of accounts in 1407.²

Et in elemosina coitat' dat arti
pellipar' ad pagend' sive ludi secū
die Corpus Chrispi hoc a° iiij^d.

Et in expen xij custod laborančiu
in die Corpus Christi in gubnacōe
omni pagendor exeunt p totu ville
dce die vijs. vjd.

And in an alms of the commonalty
given to the craft of skinnera towards
their pageant on Corpus Christi day
this year 4d.

Also the expenses of the twelve
governors for their trouble on Corpus
Christi day in regulating all the
pageants going through the town on
the said day 7s. 6d.

The connexion of the ordinance of the young men, called yeomen, in 1503, with the Corpus Christi plays, to which the list of trades, with their casts of parts, (to use a modern phrase) was attached, but without a date, has caused the subject to be more particularly noticed in this reign. The ordinance states, that "the syght of late hath been lyke to have been wastede and layde appart," which seems to intimate, that the Corpus Christi festival began to revive, with additional splendour, in Beverley at this time.

¹ Relq. of Ant. Eng. Poetry, vol. I, p. 126.

² Holy plays, representing the miracles and sufferings of Christ, appear to have been

no novelty in the reign of Henry II. Ibid, p. 132.

The Ordinance of the Yong Men called iiij Yeomen in Saynt Mary Parish.

For asmuche as in tymes past in honor and worshipp of our blissed lady Seynt Mary and Corporis Christi of old custome a light of vij sergies¹ maid of wax hath been and now is founden afore our lady in Seynt Mary chirch in Beverley and ij torches to go with the worshippfull procession upon Corporis Christi day or else upon the morning after by iiij yong men thereto choesyn called iiij yeomen the which lyght of late hath been lyke to have been wastede and layde appart for defaut of good order amonge the yong men of the said parish therefore we Thomas Peirson Henry Robynson Will Curtas Rich Molett John Lyghtfote John Norman Christofer Atkynson Will Dendron Will Estiby Jamys Taylor Rich^d Lopton and Robert Booth xij governors of the town of Beverley in the year of our Lord God mccccxiii at the reasonable desire and petition of John Carrett shomaker Antony Aldburgh wever John Ryplly brasier and John Rawfitts baxter called the iiij yeomen of the sade parish hath ordeyned and statuted that the foresaid iiij yomen the second Sunday next after Croadaies next for to come and all the yonge men of the said parish havyng warning the day afore shall come to a place convenyent at a certayne howre afore noon by the said iiij yomen to be limited and assygned atte the whiche place and howre the foresaide iiij yomen shall sett viiij young men upon the election of the which the other yonge men shall peasfulle choose iiij to be and occupye the office of iiij yomen for a hole yere then next folowyng the which four so chosen with all oder yong men of the said praish shall at the after noon the same day take and heve the accountmpt of the foresaid iiij yomen yat occupied the yere afore.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted for ever that the iiij yomen so chosen shall be yerely sett sufficient suretie for the stock of money that they shall receyve the day of accounte truly to delyver the said stok of money and all the encrease cettyn theyr office that shall remayne over the cost of the foresaid lyghtes.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted yat if any yong man yat shall be chosen to the office of the iiij yomen refuse it he shall forfett to the commonalty of Beverley and to the said lyght ij^s equally to be devidid without any pardon.²

The Ordination new made of the Young Men, called four Yeomen, in the Minster Parish of Beverley.

For as muche as in tyme past certeyn ordinance and statutes hath been made

¹ "The Corpus Christi plays," says the *Festa Anglorum* p. 73, is in all catholic countries celebrated with music, lights, flowers strewed along the streets, &c.

In the ancient annual disbursements of St. Mary, at Hill, London, there is an entry for four, six, or eight men bearing torches about the parish on this day a penny each. Among the same accounts for the 19th and 21st

Edward IV. "For flaggs and garlands and pak thredde for the torches upon Corpus Christi day, and for six men to bere the said torches iiij. viij^d.—*Brand's Popular Antiq.* by Ellis, vol. 1, p. 237.

² From the records of the Corporation among the Warburton papers, in the Lansdown MSS. No. 896, folio 184.

by Thomas Person Henry Robynson with other of ther fellowes twelve governors of the town of Beverley at the petition of certeyn young men of St. Maries parishe for the keeping of certeyn lights and torches by them to be founden ever as appereth in the register her above written in considercon of the jude and laudabile order of the said four young men called the fore yeomen of the said parish and in the honour of our blessed lady and the worshipfull procession of Corpus Christi it is ordeyned and statuted in the comon hall of Beverley the 2d day of May in the yere of our Lorde God a thousande five hundreth and eight by John Wenslowe Robert Lerifax Henry Sanderson John Norman Will Esteby Richard Sanderson John Brown Christofer Hudson Marmaduk Patson and Brian Hawood ten of the twelve governors of the towne of Beverley at the speciall petition and request of Aples Smythe bucher Christopher Sanderson draper Robert Bokenfeld * * * and Nicholas Hod bucher called them yeomen of the said parish of the Mynster that from henceforth the said iiij yeomen the next Sunday after lawe Sunday shall comand all the young men of the said parish having warnyng the day afore shall come to a place to the yeomen assigned at a certeyne houre aforenowne by the said iiij young men to be limytted and assigned at the which place and houre the foresaid iiij young men shall set viij young men upon the election of the which the other young men shall peaceably choose iiij to be and occupie the said office of iiij yeomen for a hole yer then next following the iiij so chosen with all other young men of the said parish shall at the afternoon of the said day take and hear the accounte of the foresaid iiij yeomen that occupied the year afore.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted for ever that the iiij yeomen so chosen shall yerly sett sufficient suretie for the stok of money they shall receive the day of accounte truely to deliver the said stok of money and all the increase of money appertaining to there office that shall remayne over the costs of the aforesaid lights &c.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted that if any young man that shall be choen to the office of the iiij yeoman refuse it he shall forfeite to the comalty of Beverley and to the said lights ordered within ij^s of silver esqually to be devided without any pardon.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted that from hencefurth the said iiij young men called yeoman shall yerely for ever fynd vij vergers of wax burning atte tymes convenient byfore our blessed laydy in the college church of saynt John of Beverley and ij torches to goe with the worshypfull procession upon Corpus Christi day in such rome as shall be to theym assigned by the xij governors of Beverley.¹

The theatres where the mysteries were first performed were or-

¹ From the Warburton papers in the Lanadown MSS. Bri. Mus. (Records of the Corporation.) No. 896, fo. 185.

namented with tapestry, and erected in the church-yards. These church theatres were temporary scaffolds, and the apparel, when they had none of their own, was borrowed from other parishes. In the Corpus Christi plays there were theatres for the several scenes, large and high, placed on wheels, and drawn to all the eminent parts, for the better advantage of the spectators. Strutt says, that the antient stage consisted of three several platforms raised one above another. In the uppermost sat God, surrounded by his angels; in the second appeared the holy saints; and in the last mere mortals. On one side of this lowest platform was the resemblance of a dark pitchy cavern, from whence issued appearances of flames of fire; and when it was necessary the audience was treated with hideous yellings and noises, as imitative of the howls and cries of the wretched souls tormented by restless demons. From this yawning cave the devils themselves constantly ascended, to *delight* and *instruct* the spectators.¹

*Gubernito Lude Corpus Christi in Bev'lac.*²

Tylers, the fallinge of Lucifer.
 Saddelers, the makeing of the world.
 Walkers, makeinge of Adam and Eve.
 Ropers, the brekinge of the comaund-
 ments of God.
 Crelers, gravyng and spynnyng.
 Glouers, Cayn.
 Shermen, Adam and Seth.
 Wattermen, Noe shipp.
 Bowers, and arecshers, Abraham and
 Ysaak.
 Musterdmakers, and chaulers, saluta-
 tion of our lady.
 Husbandmen, bedleem.
 Vynteners, shepherds.
 A goldsmythe, king of Colan.
 Fyshers, symeen.
 Cowpers, fleynge to Egippe.
 Shomakers, childer of Ysraell.
 Scryvners, disputation in the temple.

Barber, seynt John baptyste.
 Laborers, the pynacle.
 The mylners, rasyng of Lazar.
 Skynners, Jerusalem.
 Bakers, the maundy.
 Lusters, prainge at the Mounte.
 Tailyers, slepinge Pylate.
 Marchunts, blak Herod.
 Drapers, demynge Pylate.
 Bochers, soorgynge.
 Cutlers, and patters the sweynyng.
 Wevers, the stanginge.
 Barkers, the takinge of the crose.
 Cooks, haryng of Hell.
 Wrichte, the resurrection.
 Gentylnen, the castle of Emaus.
 Smyths, ascencion.
 Prestes, coronacion of our lady.
 Marchunts, domesday.

¹ Fosbroke's Encycl. vol. 2, p. 591.

² Lansdown MSS.

This festival was instituted by pope Urban IV. and he annexed a number of pardons to the observance of it. It was remarkable for a play which lasted eight days, and treated of every subject in scripture from the creation,¹ from which it obtained the name of Corpus Christi play. In the computus, 1420, is the following entry relative to the plays performed here, at the North bar.

Et in expen v de xij gubnat
ville ann' instant cōis clici & ſgient
existent ad barr borial p gubnācone
pagend' die Corpus Christi in pane
vino ſviſſ et aliis simul computat
ij^s. vjd.

And for the expenses of five of the
twelve governors of the town this
present year, the common clerk and
serjeant assembled at the North bar
for the regulation of the pageant of
Corpus Christi in bread wine and
ale and other things reckoned toge-
ther at 2s. 6d.

The Coventry play was particularly famous. The prologue was delivered by three persons, who spoke alternately, and were called *verillators*, and it contains the arrangement of the several pageants, which amount to no less than forty. Every one of these pageants, or acts, consists of a detached subject from scripture, beginning with the creation and ending with the last judgment. In the first, God is represented seated on his throne by himself, and after a speech of some length,² an angel enters, singing from the church service, "*To thee all angels*," &c. Lucifer then makes his appearance, and desires to know whether the hymn sung was

¹ Weever, in his *Funeral Monuments*, page 408, has a note to the description of the monument of R. Marlowe, who was lord mayor of London, A.D. 1409. "In whose majoraltie there was a play at Skinner's hall which lasted eight days (saith Stowe) to heare which most of the greatest estates of England were present. The subject of this play was the sacred scriptures from the creation of the world. They call this Corpus Christi plays in my county. I have seen it enacted at Preston and Lancaster, and last at Kendall, in the

beginning of the reign of king James; for which the towne were sore troubled, and vpon good reasons the play was finally suppress, not onely there but in all others towne of the kingdome."—Ed. 1631.

² The first four lines are given in a note to Strutt's *Sports and Pastimes*, p. 117.

"Ego sum de Alpha et Omega principium.
My name is knowyn God and Kynge
My werke for to make now wyl I wende
In myself restyth my reynye ere
It hath no gynnyng ne non ende."

in honor of God or him? The good angel replies, in honor of God. The evil incline to worship Lucifer, and he presumes to seat himself on the throne of God, who commands him to depart from heaven to hell, which sentence he is compelled to obey.¹ A play of this description, or very similar to it, was regularly performed in Beverley; the different trading companies being compelled to furnish their separate pageant.

vij^d. f̄ de Rogo Penycoke q. nō
conduxit pagend' sua ad barr bore in
die Corpus Christi scdm pclamac
& ordinac fac^t and pena xl'. q's
expō & resid condo.

xij^d. f̄ de Johe Sutton cordwaner
i^mpediend' ludo di^vsis pagendox die
Corpus Christ in alta via q' pena
xl'. q's expō & resid condo sb con-
dicoe qd a° nō facit.

8d. received of Roger Penycoke
because he would not conduct his
pageant to the North bar on Corpus
Christi day according to the pro-
clamation and order thereon sub-
jecting himself to the penalty of
40s. the remainder being par-
doned.

1s. of John Sutton cordwainer for
preventing the play of various pa-
geants on Corpus Christi day in the
high street subjecting himself to the
penalty of 40s. the remainder was
pardoned on condition of his not
doing so another year.

In the year 1423, 2nd of Henry VI. the earl and countess of Northumberland visited the town of Beverley, with their family, to behold this pageant; the extract also noticed in the reign of Edward IV. proves this festival to have been held in such high estimation, that even the warlike engagements and charges of the year did not prevent the regular observance of the day.

Et in expn iantacie fact p con-
sensum duodecim custod' in die

And in expenses of an entertain-
ment made by agreement of the

¹ Strutt's Sports and Pastimes, p. 118.

² 1483. At the festival of Corpus Christi,
Richard III. visited Coventry to see the plays.
1492. On the anniversary of this festival,

king Henry VII. and his queen repaired to
Coventry for the same purpose, and both
highly commended the performance.

Corpus Christi comitis Northumbrie
ac comitisse & familie sue in domo
Willi Thyxhill barbo^r prandentib³
& cenantib³ ad cus^f & expen coitatis
dce ville Bev^t ac in di^vais regardis
di^vais officiariis mīstris da^f ut p³ p
billam sup' compoto ostensam ex-
aminat & pbat iiij^l. iiij^d.

Et solut' speculatorib³ ville Bev^t
in crastino ascen^ois dni equitando
cū dce pclam^ocoe Corpus Christi p
tota ville xx^d.

Et sol^o p expens p xij gub^rnat
ville in die lusionis Corpus Christi
fact sup se & aldermani di^vs ar^cm
& burgens ville ac at geⁿs ad eōs
congregant p ut patet p pcell inde
p billam fact et in libro paupiri
conscript xxx^s. ix^d. ob.

twelve governors in Corpus Christi
day to the earl and countess of Nor-
thumberland and his family in the
house of Wm. Thyxhill barber
dining and supping at the charge of
the said town of Beverley and in
several presents given to the dif-
ferent officers and ministers as ap-
pears by bill produced examined
and approved upon this account
£4. 0s. 4d.

Also paid the archers of the town
of Beverley riding in the morning
of the ascension of our Lord with
the proclamation of Corpus Christi
through the whole town 20d.

Also paid for the charges of the
twelve governors of the town in the
day of the play of Corpus Christi
expended upon the aldermen of the
different crafts and burgesses of the
town and other gentlemen assem-
bled as appears by a bill thereof
made and written in the paper book
30s. 9½d.

The North bar was the spot where these plays were performed,
from whence the different pageants passed through the town, and
returned in procession. These childish pageants diverted the
attention of the people from the consideration of their real state,
and kept them in humour, if they did not make them in love, with
their slavish modes of worship. In short, the policy was, that
a sense of religion should always be kept alive, though the modes
were those of puppet-showmen and mountebanks.

HENRY VIII.—The history of England, during the middle ages, may be considered as commencing with the accession of William the conqueror, and terminating at the death of Henry VII. A new world, quite unlike the former, then arose; the important changes and innovations, which so prominently distinguished the sixteenth century, began in England with Henry VIII.

A.D. 1509, the year in which this reign commenced, Hugo Goes, supposed to be the son of an ingenious printer at Antwerp, established a printing press in the High-gate, Beverley.¹ Goes is said, by Herbert, to have printed at Beverley, in the county of York, "a broadside having a wood-cut of a man on horseback, with a spear in his right hand and the arms of France on his left. Emprynted at Beverley in the Hye-gate by me, Hugo Goes," with his mark of a great H. and a goose.² It is asserted by the earliest writers on the subject, that printing was introduced and first practised in England by Wm. Caxton, who, from his travels abroad, and residence of many years in Holland, Flanders, and Germany, in the affairs of trade, had an opportunity of informing himself of the whole method and process of the art; and that after his return, by the patronage of the great, especially of the abbat of Westminster, he first set up a press in that abbey, and began to print books soon after the year 1471.³ The establishment of a printing press at Beverley, it may be supposed, would have been a subject of congratulation with the "famousse burgesses," as tending to the credit and honor of the town. The first printers, however, in those days of ignorance, met with little encouragement; they printed but few books, and but few copies of those books remain. Goes soon afterwards removed to London—a proof that he did not receive much encouragement in Beverley.

¹ Hans. Topog.

² Herbert's Topog. Antiq. by Dibdin.

³ The year is uncertain, perhaps between 1471 and 1477. Hume says, lord Rivers first

introduced the art; that Caxton was recommended by him to Edward IV. Archbishop Bouchier introducing it, is neither authenticated or believed.

King Henry granted a charter to the burgesses for a fine of one one mark paid to the Hanaper.

Henry by the grace of God &c. We have inspected the letters patent of lord Edward IV. late king of England in these words [*Here follows the charter of inspeximus of Edward IV.*] now we the charters and letters aforesaid and all and singular therein contained ratifying and approving &c. Dated at Westminster 17th January and 2nd of his reign.¹

This charter of inspeximus to the burgesses is here more particularly noticed, for the purpose of shewing from a subsequent one to the archbishop, that their relative situations still continued the same.

It appears, that Edmund Copeyndale, Esq. of Beverley, in the county of York, was exonerated from the office of collector of the fifteenths and tenths granted to the lord Henry VIII. in the 4th year of his reign, by reason that he was a burges of Beverley by writ of the lord the king directed to the knights of the county of York aforesaid, which said writ, together with a return thereof, is enrolled in the close roll of the 4th of Henry VIII.²

In the eleventh year of this reign, some dispute existed between the town and the "Estrything," which rendered an express messenger necessary to proceed to London. It might have been a serious undertaking so early in the sixteenth century, had not frequent previous visits to the capital shewn that it was no new thing to the burgesses.

xlvs. viij^d. paid to Robt. Rafful p vno bay geldyng bought p Robert Whyte to ryde to London for the towne matt' c'f'ning a byll compleynt ag' the Estryng which ho's was gyffyn to Rob' Whyte for hys labo'r.

lxij^s. iiij^d. solut' p expen' p'dci 62s. 4d. paid the expenses of the Rob. Whyte equitant' ap^d London p said Robert White riding to Lon-

¹ The memorandum is affixed to the charter.—*Town's Records.*

² Ibid.

debilacōe cui'dm mat'ie int' leȝ
Est'rith' m' ch' & villam de Beϑlac.

iijs. iiij^d. solut' p j sella dat' Robto
Whyte cū p'dict equo.

ij^s. iiij^d. sol' p le gryssyng (grasing) int' May day and Mydsoṃ af^d equi.
xxd. solut' p gryssyng and shoyng p'dict equi to Hen. Scott.

iiis. iiij^d. dat' cui'dm p'sw'vant
dni reg' qm portabat scrip' d'ni reg'
con's'nent Estthyng.

don for the deliberation of certain
matters between the East Riding
merchants and the town of Beverley.

3s. 4d. paid for a saddle given to
Robert White with the said horse.

3s. 4d. given to a certain pursui-
vant of the lord the king when he
carried a writing to the lord the
king concerning the East Riding.

Among the fines for transgressions this year are the following relative to Corpus Christi plays, which are so curious that they cannot be omitted. It is necessary to remark, that, in each succeeding year, these plays are referred to by entries similar to those already given, until the reign of James I. and as repetition would be tedious, the following only are extracted:

Et ijs. r. de Ricardo Trollopp
alderm' de payntors eo qd ludus su'
de leȝ iij Kings of Colleyne male et
indirect lusus sint in contemptu
toci' coitat in p'sens multoꝝ ext'
nioꝝ.

xij^d. received de Ric' Gaynstang
alderm' de talours eo qd ludus su'
de Slepyng Pylate male lusus sint
cont' ordinac' inde fact'.

Also 2s. received of Richard
Trollop alderman of the painters
because his play of the Three Kings
of Cologne was badly and disorderly
performed in contempt of the whole
commonalty and in the presence of
many strangers.

12d. received of Richard Gayn-
stang alderman of the tailors because
his play of the Sleeping Pilate was
badly performed contrary to the
ordination made thereon.

The same intercourse still existed between the earls of Northumberland and the town of Beverley, in 1519-20.

Et viijs. xd. dat in exenn' dño

Given for a present to lord Henry

Henrico Percy comiti Northumbr
apud Bev'ley Parke.

Et iij^s. iiij^d. solut' p ij dentric'
pan' vin' & aliis stuff dat' M^o Ashton
ctia de consilio dñi Cardinal' existent'
apud Bev'lac.

Et iij^s. p exenia dat consort M^o
Receptoris qū ip̄e erat ap^d London.

vj^s. solut' ad prandiend uni' dami'
dat xij gub'natoribz ad domum E.
Metcalf.

Et iij^s. iiij^d. dat' ad factura vni
nov' ferry bot apud Wele ferry hoc
anno.

Et xs. solut' p expen xij gub'na-
toræ & alioæ burgen' ad comedend
ij swans sibi dat hoc anno.

Percy earl of Northumberland¹ at
Beverley Parks² 8s. 10d.

Paid for two dentrices bread and
wine and other stuff given to master
Ashton clerk of the council of the
lord Cardinal being at Beverley
3s. 4d.

Paid for a present given to the
wife of master Receiver when he
was in London 3s.

6s. paid at dining from a buck
given to the twelve governors at the
house of E. Metcalf.

3s. 4d. given towards the making
a new ferry boat at Weel ferry this
year.

10s. paid the expenses of the
twelve governors and other bur-
gesses at the eating of two swans
given to them this year.

In the roll of accounts for 1522-3 is found—

Et vj^s. solut' p iij vln' tawny
cloth p vn jaket Thomi custod' de
lez beggers hoc anno.

Et vij^s. solut' p vj vlnis panni
coloris tawny dat Ricardo Rudd cōi
cli' hoc anno.

Paid for three ells of tawney cloth
for a jacket for Thomas the keeper
of beggars this year 6s.

Paid for six ells of cloth of a
tawney colour given to Richard
Rudd common clerk this year 7s.

These entries, with the one previously extracted relative to the minstrels, would induce the supposition, that the official servants of the twelve governors were dressed in the same coloured cloths, or livery. It is presumed, that these beggars were privileged to beg in the town; as there was a statute passed ten years afterwards sanctioning such practice, directing the justices of peace to

¹ Henry Algernon Percy, 5th earl.

² Probably on a visit there.

give license, under their seals, to poor aged and impotent persons, permitting them to beg within a certain precinct. This, however, was found productive of so much inconvenience, that an act was passed, 27th Henry VIII. compelling parishes to keep the poor without begging, and punishing mendicants by flagellation, amputation of an ear, and, on a third offence, death! So much did the opinions of the legislature vary within a small compass of years, on this difficult subject. A few other entries occur in the same roll.

Et xvij^s. vjd. expend' p xij gub'nator' & al' burgen' ad dnm Johis Wyllmote in edend' unū buk dat eisdm xij gub p comitem Northumb' hoc anno.

Et ij^s. vjd. dat' in regard cuidm s'vient dño comit' Northumb' qm portab' vn' buk a p'dict' comt' ad xij gub'nat'.

Et xxijd. solut' Wiltmo Redsham equitand' ad emend' wyld fewll videlt swans et al'.

Et xxj^s. ij^d. expend' p xij gub'natores ad jantacl' fact' Ricardo Creke in adventu suo de London hoc anno.

Et xijd. solut' p ij dat' M^o Robto Creke receptori.

17s. 6d. expended by the twelve governors and other burgesses at the house of John Wilmot in eating a buck given to the same twelve governors by the earl of Northumberland.

Given in reward to certain servants of my lord the earl of Northumberland who brought one buck from the aforesaid earl to the twelve governors 2s. 6d.

Paid William Redsham riding to purchase "wyld fewll" viz. swans and others 22d.

Expended by the twelve governors at an entertainment made for Richard Creyke on his arrival from London this year 21s. 2d.

Paid for curlews given to master Robert Creyke receiver 1s.

The regent of Scotland, in the fourteenth year of this reign, Oct. 1522, having threatened to invade the kingdom with a large army, preparations were made for opposing this incursion of the Scots; and commissioners were sent to Beverley for the purpose of reviewing the stipendiary troops raised there at the expense of the commonalty.

Et vj^s. viij^d. expend' sup dnm
Henricum Percy Ric' Dalby et Ric'
Rokysby milet' comission' dni ad les
musters in Westwood hoc anno.

6s. 8d. spent upon lord Henry
Percy¹ Richard Dalby and Richard
Rokeby knight commissioners of the
lord [the king] at the musters in
Westwood this year.

The charges attending these stipendiaries,¹ raised for this expedition, are contained in a separate entry in the roll, entitled "Expen' stipendiarioꝝ v'sus Scociam hoc anno."

Et de ix^{li}. xix^s. iij^d. solut' p
ix xij vlnio alb' panni lan' unde
iiij xvj whyt jakett ffact fuer'nt p
tot stipendiariis t' seuntibz v'sus
Scociam cum magistro Ricardo
Rukby milet capitano eoed' hoc
anno quor' nōia patent in libro
papiro offic gub'natoꝝ hui' ann'.

And paid for 192 ells of white
cloth whereof 96 white jackets were
made for all the stipendiaries march-
ing towards Scotland with master
Richard Rokeby knight captain of
the same the names of whom appear
in a paper book in the office of the
governors this year £9. 19s. 2d.

Et de xxiiij^s. xj^d. solut' p panno
coloris rubii viridis et yellow pnis
et ordinatis p lez conysaunces et
gardyngs ßd'or' jackett et factur'
eoedm conysau'.

And for 24s. 11d. paid for cloth
of a red green and yellow colour
provided and ordered for the badges
and wards of the aforesaid jackets
and the making of the same badges.

Et de xxj^s. iiij^d. solut' p vlnio le
ffyne whyte emp^t et pnis p Ricardo
Rokeby grauntt capitan & Ricardo
Creyke petit capitan p'd'or' soldioꝝ
ad xvjd. le vuln.

And for 21s. 4d. paid for sixteen
ells of fine white [cloth] bought and
provided for Richard Rokeby the
chief captain and Richard Creyke
the junior of the aforesaid captains
at 16d. the ell.

¹ Henry, the fifth earl, previously mentioned in the reign of Henry VII. and in the extracts ante.

² From the time of king Edward III. it became customary for the kings of England to engage with their subjects and other persons by indenture to furnish soldiers at certain wages. The words soldier and stipendiary are etymologically the same: soldier is derived

from *solde*, to pay; and stipendiary from *stipendium*, wages or hire. Custom perhaps made the difference; the first signifying one of the constitutional military, and stipendiary one of the indented troops.

³ It was the lady of Mr. Creyke to whom the present of three shillings was made during the time he was in London.

Et de xiijs. iiijd. solut Johi Wensley p iiij shaft di of arrows ab ipo emp^t p div^o stipendiariis qⁱ non habuerunt sagitt^o videlt Xpisor Bell Rad^o Alburgh Geo^o Fullwode Geo^o Hunt Rob^o Toury Wit^o Redsham Thⁱ Fybbys Joh^o Gawton & Ric. Smyth.

Et de viij^d. solut^o p uno arco Xhofor Eurisby.

Et de xlijs. solut^o tant^o stipendiariis p lez condyt^o money eisdm Bev^olac vsq^o Ebo^o.

And for 13s. 4d. paid to John Wensley for four shafts and a half of arrows¹ bought for him for divers stipendiaries who had not arrows to wit Christopher Bell Ralph Alburgh Geo. Fullwood Geo. Hunt Robt. Toury Wm. Redsham Thos. Fibbis John Gawton and Richard Smith.

And for 8d. paid for one bow² for Christopher Eurisby.

And 42s. paid to as many stipendiaries for their conduct money to the same from Beverley to York.

Henry, who had feared the duke of Albany, a Frenchman in all but extraction, would make the Scottish arms operate as a diversion of his own attempts upon Picardy, took these measures to strengthen the borders, but employed intrigue so successfully as to prevent a war. The regent proposed a truce, which was readily acceded to by the English.

The tenants and resiants of the archbishop, within the jurisdiction of the liberty of Beverley, appear clearly to have had no other privileges than such as they derived through him, and were perfectly distinct from the burgesses. This will be seen in the following charter:

Henry the Eighth by the grace of God king of England and of France defender

¹ A sheaf of arrows consisted of twenty-four. They were carried in a quiver, worn at the right side, or on the back; this served for the magazine: arrows for immediate use were often worn in the girdle.—*Groce*.

² The bow maintained its place in the English armies long after the introduction of fire arms, and many experienced soldiers have been advocates for its continuance, and even,

in some cases, preferred it to the musket. King Charles I. granted two commissions under the great seal for enforcing the use of the long bow; the first in the fourth year of his reign, but this was revoked by proclamation four years afterwards on account of divers extortions and abuses committed under sanction thereof.—*Groce Mil. Antiq.* vol. 1, p. 148.

of the faith and lord of Ireland to all to whom our present letters shall come greeting. Whereas from the time of the revered memory of the lord king Athelstan our progenitor heretofore king of England who for his sincere devotion which he bore towards the glorious confessor of God St. John of Beverley heretofore archbishop of York and especially for the great victory which he had over the Scots granted to God and St. John aforesaid and to the church of Beverley divers liberties franchises and privileges in the words following " Als fre make I the as hert may thynke or eegh may see" by virtue of which general words the archbishop of York and all other his predecessors archbishops of York and their tenants and resiants within the town of Beverley aforesaid and the liberty and jurisdiction thereof by pretext and in virtue of the said general words from the time of the aforesaid grant hitherto have been free and quit of *toll pontage passage pesage lastage stallage* and of *lagan ewage* and of *leneg* and of all other such customs and exactions whatsoever which pertained or might pertain to the king himself throughout his land and throughout all his royal dominion and realm and all and singular other the kings of England our progenitors from the time of William the conqueror heretofore king of our realm of England and the aforesaid William the conqueror have severally ratified confirmed and approved to God and to Saint John the archbishop of York the tenants and resiants within the said town of Beverley and liberty and jurisdiction thereof the liberties franchises and privileges aforesaid as in the charter thereof before us and our council shewn more fully appears. And moreover whereas we of our especial grace and mere motion and for our devotion which we have and bear to God and St. John of Beverley all and singular the liberties franchises and privileges aforesaid to God and to Saint John of Beverley and to the reverend father in Christ Thomas by divine providence cardinal of St. Cecily presbiter of the holy Roman church archbishop of York primate of England and legate of the apostolic see and chancellor of our same realm of England and also *legate de latere* of the most holy father and lord in Christ our lord Clement by divine providence the seventh pope of this name and to his tenants and resiants aforesaid by our charter thereupon lately made have ratified confirmed and approved wherefore we command you and every of you that you permit the said most reverend father and his successors archbishops of York his tenants and resiants within the said town of Beverley the liberty and jurisdiction thereof freely quietly and peaceably to have hold exercise use and enjoy to them and every of them all and singular the grants franchises liberties and privileges aforesaid in form aforesaid granted throughout all our land and royal dominion according to the form and effect of the grants and confirmations aforesaid and that the same reverend father the archbishop of York his tenants and resiants within the same town of Beverley the liberties and jurisdictions thereof contrary to the tenor of the same you in no wise molest or disturb nor shall any of you disturb or molest under pain of forfeiture to us and our heirs of £10. In witness

whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 7th day of February in the seventeenth year of our reign.¹

Burbanke.

This is another exposition of these celebrated words, "als fre," &c. which had not lost their efficacy in the days of Henry VIII. nor were they likely to want a liberal construction during the archiepiscopal jurisdiction of Cardinal Wolsey. The privileges claimed by the archbishops have been already fully developed in the pleadings of *quo warranto*, but no such claim, as the exemption of their tenants and resiants from these imposts, appears to have been recognized in the days of Edw. III. and certainly not confirmed by the charters of succeeding kings. The statements that are made in the preambles of these old documents are often extremely incorrect, and were frequently used to serve the temporary purposes of men in power, and sometimes perhaps from mere inadvertency and ignorance of the true meaning, compared with elder times. The "tenants and resiants" were now, at least by this charter, placed upon the same footing with the burgesses of Beverley, as to exemption from toll, &c.

The privilege of freedom from toll, &c. so frequently recapitulated and confirmed, was resisted by the town of Hull. The burgesses of that place attempted to levy an impost upon "shyppys and botts" belonging to the men of Beverley, passing through their haven into the Humber. The dispute to which this gave rise was referred to the abbat of Meaux, and was settled under his award, by the following "Artycles of agreem't betweyne Hull and Beverley. Furste, yt ys agreyde, that the inhabytaunts of Beverley shall pay to the burgesses of Hull for ev'ry quarter of wheat a penny, that they shall carry thorowe Hull haven; that is to say, from Sculcoots goot to Humbre, yf they or theyr ankers or fesh w't'in the same, or lade within the same haven; and in lyke case the inhabitants of Hull to pay to the burgesses of

¹ Town's Records.

Beverley lyke somes from Hull brygg to Snorome house, if they ether anker, or fesh, or take away corn within the same. By me Ricardum Abbatem de Melsa."¹ Whether this award applied to the "tenants and resiants" of the archbishop, who had lately received the privilege of freedom from toll, is perhaps uncertain. The following confirmation seems, from the unusual style of its commencement, to have somewhat of reference to this proceeding.

Henry the Eighth by the grace of God king of England and France defender of the faith lord of Ireland and on earth the supreme head of the church of England to all and singular lieutenants admirals captains governors of castles officers of customs foresters wardens of sea ports and other maritime places and to the justices barons escheators sheriffs coroners stewards marshalls deputies mayors reeves bailiffs constables provisors and other his ministers and faithful people whomsoever as well within liberties as without and to their lieutenants governors and deputies to whom the present letters shall come greeting. [Here follows the words from *whereas* down to *more fully appears*.] And moreover we by our charter dated at Westminster the 17th day of January in the second year of our reign² of our especial grace and mere motion and for our devotion which we had and bore all and singular the liberties franchises and privileges aforesaid to God and St. John and to the most reverend father in Christ Christopher then archbishop of York and also to his tenants and resiants aforesaid we have ratified confirmed and approved wherefore we command you and every of you that you permit the most reverend father in Christ Edward now archbishop of York and his successors archbishops of York and also his tenants and resiants within the said town of Beverley the liberty and jurisdiction thereof and every of them freely quietly and peaceably to have hold exercise use and enjoy all and singular the grants and franchises liberties and privileges aforesaid in form sforesaid granted throughout all our land and royal dominion according to the form and effect of the grants and confirmations aforesaid in no wise molesting or disturbing them or any of them contrary to the tenor thereof. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 1st day of May in the thirty-first year of our reign.³

In the reign of Henry VII. a new order was made for the election of the common council for the year. It now appears, that

¹ Frost's Notices, p. 32.

² The charter bearing this date, among the Corporation records, is a charter of *inapeximus* to the burgesses ONLY; yet one bearing

the same date may have also been granted to the archbishop.

³ Town's Records.

discord had lit her torch in the very *sanctum* of "these rewlars," their guild-hall. These disputes were, as upon a former occasion, referred to the archbishop. Edward Lee now filled the episcopal chair, who issued "an ordination," restoring the council of thirty-six, of which the following is a translation.

Edward by the grace of God archbishop of York to the twelve governors of our town of Beverley health grace and benediction whereas by ancient and laudable practice it hath always been ordained and accustomed that in the town aforesaid besides and exclusive of the twelve governors of the said town there should be twenty-four or thirty-six or some other fit number of counsellors of the aforesaid town who should be present at all councils of the said town as often as the public good required out of which number also and not from others elections should be always made of the twelve governors until within a few years past in which for as much as this custom hath ceased many strifes and disorders besides various enormous and grievous disturbances have arisen to the great inconvenience and detriment of the town and the inhabitants and this hath been found to have been done by certain misguided inhabitants who seemed to have assumed to themselves an arbitrary sway that is extraordinary and violent power that such persons have lately existed the tranquillity and public good of the said town yet suffers under so that there now appears to the governors of the said town no other way of restoring such order of counsellors than by our authority wherefore we Edward archbishop of York aforesaid considering that it may be necessary and beneficial to the public good of the aforesaid town that in consulting the public business thereof grave and honest counsellors should be associated and have joint authority with the twelve governors of deliberating decreeing and determining being thereunto required and asked by the same governors who now govern the town. We do of our authority out of the most grave and honest of the town aforesaid elect and nominate twenty-four whose names are hereafter mentioned that is to say Robert Raffull John Whyte Richard Saunderson John Willimote Robert Howell Henry Stevinson John Jonson John Heavor Roger Barton Robert Tomson Thomas Alanson Richard Wodde Richard Taylor William Sands Richard Cravyn John Smything John Casse William Scardbrugh William Withroll John Atkinson Robert Towry William Kechin John Crowe and William Grise burgesses and inhabitants of the said town that these shall be associated as counsellors with the twelve governors to govern the town aforesaid so that there be always besides the twelve governors twenty-four counsellors out of which number the election of the twelve governors shall be made according to the ordinance for electing the twelve governors and in case out of these thirty-six any one shall die or be removed then we will that in the place of the person so dying or being re-

moved one other or others be substituted by the twelve governors with the assent and consent of the remaining twenty-four so that there be always a full number of thirty-six governors and counsellors and not more or less unless the public good shall hereafter otherwise require. In witness whereof our great seal is affixed to these presents. Given in our castle of Cawood the 13th day of the month of January in the year of our lord 1535 and in the 5th year of our consecration.¹

This, it seems, did not answer the purposes intended, for in the following year the disputants carried their cause into the court of Star Chamber.

Articles of an order tȳken in the Stere Chambre the last daye of Novembre in the xxvij yere of the reigne of our sovereygne lord king Henry the Eighth by the lords of hys moste honourable counseyll concernynge the yerely eleccon of the xij governors of the towne of Beverley and for the quyttnes goode ordore and pease within the sayd town.

It^m fyrst yt is ordeyned and ordered that the eleccon of xij governors mayde of Saynte Marke daye shall be frustrate and voide and that upon the vigill of Saynt Thomas th apostle next comynge the tenants and inhabitants of the same towne which have or ought to have intreeste of the eleccon of the same towne shall assemble themselves at the place accustomed and come before the officer or officers of the archbishop of York for a new eleccon of the xij governors peasable to be mayde and then and ther shall electe xij newe governors discrete and honeste p'sons for the goode order and ravell of sayd towne which xij governors shall contynewe governors from that tyme of eleccon unto Saynt Marks daye folowyng and that these persons that wer elected governors at Saynt Marke daye last past shall mayke ther trewe and just accompte before Saynt Marke day next comynge to the xij governors which shall be electe in the said vigill of Saynt Thomas.

It. yt ys ordered also that noo p'son that ys governor in the sayd towne one yere shall be governor in the next yere folowyng nor governor ther ij yeres together And that the governors beyng electe for one yere shall allwayes for ever maiketh ther trewe accompte after ther yere endyte to the newe governors that shalbe electe within vii monthes after ther yere endyte.

Item yt ys also ordred that noo dwellynge or inhabitynge oute of the same towne shalbe electe or chosen at any tyme to be any of the sayde governors nor intromyt or medle with the election of the xij governors the officers of tharch bushope of York onely excepte.

It^m yt ys ordred that no gentleman nowe dwellynge oute of the same towne which from hens furth shall purchase or by any tenement or lands within the sayd towne of Beverley shalbe hereafter electe or chosen any of the sayd xij governors.

¹ Town's Records.

Item yt ys ordred that nether Sir Raff Ellaker nor one Oswyne Ogle sone in lawe to the sayd S^r Raff shall at any tyme hereafter be electe and chosen any of xij governors within the sayd toun.

Item yt ys ordered that the archbushope of Yorke for the tyme beyng shall have the ordore and rewell of the sayd toun of Beverley lyke maner and forme as hys prdecessors archbushops of Yorke have before tyme had an injunccion to old S^r Raff Ellaker knyght inioyng and comaundyng hym upon peyne of ffyve hundred marks that nether he or an any other p^{er}son or persons for hym or hys nayme or by hys procuryng from hensforth shall intermedle with the election of the xij governors of the toun of Beverley and that the same honorable counseyll in the Starre Chambre at West Mynster the last daye of Novembre in the xxvij yere of the reygne of kynge Henry the eiught concernyng the saide electione and comon welth and quyetness of y^e sayd toun of Beverley.

Item an other injunccion also to the tenants and inhabitants of the sayme toun of Beverley that they and evey of them shall observe performe and kepe all and singuler articles hade mayde and demysed by the kynge most honorable counsaill *ut supra* and thys upon peyne of one thousande marks.¹

The oaths taken by the twelve governors and burgesses² in this reign were as follow:

The Forme of the Oath anciently taken by the Twelve Governors of Beverley.

Thys swere J. N. that I shall kepe thys Town of Beverley from thys day unto the Fest of Seynt Marke the Evangelist next insewing with all my wyll mynde and power And no man by reason of affinitie nor consanguinite wrongfully favour nor no man by reason of evyll wyll maliciously hurt nor disfavor And I shalbe trewe to the comanalety of thys town and deyn the poorest of thy a place And also well and trewly execute kepe and follow of my parti all th ordars statuts and contents made and declared in one Indenture sealyd and agreid upon bytwixt the Reivrend Father in God Edward Lee Archbyshopp of York Cheff Lord of thys town And the burgess of the same beryng Dat the vth Day of Novembr Anno regni Regis Henra Octavi xxviij. A them mayntreigne to my power so helpe me God &c.

The Oath of the Burgesses.

Thys swer I. N. that I ame fre And no gyrtmired And I shalbe trewe to the com^unaltie of thys town of Beverley and Impatalle and obedyent to the xij Governors of the same that now occupyes And hereafter shall occupy And I shall leyn the secrets of thys place And obey the Ordinances of the same And I shall put no

¹ Warburton Papers, Lansdown MSS. 816.

² Ibid.

Cattall into the coon in pasture of thys town but onely myn owne ppre Cattal And also I shall well and trewly execute kepe and followe of my parti all thordurs statutes and contents made an declaryd in one Indent'. Sealyd and agreid upon betwixt the revrend Fader in God Edward Lee Archebyschopp of York Cheff Lood of thys Towne and the burgesse of the same beryng Date the vth Day of Novembr Anno Regni Regis Henry viij and them mayntegne to my power so help me God and by this Boke.

The dissolution was now proceeding apace. That of the lesser monasteries had been enacted Feb. 4, 1535-6; before that, and as preparatory to it, a visitation of them had been set on foot. Thomas Leigh, with doctors Leighton and London, were chiefly employed, though there were many other subordinate agents. It was their chief business to spy out the offences of the conventuals, and encourage them to accuse their governors and each other. The friars were spared in this first dissolution, they were greater favorites with the people in general than the abbats; indeed the dissolution had not yet touched Beverley.

From the accession of king Henry VIII. there was certainly an increase of the woollen manufactures in England, as well as foreign commerce, and other indicative marks of prosperity; yet any one unacquainted with the then condition of the country would be led to imagine quite the contrary from the preambles of certain acts of parliament. The statute 27th Henry VIII. c. 1, recites that—

Divers and many houses, messuages, and tenements of habitation in the towns of Nottingham, Ludlow, Gloucester, Beverley, &c. now are, and of long time have been, in great ruin and decay; in the which chief streets in times passed have been beautiful dwelling-houses there, well inhabited, which at this day much part thereof is desolate and void grounds, with pits, cellars, and vaults lying open and uncovered, very perilous for people to go by in the night without jeopardy of life, which decays are to the great impoverishing and hinderance of the same towns.

The act directed the owners of these messuages to rebuild them: if they should neglect to do so for three years, the houses were to fall

to the lord of the fee, who was to have the same space of time for the same purpose: on default of such lords, the body corporate might take them in like manner; and on *their* failure to rebuild within three years, the first owner might re-enter. No certain judgment can be formed of the state of Beverley from this account. It is not improbable, that the manufacturers who had been resident here had spread into the adjacent towns, where they were not subject to freedom fines, and other local restraints: the former is certainly one cause of the decay of many towns.

1536.—On the suppression of the insurrection in Yorkshire, at this time, styled by its leaders the pilgrimage of grace, a pardon was granted to Beverley, excepting the persons of Richard Wilson and William Woodmansie, both of Beverley. A modern author attributes, with seeming justness, these commotions in England to the secret instigations of Cardinal Pole. He says, "the commotions which Pole fomented burst out in perilous explosion in the northern parts of our island, and we may ascribe this locality of their eruption to the great ignorance of the priests and people."¹ An assemblage, amounting to 40,000 in number, so well appointed with captains, horse, harness, and artillery, as proves a secret and deliberate organization of conspiracy, had long been preparing."² Robert Aske was the principal leader in this rebellion, in which the Beverley men were concerned. The banner displayed by these rebels had the representation of the Saviour on the cross on one side, and a chalice with a cake on the other. Edward Lee, archbishop of York, and Thomas lord Daray were

¹ History of England, vol. 3, p. 647, by Sharon Turner, Esq.

² The priests of Yorkshire are described, before the reformation, by the archbishop, in a letter to the secretary Cromwell, dated July 1535, where he says, "As to the books sent him, that the curates of his diocese might read it to their audience, many of the curates could scarce perceive it." "Their benefices

were so exile of £4 5s. 6d. per annum, that no learned man would take them. Therefore they were fain to take such as were presented, so they were of honest conversation, and could competently understand that they read, and minister sacraments. In all his diocese he did not know that twelve could preach."—*Ibid* from Strype's Eccl. Mem. 1, p. 291, 2.

compelled to surrender Pontefract castle to them, and to take the oath they prescribed.¹

At length the general dissolution of abbeys took place, when those that had been spared three years before fell into one indiscriminate wreck, and "all monasteries, abbathies, priories, nunneries, colleges, hospitals, and houses of friars" were given to the king by the parliament, which met April 28, 1539.²

The insurrection which had taken place in this county induced Henry to make a progress to York, in order to quiet the minds of his people, to reconcile them to his government, and to abolish the ancient superstitions to which this part of the kingdom was much addicted. He had also another motive for his journey: he purposed to have a conference at York with his nephew the king of Scotland, and, if possible, to cement a close and indissoluble union with that kingdom.³ "On his entrance into Yorkshire he was met with two hundred gentlemen of the same shire in coats of velvet, and four thousand tall yeomen and serving men well horsed, which, on their knees, made submission to him by the mouth of Sir Robert Bowes, and gave to the king £900. On Barnsdale the archbishop of York with three hundred priests and more met the king, and, making a like submission, gave to him £600. The like submission was made by the mayors of York, Newcastle, and Hull, and each of them gave the king £100."⁴ The following appears, from the roll of accounts, to have been expended by the town of Beverley upon the same occasion.

Et de xxxviij^s. vjd. p xpen' Rico

38s. 6d. for the expenses of Rich^d.

¹ "That they should enter into this pilgrimage of grace for the love of God, the preservation of the king's person and issue, the purifying of the nobility, and expulsion of villain blood, and evil counsellors; and for no particular profit for themselves, nor to do displeasure to any, nor to slay, nor to murder any for envy, but to put away all fears, and to

take afore them the cross of Christ, his faith and the restitution of the church, the suppression of heretics and their opinions."—*Lord Herbert's History of Henry VIII.*

² The collegiate church of St. John stood till the 1st Edward IV. 1547.

³ Hume, vol. 4, p. 183.

⁴ Hollinghead's Chron. p. 1582.

Dalby Joh' Whyte Johis Westone
& Wm. Sands qu' rex venit apd
Donkastre.

Et xl. p benevolen' dat dño nro
reg'.

Dalby John White John Westone
and Wm. Sands when the king
came to Doncaster.

And £10 for a benevolence given
to our lord the king.

The Scottish ecclesiastics having prevailed upon James to forego this meeting with Henry, the latter, vexed at the disappointment, and highly enraged at the affront, left York abruptly on the 29th September, and slept that night at Leconfield castle. On the following day, on his way to Hull,¹ his majesty passed through Beverley, where he halted for a short time.

Et iiijl. xvij^s. vjd. dat in regard
milet' in a reste dni reg ac aliis offi-
ciariis dni reg viz. harolds foytmen
& trampitors ut patz p billa Xpof.
Saunderson.

Et xvij^s. xd. p expen mager Long
& alioz magnat' eodm tempore vl
patz p billa Xpof. Saunderson.

£4. 18s. 6d. given in reward to
knights in a halt of the lord the
king and other officers of the lord
the king namely heralds footmen
and trumpeters as appears by bill of
Christ. Saunderson.

Also 16s. 10d. for the expenses of
major Long and of other magnates
at the same time as appears by bill
of Christ. Saunderson.

The king, after quitting Hull, passed the Humber, and returned through Lincolnshire to London.²

John Leland, the earliest of the English topographers after Botoner, visited this town, on one of his laborious journies in search of antiquities, soon after the dissolution of 1539. From his slight account of it, as it appeared in his days, it is to be lamented that he was not more minute and particular in his details. He approached Beverley from the Driffield side, and thus describes it—

¹ Tickill says, he remained in Hull five days.

² Hollinghead, p. 1482.

And al this way bytwixt York and the parke of Lekenfeld ys meately fruitful of corn and grasse, but it hath little wood. I learnid that al this part of the Est Ryding ya yn a hundred or wapentake caullid Herthil. And sum say that it cummith one way to Wreshil, and of other parts touchith much on the bounds of the wolds, but the wold itself is no part of Herthil, Pocklington a market toun of a surety ys in Herthil, and some say ignorantly that Beverley ys also. But Beverley men take them self as an except place.

Leckingfeld is a large house, and stondith withyn a great mote yn one very spacious courte, three partes of the house, saving the meane gate that is made of brike, is al of tymbre.

The fore parte is fair made of stone and sum brike.

I saw in a litle studiying chaumber, ther caullid paradise, the genealogie of the Percys.

The park therby is very fair and larg and meately welle woddid.

Ther is a fair tour of brike for a logge yn the parke.

These thinges I notid at Beverle.

The toun of Beverle is large and welle buildid of wood.

But the fairest part of it is by north and ther is the market kept.

Ther was much good cloth making at Beverle, but that is now much decayed.

The toun is not wallid,¹ but yet be there these many fair gates of brike—North barre, Newbigyn barre by west, and Kellegate barre by west also.²

Besides the Corpus Christi plays already described, and the minstrels, which have been only cursorily mentioned, there were other itinerants, who contributed to the amusement of the burgesses, to say nothing of dancing bears innumerable; for the king and his nobles had each his *ursenarius*, or bearward; and the inhabitants of Beverley were frequently delighted by the "agitation" or movements of that clumsy beast.

1519.

Et vj^s. viij^d. dat Johi Grene vrsario
dni comit' Northumb' p agitat' vrsae
s' in foro hoc anno.

1522.

6s. 8d. given to John Green bear-
ward of my lord Henry earl of Nor-
thumberland for dancing his bears
in the market place this year.

¹ On his second visit, having made two, he says, "Beverle is a larg towne, but I could not perceyve that ever it was wallid."—Vol. 7, part 1, folio 54.

² Vol. 1, p. 1, sq. To avoid repetition, his remarks on the separate buildings will be found under their respective titles.

1522.

Et de xijd. dat' urnario duc' de
Suffolk in regard hoc anno.

1s. given to the bearward of the
duke of Suffolk for a reward.

1540.

Et lxxviii. viijd. dat in regard'
to the kyng's players the prynce's
players cū aliis expen vt patz p
billam Xpof.' Saunderson.

1s. given to the king's juggler
playing before the twelve governors.

68s. 8d. given in reward to the
king's players the prince's players
with other expenses as appears by
bill of Christopher Saunderson.

A few entries occur in this reign relative to an ancestor of the Ellerker family, whose pedigree will be given in a succeeding page.

Et x^s. x^d. p vino dat Radulpho
Ellerker et in regard sayke vt patz
p billam Ricō Dalby.

10s. 10d. paid for wine given to
Ralph Ellerker in regard's sake as
appears by bill of Richard Dalby.

Et xxviijl. xv^s. viijd. p coste & charge of iiij speremen duo carters &
coyte & conduct money of x soldiers & for a horse geven to St. John
Ellerker as by a byll of pcell of the same doith appere.

Et vs. viij^d. expend' of M^o Governor M^o Whalley & St. John Ellerker as
appereth by a byll of the same.

These soldiers, of which Sir John Ellerker took the charge, were employed in the Scottish war. A treaty of pacification was concluded with Scotland at the close of Henry's life.

It has been previously remarked, that the twelve governors were in the habit of carrying over to the computus of the ensuing year the balances of those deficiencies for freedom fines, rent, &c. which the burgesses could not pay; during the reigns of Henry VII. and VIII. there appears a long list of pleggs (pledges), which were deposited as a security with the governors for the payment of these arrears: a few are selected.

Itm' firste ij copeboorde a part of bedestoke for house ferme of

Wm. Galland..... vjs. viij^d.

Itm' firste a jacke of John Coleby for house ferme.....	iijs. viij ^d .
" a pece of heden cloyth of Tho. Maver.....	iijs. iiij ^d .
" a falden boorde a chayr a stool a cope boord of John Coleby	iijs.
" a drayke wt. a chyne for pullynge downe of houses...	vjs. viij ^d .
" a brass pottle of John Thyrike for burgess money	x ^s .
" viij pare of styrope ledders a whyte breest garth ij blake head stalle ij reynes xvij smyle garthes & xj snaffulle.....	vij ^s .
" a horse that Henry Syeand dyd ryde upon to London	xljs. viij ^d .
" a woeman gowne.....	js. ¹

At length the awful moment of Henry's dissolution arrived.² He possessed, with little title to it, much of his people's attachment; and their regret for his loss was increased by a consideration of the tender age of his successor.

EDWARD VI.—The fall of abbeys taught colleges, in very unambiguous terms, what they were to expect. The collegiate society of St. John of Beverley continued for five years after the dissolution of monasteries, when it fell, with all similar foundations, by the act of 1st Edward VI. 1547. No record has preserved the manner in which this event was regarded by the men of Beverley at that period. The rebellion entitled the pilgrimage of grace, already noticed, is sufficient to ascertain, that the fall of the monasteries was received with very opposite sentiments by the professors of the old faith and the new. The latter, if religious animosity did not stifle every generous emotion, would scarcely behold, unmoved, the subversion of an establishment, which, for so many successive generations, had furnished themselves and their forefathers with

¹ The present town-clerk, it is presumed, would consider his office rather crowded, if such an assortment of articles was to occupy it at this day.

² Towards the latter end of the reign of Henry VIII. he became more arbitrary both in spirituals and temporals. The archbishops

of Canterhury and York, Bonner of London, and several other prelates, were fain to make conveyances in his favor of many manors belonging to their different dioceses, upon very slight considerations, and these deeds were confirmed by parliament.—*Uide the act 27th Henry VIII. c. 16.*

employment, had educated their youth and relieved their poor. The loss of these advantages were sensibly felt at the time, while the benefit resulting from the change was slow, but progressive.

The merchant fraternity of Beverley, which, from a subordinate rank, rose to an equality with the provost,¹ may naturally be supposed to have witnessed the fall of a rival with feelings of exultation, particularly as they so soon received the patronage and jurisdiction of that church, which has been in succeeding years emphatically called the minster. In Beverley the new state of things began in the reign of Edward VI. The rights which the archbishops of York had possessed and exercised for so many centuries in Beverley had been conceded to the crown. The tenants and resiants on the fee of the archbishop became the tenants and resiants of the king; they, no doubt, were very solicitous to procure a confirmation of freedom from those imposts which had been granted to them in the reign of Henry VIII. They succeeded in obtaining the following charter:

Edward the Sixth by the grace of God king of England France and Ireland defender of the faith and on earth of the church of England and of Ireland the supreme head to all &c. [The preamble to follow is the same verbatim as the 31st Henry VIII. dated the 1st May and the same words to follow also in the same place from *whereas* down as far as "*more fully appears*" then continue as follows] And moreover the lord Henry late king of England the 8th our most dear father by his charter dated at Westminster the 17th day of January in the second year of his reign of his especial grace and his mere motion and devotion which he had and bore to God and St. John all and singular the liberties and franchises and privileges aforesaid to God and St. John and to the most reverend father in Christ Christopher then archbishop of York and also to his tenants and resiants aforesaid ratified confirmed and approved and afterwards all and singular the liberties franchises and privileges aforesaid amongst others came to the hands of the same our late father by reason of a certain exchange made between our same late father and Edward late archbishop of York and which after the death of our said late father came to our hands and in our hands now are wherefore we command you and every of you that you permit as well the twelve governors burgesses of the said

¹ See the Hist. of the Coll. Society and Provostry.—*Post.*

town of Beverley as all other burgesses of the same town and also the tenants and residents within the aforesaid town of Beverley the liberty and jurisdiction thereof and every of them freely quietly and peaceably to have hold exercise use and enjoy all and singular the grants franchises liberties and privileges aforesaid in form aforesaid granted throughout all our land and royal dominion according to the form and effect of the grants and confirmations aforesaid in no wise molesting or disturbing them or any of them contrary to the tenor thereof. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourself at Westminster the 1st day of February in the second year of our reign.¹

R. Southwell.

The *burgesses* of Beverley, who were still a perfectly distinct body as to *their* rights and privileges, also received a charter of inspeimus, dated on the 1st February, and second of Edward VI.² It commences with the ratification of the second of Henry VIII. and confirms the former charters, in the order in which they have been previously noticed. The frequent demands that were made upon them for the payment of toll in other burghs, induced them, immediately on the succession of every monarch, to apply for a ratification of these privileges. The following is another proof of the attempts that were so frequently made to impose these tolls :

Noſint viſiui pꝛ pñts me Thomã Bolton de Hedon in Holderness in com. Ebor glover teñi et firmit obligaii Rob'to Grey de Beverley in viõ com. m̃catori et Rob'to Thompson añ suo èto attornāt hered s̃eu executoribꝫ suis in festo sancti Mathei aḡli pꝫ futur' post dat pñtm ad quaquid selucõem dñ et fidlꝫ faciend obligo me heredes et executores meos oīe bona & catalla mea ubicũqꝫ fuerint inventa. In cuj' rei testimo sigil' mei apposui dat decimo die mens' Julij anno regni Edwardi sexti dei grat' Anglie Francie et Hiberne regis fidei defensoris et in terra ecclia Anglicane et Hib'niõ suḡ in capite tercio.

The condition of this obligation is such—That yf the within bounden Thomas Bolton do redelyver afore Mary Magdalene day next ensueyng all and eṽry the distresses which ere takyn of any burges of Beverley aforesaid for toll which hath bene heretofore in Hedon aforesayd demanded redelyving to every the said burgesses there owne without any further clame

¹ Town's Records.

² Ibid.

for ever hereafter to be made by any the officers of the said toun of Hedon for takyng any toll of any burges of Beverley aforesaid except only that Will. Bapthorp shall take any other ordre betwixt the said parties then this present obligation to be void and of none effect or else the same to stand in his full strength and vertue.¹

A part of that property which had formed the revenues of the church of St. John of Beverley was now granted to the town; and a decree of the exchequer, dated the sixth of Edward VI. empowered the twelve governors of the town to receive such portion of the rents and farms, of the office of the works of Beverley, as amounted to £33. 8s. 10d. towards the repairs of the minster; and also to receive the profits belonging to the late two chantries of St. John of Beverley and St. William, founded in the church of St. John, of the yearly value of £4. 13s. 4d. with an arrear of £62. 14s. 8d. to be applied to the same purpose.

It is scarcely necessary to mention, that the duke of Somerset, protector of the realm, engaged in a war against Scotland, under the pretence of compelling that government to surrender their young queen Mary a wife for his infant sovereign Edward. On the 10th September, 1547, he gained the great battle of Pinkney, or Mussleburgh. The success of his arms, and the dread of losing so useful an ally as Scotland, induced the French to send reinforcements into that country early in the following year; and the news of their intention reaching the English court a little before Easter, the government "caused" says Grafton "new musters to be made, and a new armye to be raysted, to be sent into Scotlande for the defence of Haddington." The quota of men that were raised in Beverley, which was called upon in every Scottish expedition to furnish its portion, cannot now be ascertained. The destruction of those valuable records,² the *yearly accounts of the governors of*

¹ Warburton Papers, Lansdown MSS. fol. 167, 168.

² There is a traditionary account of certain *Goths*, who were members of the corpo-

rate body, having burnt many bundles of these interesting accounts; or used them, in their wisdom, for the covers of their books.

the town, has not left one solitary register of its internal affairs during the whole reign of Edward VI. who expired at Greenwich, in the 16th year of his age, and seventh of his reign, greatly regretted by all, as his early virtues gave a prospect of the continuance of a happy reign.

MARY, Henry's daughter by Catharine of Arragon, seems to have inherited the sanguinary temper of her father, at least, where religion was concerned; which perhaps, in some measure, may be ascribed to the influence possessed over her by the inexorable Gardiner, and to the excesses of the brutal Bonner. The latter savage and shameless man had been rector of Cherry Burton, in the reign of Henry VIII.¹

After the marriage of the queen with Philip of Spain, a charter was granted to the burgesses of Beverley, empowering them to receive the tolls of the town, which had now devolved to the crown.

Philip & Mary by the grace of God king and queen of England France Naples Jerusalem and Ireland defenders of the faith archdukes of Austria dukes of Milan Burgundy and Brabant earls of Haspburgh Flanders and Tyrol to all to whom the present letters shall come greeting. Know ye that we of our especial grace and of our certain knowledge and mere motion have given and granted and for us and our heirs and successors do by these presents give and grant to Robert

¹ De presentatione.—Rex &c. venerabili viro preposito ecclesie nostre collegiate Sancti Johannis de Beverlaco comitatus nostri Eborum, ejusve in absentia officiali sive comissario suo, aut alii in ea parte postetatem & autoritatem sufficientes habenti cuicumque salutem. Ad ecclesiam parochialem de Cheriburton alias Northburton dicti comitatus nostri Eborum, vestraque & dictae ecclesie nostre collegiate jurisdictionis peculiaris. Per libram resignationem reverendi in Christo patris Edmundi Londoniensis episcopi ultimi rectoris ejusdem jam vacante, & ad nostram presentationem pro hac vice, ratione preroga-

tive coronae & dignitatis regalis nostrae, per praefecturam dicti Edmundi ad episcopatum Londoniensem pleni jure spectantem. Dilectum nobis in Christo Thomam Thompson clericum capellanum nostrum nobis presentamus, intuitu charitatis rogantes quatenus eundem Thomam ad ecclesiam parochialem praedictam admittere, ipsumque rectorem in eadem cum suis juribus & pertinentiis universis rite instituere ceterum incumbunt officio, velitis cum favore in cujus &c. Teste rege apud Westmonasterium quinto die Februarii.—Per breve de privato sigillo.—*Fodera*, tom. 14, p. 713.

Greye Roger Landes Richard Foll Richard Bell Richard Grenhop John Jackson John Wardell William Fletcher Rowland Stokhall Thomas Settrington Edward Stoute and Thomas Drie the twelve governors and burgesses in our town of Beverley in our county of York all our tholl and toll and stallage as well by land as by water and all fairs and markets yearly and from time to time holden and to be holden within our town and borough of Beverley aforesaid and all issues profits commodities and emoluments whatsoever out of and in the toll and stallage aforesaid from time to time happening befalling accruing arising or increasing to be taken and received in the time of the fairs and markets aforesaid to have hold and enjoy the toll and stallage and the profits and commodities thereof and all and singular other the premises with every of their appurtenances to the aforesaid Robt. Greye Roger Landes Richard Foll Richard Ball Richard Grenhop John Jackson John Wardell William Fletcher Rowland Stokhall Thomas Settrington Edward Stoute and Thomas Drye governors and burgesses of the town aforesaid and to the successors governors and burgesses of the same town for ever as fully freely and entirely and in as ample a manner and form as the said governors and burgesses or any other or others the aforesaid toll and stallage and the profits and commodities thereof have heretofore had occupied or enjoyed rendering therefore yearly to us our heirs and successors five pounds six shillings and eight pence of lawful money of England to be paid at the feast of St. Martin in winter and Pentecost at the receipt of our exchequer by equal portions although express mention of the true annual value or of any other value or certainty of the premises or of any of them or of the gifts or grants by us or by any of our progenitors to the aforesaid Robert Greye Roger Landes Richard Foll Richard Bell Richard Grenhope John Jackson John Wardell William Fletcher Rowland Stokhall Thomas Settrington Edward Stoute and Thomas Drie heretofore made in these presents be not made or any statute act ordinance provision or restriction to the contrary thereof made enacted ordained or provided or any other thing cause or matter whatsoever in any wise notwithstanding. In witness whereof we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness ourselves at Westminster the 22nd day of January in the first year of our reign.

Hare.

By writ of privy seal and of the date aforesaid by authority of parliament. Examined by T. Cotton 27th day of May 1628 in the 4th year of king Charles. Enrolled before Thomas Brindley auditor.

The amount of this fee farm was not increased, it being the same as paid by the town, in conformity with the original grant of archbishop Thurstan, namely eight marks per annum; yet the profits which would accrue to the burgesses from this charter were considerably increased, there being no reservation of par-

ticular fairs, as was the case in the original grant.¹ It will be seen from the following extracts from the accounts, that the rights of the archbishops of York had altogether ceased in Beverley, and that the payments were all now made to the crown.

vj. solut' regi et regine p Westwood annuatim.

ij^s. solut' r. & r. tře ex^a barroria.

vij^s. solut' r. & r. p St. Gely croft.

xd. solut' r. & r. p teñto in Kelgat.

vl.vj^s.viij^d. solut' r. & r. p thelonio.

v^s. ijd. solut' r. & r. p liða firma de coi redditio.

£5. paid to the king and queen for Westwood annually.

2s. paid to the same for land without North bar.

7s. paid to the same for St. Giles's croft.

10d. paid to the same for a tenement in Keldgate.

£5. 6s. 8d. paid to the same for toll.

5s. 2d. paid to the same for the rental belonging to the commonalty.

A charter of inspeximus was also granted, confirming the 2nd of Edward VI. and reciting and ratifying former charters, dated the 10th October, 1st and 2nd of Philip and Mary.

MINSTRELS.

In the preceding pages, the word *histriones* has been rendered, not, as it literally imports, *actors*, but *minstrels*, meaning by this last word, performers on musical instruments; the re-appointment of the fraternity in this reign will be the place to justify the translation. The frequent allusions made to these performers in the accounts of the governors, it is presumed, will sanction the opinion of their having existed at a very early period in Beverley;

¹ A statute (1 2 Phil. et Mar. c. 7) was made, prohibiting linen drapers, haberdashers, grocers, and mercers, not free of any city, burgh, corporation, or town, and living in the open country, out of the said cities and towns, from vending their wares by retail in cities and towns, excepting in open fairs, and by

wholesale. The plausible pretence for this restriction in the preamble of the statute is, for enabling those cities and towns corporate to employ their people to pay their fee farms, taxes, &c. The charter here granted would, in connexion with this act, very much increase the toll and stallage at their fairs.

and if any reliance may be placed on the preamble to the following order, they visited this place even in the days of Athelstan.

*The Order of the Ancient Company or Fraternity of Minstralls in
Beverley.*

Whereas it is and hath bene a very auncient custome oute of the memories of dyvers aiges of men horetore contynually frequented from the tyme of kyng Athelstone of famous memorie somtyme a notable kyng of Englande as may appeare by olde bookes of antiquitie that all or the more part of the mynstralls playing of any musicall instruments and thereby occupying there honest lyvinge inhabiting dwelling or serving any man or woman of honoure or worshipec or citie or towne corporate or otherwise between the rivers of Trent and Twede have accustomed yerely to resorte unto this towne and borough of Beverley at the rogation days and then and there to chose yearly one alderman of the mynstralls with stewards and deputies authorized to take names and to receyve customable dueties of the bretherin of the sade mynstralls fraternytie. And the alderman to correcte amende execute and contynue all such laudable ordynances and statutes as the have heretore ever used for the honestie and profit of there science and art musicall to be only exercised to the honour of God and the conforthe of man. Therefore William Pudsey Robert Thomson Christofer Farer Richarde Craven William Sands William Yong Robert Sparrowe Robert Haryson Henry Powre Alexandre Guye and William Farley the governors of the said towne of Beverley anno domine 1555 by virtue of the auncient charters granted to this same town of Beverley by the noble kings of this realm of England and successively confirmed the same under their brode seall, from the time of the above named kyng Athelstan hitherto and now last of all confirmed in moste ample maner by the gracious goodness of oure moste virtuous soveraigne lorde and lady kyng Philip aud queen Marye do graunt unto the said brotherhede of mynstralls the renewyng of all the Godly and goodly orders concernyng the said science of late partly omitted to be revvyed in as ample and large maner and fourme as they have bene heretore at any tyme used and so to be continued at the said place and tyme yearly for ever in manor and forme followyng.

Inprimis it is ordeyned and statuted for ever to be kept by thassent and consent of all the brethrin of the fraternytie of mynstralls that all the brethren within that scyence shall come at the comandement of the alder-

man or his stewards to what place within Beverley as he shall assigne them and there to chose the alderman and stewerds and to keep the houre to them assigned in payn of every offence xij^d.

Also if there be any brother that will not come in or being comed that will depart without licence afore the new alderman and seares be chosen and other honest orders there be takyn for the profitt and comoditie of the said seyntence and brotherhead shall pay for his fyne ijs. vjd. without forgyvenes.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted by the alderman of the mynstralls with the hole assent and consent of all the brethrin of the same that when the new alderman is chosen that then he shall have two hours respite for to provide him two honest men inhabitors and burgesses within the towne of Beverley to be his suerties for the savegarde of the stock that then shall be delyvered unto him by the old alderman and for performance of all his other duties according to this present originall which suerties shalbe bounden in doble valeue of the said stok. And no such suerties founde then that election to be voyd and an other alderman to be chosen.

Also the alderman shall make eleccion of two able men for the guilde p'fitt and himselfe to be third and of them three all the felowship shall choose one for that year for the guilde p'fitt. Also the alderman with his stewards shall set two able men on the eleccon to these two that occupie and of these fower the alderman shall chose one for steward and the felowship shall chose another for that yere.

Also an ordonance made by the assent of all the brethren with the alderman of the minstrells that there shall no man bere any office for the said fraternitye to the tyme that he have paid his due and be full brother upon payn of vjs. viij^d. paid by the alderman.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted by the alderman of the mynstralls with the hole assent and consent of the brethrin of the same that no alderman shall take in any new brother except he be mynstrell to some man of honour or worship or waite of some towne corporate or other ancient town or else of such honestye and conyng as shalbe thought laudable and pleasant to the hearers there or else where upon pain of vjs. viij^d. Furthermore it is ordeyned by the alderman and his bretherin that if there be any made brother all ready not being able as is abovesaid or that have been so able and now declined from the same for lack of honest usage that then the alderman brethern and officers shall then expell from there brotherhood as alderman and officers will make answeere to the kyng's acts where the speake of vacabonds and valient beggers. And if any person or persons so

derived shewe himselfe obstynate and stands in contençon arrogantly that then the king's officers be sent for to carry the offenders to the gaile and there to remayn unto he be reconcyled unto all honest ordres and for his obstynacy he to forfett as the alderman and his bretherin shall think meete and convenyent in that behalfe.

It is ordeyned also that mynstrells to men of worship waites conyng men and able men being honestly esteemed and within the liberties of the brotherhood of Beverley shall come in and be brothers in the said brotherhead at the next rogacion days after admoniçon and warning be given to them upon payn of xx^s. except they can shew a lawful cause to the alderman and his brethrin they being thereof examyned.

Also it is ordeyned by the alderman and his brethern that no brother shall have but one apprentice at one tyme upon payn of vj^s. viij^d. and he to be presented to the alderman in one year and one day to be enrolled and made full brother upon payn of vj^s. viij^d.

Also it is ordeyned by the alderman and his brethrin that no mynstrall shall teach his own son or any other for a particular sume of money but he shall present hym as is abovesaid upon payn of vj^s. viij^d.

It is ordeyned also that no mynstrall shall take any apprentice to teach or any other as is abovesaid except the same mynstrall be able and approv'd by the alderman and his brethren upon payn of xx^s.

Also it is ordeyned that when the alderman and his brethrin are sett in the accompts that then none of the other bretherin shall come but as they are called upon payn of ij^s. that is to witt the steward xvj^d. for the neglygence and the offender viij^d.

Furthmore it is ordeyned that no mynstrall being a forener or a straynger shall remayne upon faires and feastes within the said liberty longer then one fortnight to pass and repass to see their masters and friends and so to depart of the said liberties upon payn of xij^d. every time they be takyn they being once thereof admonished and warned.

It is ordeyned also that no myler shepherd or of other occupation or husbandman or husbandman servant playing upon pype or other instrument shall sue any wedding or other thing that appertaineth to the said sciences except it be within the parish wherein he dwelleth upon payn of vj^s. viij^d. Also it is ordeyned that no mynstrall shall play at any wedding or alderman's feast within this town of Beverley (the liberties of the cross dayes and all other fair dayes there excepted) unless he be a burgess sworn and kepe scote and lote within the said towne upon payn of iij^s. iiij^d.

Also if there be any man that is no brother that taketh a brother's castle from him he shall pay xij^d. to the guild.

Also it is ordeyned that all maner of forfeits aforesaid shall be divided into iij p'tes. That is to say one part to the comon place of Beverley the 2nd part to the brotherhood of the mynstralls and the 3rd part to the stewards or the officers which the strainer is made or the forfeit paid and within the town of Beverley the halfe to the comon place.

Also it is ordeyned by the alderman and his brethrin that if there be any old or honest brother syk or at male east by the visitation of God within the said liberties being destitute of helpe and succor and few friends then the alderman may being thereof admonished shall at the discrecion of himselfe and four of his bretherin releive and succour the brother so being visited with some parcell of mony with all Godly customs that have been used heretofore as nigh as ability may sue or attaine.

Also an ordonance made by the assent and consent of all the brethrin with the alderman of the same fraternity that no man shall be made brother with the occupation of mynstralls without he be a minstrall and able.

Also if there be any brother that disprases his alderman or steward and will not do at the comandment of them at that time that is to stay that when he or they will not come at the prime gild or any other thing the which should be to the welfaire of the foresaid gild they shall pay ijs. vjd.

Also an ordonance made by the assent of all the aforesaid brothers that the alderman shall receive of every mynstrall that stands in the castles upon Cross Monday without he be brother to the said fraternity then to pay xij^d. to his contribute and to the welfaire of the said fraternity called the fraternity of our lady of the read arke in Beverley.

Also it is ordeyned by the alderman and his brethren that every officer of the said science authorized by several letters under the comon seale of the fraternity shall yearly make a true accompt of all the receipts of him or them or any of them takes of any brother or other mynstrall upon such payn as shall be thought mete by the alderman and his bretheren in case any folt can be duely proved in him or them so receiving any duties or customes.

Also it is ordeyned by the alderman and his brethren that if any brethren of the same science or other may do receive or gader any money of any brother or other of that scyence having none authority so to do by lawfull letter sealed as is premised then it shall be lawful to punish such an untrue offender and so proved according as the law shall permit

or to cause him to make a true accompt of all such untrue receipts unlawfully taken.

Also it is ordeyned and statuted by the alderman and his brethern for ever to be kept that the said brotherhead of mynstralls of their own grace and good will shall pay and give unto the governors of the town corporate of Beverley and to the comonalty of the same xx^s. so oft as they shall have occacion to renewe the confirmacon of the great charter for their lawfull aid in mayntaynyng the said fraternity of minstralls as hath been accustomed heretofore.

And it is ordeyned by the alderman and his bretheren that every brother of the said fraternity shall pay to the alderman for his brotherhead ij^s. within two years of his entry upon payne of iij^s. iiij^d.

The establishment of a confraternity, or guild of minstrels, will convince their more polished successors, that the ancient governors of the town had not lost the relish for merriment and song, which characterized *their* Saxon ancestors. The art musical, to be exercised to honor of God and comfort of men, as these worthies termed it, may not only be traced to the notable king, but even centuries before him.

The minstrels seem to be descendants of the ancient bards and scalds, for they exhibited in one person the musician and the poet, and were held in the highest estimation by the ancient Britons.¹ The *Scalds*² were the poets and musicians of the northern nations, by which name they were distinguished by the Danish tribes; the origin of their art was attributed to Woden, the father of their gods. The bards and scalds certainly used the harp to accompany their songs, and when it is recollected that the country of the Anglo-Saxon conquerors of Britain was situated in the Cimbric Chersonesus, tracts of land since distinguished by the names of Jutland, Sleswick, and Holstein,³ it is extremely

¹ Strutt's *Ancient Sports and Pastimes*, p. 138.

² Scalds, a word that denotes smoothers and polishers of language.—*Dr. Perry's Pre-*

face to the Reliques of Ancient English Poetry, vol. i. p. 20.

³ *Hist. Ang. Sax.* by Sharon Turner, vol. 1, p. 28.

probable that the Saxon gleemen,¹ or joculars, followed their example, and are frequently called harpers² for that reason. And Bede relates, it was customary at convivial meetings to hand the harp from one person to another.³ King Alfred is expressly said to have excelled in music; it is almost unnecessary to refer to the disguise he assumed as a harper, to enable him to enter the Danish camp, which stratagem ultimately led him from the marshes of Ethelingey to a throne.⁴ Soon after the conquest, these musicians lost the ancient Saxon appellation of gleemen, and were called *ministraulx*, a name well known in Normandy some time before. There is reason to conclude that the professors of music were more generally encouraged, and, of course, more numerous in this country, subsequent to the Norman conquest, than they had been under the government of the Saxons; it is stated, that the courts of princes swarmed with poets and minstrels. The excessive privileges they enjoyed, and the long continuance of public favor, with the gratuities collected by these artists, induced many to join their fraternity who were idle dissipated persons, assuming the character of minstrels, to the disgrace of the profession. These evils became at last so notorious, that in the reign of Edward II. it was thought necessary to restrain them by a public edict,⁵ which sufficiently explains the nature of the

¹ *Glip* or *Gliceman*, hence *Glitsamen*, glee games.—*Somner's Lexicon*.—Who has not heard of catches and glees?—*Dr. Percy* as before.

² Strutt says, they were at the same time well acquainted with several other instruments of music, pipes or flutes of various kinds, horns, trumpets, to which may be added the tabor or drum.—P. 135.

³ *Omnes per ordinem cantare debent*.—Bede. *Ecl. His. Lib. IV. cap. 24*. King Alfred translates the word *cantare*, to sing to the harp. See also *Dr. Percy* for the explanation of the word.—(*Cithara*.)

⁴ Hume, vol. I, p. 93.—Alfred, it will be remembered, was a Saxon, and he must have

been known as such by his dialect; yet the character he assumed was so well known to his invaders, that it procured him an hospitable reception. Anlaf, a Dane, used the same disguise to explore the camp of Athelstan, and was readily admitted upon his beginning to play, which proves the same mode of entertainment prevailed amongst both people, and that the minstrel was a privileged character with each nation, Danes and Anglo-Saxons.

⁵ A Dietarie.—Written published after the Ordinance of Earles and Barons A.D. 1315. Edward II. After many other regulations—“And likewise that to the houses of prelates, earles and barons, none resort to meate and drynke, unlesse he be a mynstrel, and of these

grievance. In little more than a century afterwards these grievances again became the subject of complaint,¹ and in the 9th year of Edward IV. a charter was granted to William Halliday, marshal,² and seven others, the king's own minstrels named by him. This fraternity, or perpetual guild, was governed by a marshal, appointed for life, and two wardens, who were empowered to admit members into the guild; to regulate, govern, and also punish, when necessary, all such as exercised the profession of minstrels throughout the kingdom.

Most of the nobility as well as the king retained their own minstrels, who wore their respective liveries.³ It is very evident that the minstrels wore a particular dress, by which they might readily be distinguished.⁴ The capital of the pillar in St. Mary's church, adjoining the organ loft, is decorated with five figures of men in short coats, with girdles and pouches suspended from them in

minstrels there come none except it be three or foure minstrels of honour at the most in one day, unlesse he be desired of the lorde of the house. And to the houses of meaner men that none come unlesse he be desired, and that such as shall come so, holde themselves contented with meate and drynke, and with such curtesie as the maister of the house wyl shewe unto them of his own good wyll without their asking of any thing; and if any one do against this ordinance, at the first tyme he to lose his minstrelshipe, and at the second tyme to foresweare his craft, and never to be received for a minstrell in any house.—*Leland's Collectanea*. Hearne's edit. vol. p. 36-7.

¹ *Ministrallorum nostrorum accepimus qualiter nonnulli rudes agricolæ & artifices, diversarum misterarum regni nostri Angliæ, fixerunt se fore ministrallios, quorum aliqui liberatam nostrum eis minime datam portarent, seipso etiam fingentes esse ministrallios nostros proprios, cujus quidem liberatus ac dictus artis occupationis ministrallorum colore, in diversis partibus regni nostri predicti grandes pecuniarum exactiōes de legis nostris decip-*

tive collegunt, &c.—*Fædera Rymer*, tom. 2, p. 642.

² Previous to this period the usual title was king of the minstrels. A copy of the charter appointing him will be found in Blount's *Law Dictionary*, under the word king.

³ In an account of the establishment of the household of the earl of Northumberland in the 3d year of Henry VIII. at Leconfield, near Beverley, several curious articles occur on this subject.

Item. Mynstralls in household iij. viz. a tabret a luyte and a rebec.

Item. Upon new years day in the morning when they do play at my lordis chamber door for his lordschip and my lady xxs. viz. xij. s. iij. d. for my lord and vjs. viij. d. for my lady if sche be at my lordis fyndyngs and not at her owen. And for playing at my lordis sone and heir's chamber doure the lord Percy ijs. And for playing at the chamber doures of my lordis younger sonnes my younge masters after viij. the pece for every of them xxij. s. iij. d. *Percy Reliques*, vol. 1, p. 74.

⁴ Vide note supra on the Percy household.

front; all of them were originally carved with their respective instruments of music in their hands; but unfortunately carelessness or mischief has deprived them of these appendages, excepting one, who is represented with a kind of lute with five strings, and another with a drum, apparently beaten with one stick, perhaps of the tabor kind (see the plate). They were contributors to the erection of the pillar on which they are thus exhibited. Over them is this inscription—

Thys Pyllor made the meynstyrle.

And on the transverse side,

Orate pro animabus *histeriorum*.¹

It is presumed that no objection will be made to the manner in which the word in question has been rendered. That these minstrels were musicians, further appears from their being identified with waites, in the order for the re-appointment of the fraternity. Their dress appears to have been generally of one fashion, and the cloth of one colour. A story is recorded in a MS. written about the reign of Edward III. of a young man of family, who came to a feast, where many of the nobility were present, in a vesture, called a *coat harely*, cut short in the German fashion, *resembling the dress of a minstrel*. The oddity of this habit attracted the notice of an elderly knight to whom he was well known. "Where," says he, "my friend, is your fiddle, your nibble, or such like instrument belonging to the mynstrell?" "Sir," replied the young man, "I have no craft or science in using such instrument." "Then," replied the knight, "you are much to blame, for if you appear in the garb of a minstrell it is fitting you should perform his duty."

An extract has been already given in Henry the seventh's reign, from the accounts of the governors, "paid for nine ells of *tawney* cloth purchased and given to three minstrels for their clothing

¹ If Dr. Percy had seen the quotation here alluded to he would have been confirmed in

his opinion, as to the propriety of translating *Astriones*, minstrels.

this year" (see page 267). It is related in the history of John Newcomb, the famous clothier of Newbury, usually called Jack of Newbury, that "They had not sitten long but in comes a 'noise of musicians' (as the coarse phrase of our plain ancestors ran for a band of music) in *townie coats*, who, putting off their caps, asked if they would have music." These corroborating testimonies seem to fix both the make of their coats and the colour of the cloth, as the *general* costume of the minstrels.

There are two other entries in the accounts of the governors this year, which shew that the minstrels were not the only persons who contributed to the amusement of the burgesses of Beverley.

Dat' in regardo lusoribz dñō regine xx^s.

Given in regard to the queen's players 20s.

Dat in regard lusoribz dñi Skroope x^s.

Given in reward to the players of lord Scrope 10s.

By the queen's players probably is meant, an itinerant company travelling under the protection of her majesty. The practice of denominating companies of actors after peers was very usual. By a law passed in the 39th Elizabeth, all common players of interludes are forbidden, "unless they belong to a baron or other honourable person of higher degree." King Edward VI. had a company of players as soon as he was born. The reader, who has had patience to run over these pages, will not fail to be struck with the joyous character of the ancient English; their Corpus Christi plays, the feast of fools, the lords of misrule, and other distinguished persons, as morris dancers, maskers, or mummers, presented scenes of which, in a more refined period, scarcely any conception can be formed.

It will now be necessary to quit this interesting subject, to refer to one of a far less pleasing character. There is no direct evidence to shew that any individual in Beverley suffered from the cruel bigotry of Philip and Mary, during the three years

their abominable persecutions lasted. An attempt was made to introduce the inquisition into England.¹ A proclamation was also issued against books of *heresy*, treason, and sedition, declaring "*that whosoever had any of these books, and did not presently burn them without reading them or shewing them to any person, should be esteemed rebels, and without any further delay be executed by martial law.*"² This appears from the following entry to have been acted upon in Beverley :

iiij^d. solut p faci³ ad conbruend⁴
libras in Sat. m⁵ket.

4d. paid for faggots for burning
books in Saturday market.

The efforts of Philip and Mary to restore the power of the papacy were only so far successful as to restore the jurisdiction of the ecclesiastics. The abbey and church lands were completely alienated, and parliament took care they should remain with their then possessors. The temporal independence of the papists, so necessary to their re-establishment, was lost; and, happily, they have never been enabled to re-organise their mental tyranny.

The lord president of the northern parts⁶ visited Beverley; and, from the entry immediately following, it may be conjectured for the purpose of enforcing the orders relative to the restoration of the mass, &c.

v^s. iiij^d. solut⁷ p vino & piris p
d⁸no p⁹sident.

5s. 4d. paid for wine and pears for
the lord president.

iiij^s. solut⁷ p vino hom¹⁰b³ revend¹¹.

3s. paid for wine to several reve-
rend men.

The burgesses were always alive to any resistance to their privileges of freedom from toll, &c. Both Pontefract and Ripon appear to have demanded it from them.

¹ Rapin, vol. 8, p. 200.

² Bishop Burnet, vol. 2, p. 363.

³ Francis Talbot, earl of Shrewsbury, was

appointed lord president in 1558, 4th Edw. VI.

The next lord president was Henry Manners,

earl of Rutland, appointed in 1561, 3d Eliz.

xiiij^d. solut p duabz iris regiis missivis viz. vñ p maiore de Pomfret et alt'am p ballivo de Ripon.

ij^s. solut p scrutacõe et revēccõe carte r. Edwardi Londino.

vi. viij^s. viij^d. solut et expens circa theloniū con^r Pomfret & Ripon ut p duas billas Thomo Settrington inde fact.

vij^s. vjd. expens eundo ad Pomfret & als vt p3 p bitt Thomo Drye.

1s. 2d. paid for two royal letters missive viz. one to the mayor of Pontefract the other to the bailiff of Ripon.

2s. paid for searching and referring in London to king Edward's charter.

£5. 8s. 8d. paid the expenses relative to the toll against Pontefract and Ripon as appears in two bills thereof of Thos. Settrington.

7s. 6d. expenses going to Pontefract and other places &c.

Westwood still continued literally a wood, although it has now lost all claim to that title; it was a source of considerable revenue to the town, and from the fines which very frequently occur was guarded from pillage with peculiar jealousy. The amount received for kids, or bundles of heath, or furze, in 1555-6 was £14. 9s. 5d., and the following year £16. 7s. 8d.

ij^s. rec^d de di^rs hoibz de Walkington p porc s in Westwood.

ij^s. vij^d. rec di^rs hoibz p asportacõe lignoe de Westwood.

xij^d. rec de Robto Peckett p reptione injustu de le Westwood kyddes.

2s. amercements received from different persons in Walkington for three pigs found in Westwood.

2s. 7d. received of different persons for taking away wood from Westwood.

1s. received of Robert Peckett for dishonestly receiving Westwood kids.

The discipline of the cuckstool still continued in this reign.

iiij^d. de Johi Robynson cordi^r p le cukstoole pitt.

4d. received of John Robinson cordwainer for the cuckstool pit.

ELIZABETH.—The long and glorious reign of this great princess, so peculiarly important to national history, presents no historical events in which the town of Beverley took a distinguished part; the sole labour, throughout its whole extent, will be to record events of a domestic nature, drawn from those legitimate sources of information, which will best display the state of the town, under the watchful and vigorous rule of the “ virgin queen.”

The first occurrence, worthy of notice, is the revival of the dispute between the burgesses of Beverley and the town of Hull, relative to the right of a free passage of that river. A petition to her majesty's council, dated the 20th March, and in the first year of her reign, sets forth, “ that the mayor and burgesses of Hull had closed the leaf or trap of the north bridge, erected by Henry VIII. and that no ship, brayer, or keel, with mast erect, could pass through the same, to the great detriment, not only of the town of Beverley, but also to the hindrance of any quantity of timber to be brought so near the queen's highness' pier of Hornsea by ten miles, for maintenance thereof, and also to her tenants on the wolds barren of wood.” This petition is signed by the burgesses of Beverley, by the inhabitants of Fisblake and Hatfield, the queen's tenants, and by the township of Hornsea.¹ The result of this petition was a reference, as in a former case, to arbitration; and an arbitration bond was executed, under the penalty of £200. by Alexander Stockdale, mayor, and Robert Dalton and James Clarkson, aldermen of Hull, to the governors or keepers of the town of Beverley, covenanting that they would abide the award of the five arbitrators, touching the enclosing of the leaf in the centre of the North-bridge. This bond is dated 24th April, 1559.² The award of the five arbitrators, dated at Kingston-upon-Hull, on the 12th of June following, directs, that the mayor and burgesses of the town shall, before the 24th of June next following, *dis-close* the aforesaid bridge over the river, so that the inhabitants of Beverley and their successors, and all other the inhabitants

¹ Town's Records.

² *Ibid.*

adjoining the said river, may *for ever* pass and repass in their vessels, *with their masts standing*, to and from Beverley; and further ordering, that in consideration of the expense of opening the said bridge, that the governors and keepers of the town of Beverley should pay to the mayor and burgesses of Hull, the sum of £30. namely, £15. on the 23rd of June, 1559, and £15. more on the 23rd of June, 1560. Signed by Robert Wright, of Welwick, esq., Robert Constable, of Hotham, esq., Thomas Grimston, of Goodmanham, esq., Anthony Smeathley, of Brantingham, esq., and Thomas Dowman, of Pocklington, gent., arbitrators. Sealed by the parties, and with the seal of the corporation of Hull.¹

On the 9th of November, 1st of Elizabeth, the burgesses obtained a charter of *inspeximus*, repeating and confirming the charters of the 1st and 2nd of Philip and Mary. The fine paid was liij^s. iiij^d.² From the time the jurisdiction of the archbishops of York had ceased in the borough the justices of the East Riding would necessarily take cognizance of felonies, &c. committed within the town and liberties of Beverley, as before alluded to. The twelve governors were now successful in their application to the crown for a confirmation of that charter which they had once before obtained (the 2nd Henry V.) and which, it will be recollected, had been annulled. They were now empowered to act as magistrates within their own liberties; this was of consequence to them, and seems at all times to have been most anxiously desired. It is dated the same day and year as the above *inspeximus*, and is particular in recognizing the former privilege, it being the last granted to them as a "*gilda mercatoria*." It is inserted at length in the appendix.

The following exoneration shews that the town of Beverley was divided into wards in 1560.

Ordinance by the governors 1560. Memorand that whereas the ~~scence~~ of

¹ Town's Records.

² Appen. of Inst. No. 2.

³ Ibid.

Walker Gaitte and Hengate of this town have sundrie tymes sessed and taxed one Closse in old newbyginge and once a stable dore openinge of Bowbrigg Layne both in the occupa^con of John Harrison comon clerke.

Therefore we Mathewe Garbrey Richard Fewls Richard Greenhop Richard Bell Thomas Settington Edward Stowte John Adamson Adam Spence Robert Farer Thomas Green and Robert Holmes the governers and keepers of this town of Beverley the xth of November in the yere of our Lord God 1560 after trewe knowledge had and pceived in the primisses do by these presents do cleverlye acquyte exonerate and discharge the said John and his successors and assynges for ever for payinge any maner of tax or other demaunds for the said closse and stable dore or either of theme to and with the said wardes of Walkergaite and Hengate at any time hereafter. And moreover we the said governors doo discharge all other groundes within old Newbigginge for paying of any maner of taxes to or with the said wardes of Walkergaite and Hengate at any time hereafter.

Warburton gives the names and number of wards at this period.¹

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Without North Bar. | 6. Wednesday market. |
| 2. Within ditto. | 7. Newbiggin and Learegate. |
| 3. Saturday market. | 8. Kellgate and Minstermooregate. |
| 4. Toll Gavell. | 9. Fleminggate. |
| 5. Norwood, Hengate and Walker-
gate. | 10. Beckside and Barleyholme. |

In the roll of accounts are the following curious entries:

Itm paid for wyne when queen Elizabeth was proclaymed as appereth by a bill of Thomas Settrington vij^s. x^d.

xiiij^s. iiij^d. solut' Johi Harison p
eundo ad Eboꝛ cū Magna Carta et p
faciend' script' ut p3 p billa inde
fact.

13s. 4d. paid to John Harrison for
going to York with Magna Charta
and for making a writing as appears
by bill made thereof.

Printed copies of Magna Charta were not so numerous at the time Harrison took the one here spoken of back to York, and from which he had made a manuscript copy.

¹ Lanadown MSS. No. 896.

Et xx^s. dat in regardo lusoribus
dne nre regine.

Et xiijs. iiij^d. dat' in regardo
lusoribus duc Suffolk.

Et xxvijs. iiij^a. solut' et expendit
sup dne Ellerker & al' çois expens
ut p3 p bill Chis' Mayne inde fact.

Et xx^s. dat' in regardo custod'
vrsoe dni Robto Dudley.

Et v^s. expend' ad Wittmo Wrighte
p vini p'd custod vrsoe & al'.

Et iiij^l. xvjs. xjd. solut et expend'
ij^{ob}s temporibus eundo apud London
dno Dudley ut p3 p ij^{ob}s bill inde
fact.

20s. given in reward to the players
of our lady the queen.

13s. 4d. given in reward to the
duke of Suffolk's players.

27s. 4d. paid and expended upon
master Ellerker and other common
expenses as appears by bill of Chris.
Mayne.

20s. given in reward to the
bearwards of lord Robert Dud-
ley.¹

5s. expended at Wm. Wright's
for wine given to the said keeper of
the bears and others.²

£4. 16s. 11d. paid and expended
at going twice to London to lord
Dudley as appears by two bills made
thereof.

Sir Robert Dudley, K. G. younger son of John duke of Northumberland, afterwards created baron Denbigh and earl of Leicester, was the unworthy object of Elizabeth's regard; unworthy, in all but externals, as the earl of Leicester undoubtedly was, the queen, soon after her accession to the crown, made him master of the horse, and dignified him with the order of the garter. From this time she took a pleasure in distributing her favours through his conveyance. The fee farms of the archbishops of York, which had devolved to the crown, were now paid into the hands of this favorite.

¹ On the death of Henry Percy, 6th earl of Northumberland, without heirs of his own body, and by the attainder of his brother sir Thomas, the peerage of the noble house of Percy became extinct. They had the mortification to see the title of duke of Northumberland conferred upon John Dudley, earl of Warwick, by king Edward VI.—*Coll. Peer.* vol. 2, p. 395.

² Bears were perhaps an appendage to every great nobleman. The first Hugh duke of Northumberland, who sustained with great dignity all the ancient usages of the illustrious family which he represented, always kept one of these animals chained in the outer court of his princely mansion in the Strand.

Et vii solut duo Robto Dudley p
Westwood hoc anno.

Et ii^s. iiij^d. solut' dco dno Robt
p pcell ter' extra barr borial'.

Et vijs. solu' eidem p crofte Sci
Egidii.

Et x^d. solut' eidem p teñto in
Kelgat.

Et xij^s. iiij^d. solut' eidem p le
Dynges.

Et vii. vjs. vjd. solut' dco dno
Robto p theloneor.

Et vs. vjd. solut' eidm p liſa firma
coi redd.

£5. paid to lord Robert Dudley
for Westwood this year.

2s. 4d. paid to the said lord Robert
for a parcel of land without North
bar.

7s. paid to the same for St. Giles's
croft.

10d. paid to the same for a tene-
ment in Keldgate.

13s. 4d. paid to the same for the
Dings.

£5. 6s. 6d. paid to the said lord
Robert for tolls.

5s. 6d. paid to the same for fee
farms of common rentals.

It is most likely that the journies to London were for this and other domestic transactions; at the same time the governors would, probably avail themselves of this intercourse to solicit the countenance and protection of the dispenser of the queen's favors.

The following several regulations will be interesting to those freemen who feel any pleasure in reading the old rules and orders of their ancestors. These are the last that are preserved on record of the twelve governors of the *gilda mercatoriu*.

Item.—It is ordeigned concluded and fully agreed the 5th day of September in the yere of our Lord God a thousand five hundreth three score and ten by Richard Bullock Thomas Settrington &c. governors and keepers of the town and commonality of Beverley with the assent consent and agement of the twenty-four assist and councellors of the same town and comonality that no kind of person or persons inhabiting within this town of Beverley shall occupye any kind of waynes or carts upon the pavements of this town save only with bare wheels without any tire upon them from the first day of March next coming untill three years then next following be fully expired and ended upon paine of forfeiture of every time that any such waine or cart shall be found defective to pay to the use of the

¹ He was known at court by the title of *my lord*, without any other addition.—*Hume*, vol. 8, p. 275.

comnalty of the said town 6s. 8d. without any forgiveness. And that the inhabitants in the country shall pay for their waynes and carts according as is menconed in the records and orders of the said town without any forgiveness.

Item.—It is ordered and agreed the said day and year as well by all the said governors and councellors as also by the comnalty of the said town that the burgesses of this town after the 25th day of March next shall put their stond horses in Westwood fettened lawfully according to the ancient custome and in none other pasture belonging to this town upon paine of forfeiture for every offence 6s. 8d. to the use aforesaid without any forgiveness.

Item.—It is agreed and ordered the same day and year by the said governors councellors and comonalty that the burgesses of this town after the 25th day of March next shall put their gelt horses and maires without fetters in Feginge and Swynemore that is to say three in Feginge and six in Swynemore according to the ancient custome and to put no gelt horses nor mayres in Westwood at any time hereafter upon paine of forfeiture for every offence 6s. 8d. to the use aforesaid without forgiveness. Provided alwayes that it shall be lawfull for the burgesses of this town to put gelt horses and maires in Westwood from the feast day of the nativytie of our lady unto the feast day of the annuñciacon of our lady yearly and every year from hencefurthe any order before made to the contrary notwithstanding.

Item.—It is ordained concluded and agreed the 9th day of November anno do 1570 that the comon clerk of the said town for the time being shall yearly write all the receipts and allowances as well pteyning to the hanse house as also to the mynster and make and engross the accompts of the same and also write all pmyses and agreements which shall be made betwixt one burgess and another either before the governors or by any arbitrators by their appointment and also shall register all orders made by the governors and counsell in the paper books or comon register and further shall do and write all other thing and things whatsoever partyeyning to the said hanse house as to the mynster in consideration and recompence whereof the said comon clerke shall have yearly and every year from henceforth for his fee and wages forth of the revenues belonging to the said house £6. 8s. 4d. lawfull English money at four termes in the year that is to witt Christmas Easter Midsummer and Michaelmas by equal portions and also of every burgess which shall be made free of the said town hereafter such duty as hath been heretofore accustomed to be paide and also for either of the said accompts engrossing vi^s. viij^d.

Item.—It is ordered concluded and agreed the said day and year that the comon sergeant of the said town for the time being shall come to the speaker of the said governors or his deputy for the time being two times every day and not only know his pleasure what he hath to do with him but also shall fulfill the same and further shall give free sumons to all burgesses within this town and shall do his

diligence to publish all defaults whatsoever they be which shall be about the said town unto the counsell for the time being and shall keep the market and Westwood according to the ancient custame and do or execute all other things whatsoever belonging to the same office in consideration whereof the said comon sergeant shall have yearly from henceforth at termes before named for his fee and wage ss xiijs. iiij^d. and also of every burgess which shall be made free hereafter such duty as hath been heretofore accustomed to be paid and also all such money as shall be gotten for prassall in the comon field according to the old custome.

Item.—It is ordered and agreed the sayd day and year that all the blown wood which shall be found blown down in Westwood shall be pabed unto the masters of Westwood for the time being and to be sold by them to the most comodity for the use of the comnalty provided alwayes that the fynder and puter of y^d same blown wood shall have for his paines for every tree 4d.

In a MS. book, in the possession of the corporation of Beverley, which has survived the wreck of time, is—

1571.—Itm. given in rewards to the erle of Lancaster's players... xx^s.

Itm. given in rewards to the erle of Worcyter's players vjs. viij^d.

1572.—Itm. given in rewards to the queen's majesty's players

7th January xx^s.

Itm. given in rewards to the erle of Lancaster's players

8th August xxx^s.

Itm. paid for wyne bestowed upon the same players.... ix^d.

These players, so often alluded to, were itinerant companies, travelling under the protection of her majesty, or the different noblemen to whom they belonged. They travelled also with their trumpets; and even as late as the reign of Charles II. it is related, that the duke of Norfolk pulled down his palace in Norwich, to mark his determination to reside there no longer, because the mayor would not permit his comedians to enter that city with their trumpets.¹ The sheriffs' trumpeters, who wait upon the judges of assize, are the only existing relique of this ancient usage.

The reader, who has had the patience to run over the preceding

¹ Town's Records.

pages, will not fail to be struck with the joyous character of the ancient English. An old writer has noted it as their distinctive feature :

*"Anglis plena jociis, gens libera et apta Jocari."*¹

And it has not escaped the observation of an admired writer, who has sounded the depths of the national history with the research of an antiquary and the fancy of a poet. "*Merry England*" was his favorite appellation, and it daily presented scenes, of which, in a more refined age, and for that reason a more fastidious period, scarcely a conception can be formed.

England was merry England when
Old Christmas brought his sports again :
'Twas Christmas broach'd the mightiest ale ;
'Twas Christmas told the merriest tale :
A Christmas gambol oft could cheer
The poor man's heart through half the year.²

Having deduced the history of the merchant fraternity from the period of its establishment by the charter of Thurstan, it is now the duty of the topographer to proceed to the charter of

INCORPORATION.

It perhaps would not have been difficult to weave the more piquant of the extracts already made into a continued narrative, which, with the assistance of a little embellishment, might have possessed somewhat of the interest of an antiquarian novel. This, however, could only have been done at the expense of fidelity, and correct notions of a former period. These extracts teach how persons and things were spoken of at the very time when they existed—*hold as 'twere the mirror up to nature, and shew the very age and body of the time its form and pressure*. A writer, quoting the recommendation of Voltaire, "to omit all small circumstances in his history, and to confine it to its capital outlines," asks, very

¹ Alfred of Beverley, in Camden's Remains, p. 21.

² *Marmion*, canto vi. introd.

properly, "What could be less amusing than such an history? battles, revolutions, and the wild waste of war," says he, "are common to all times; it is the *circumstances* that distinguish one age from another. These are the minutæ of which posterity is ever most fond; they are the omissions which historians in their grandeur disdain to record, which the humble reader most painfully labours to recover."¹

The charter of queen Elizabeth, incorporating the town, passed the great seal on the 24th July, in the 15th year of her reign. It states Beverley to be an ancient and populous town, and that it shall be one body politic and corporate, by the name of the mayor,² governors, and burgesses, appointing Edward Ellerker, esq. first mayor. As the charter is given at length in the appendix, it is unnecessary to recapitulate its provisions here.³ The burgesses thus obtained a municipal jurisdiction, and acquired at the same time the privilege of being re-admitted into the legislative assembly of the nation. They had sent two burgesses to parliament as early as the reign of Edward I. but had long since ceased to avail themselves of the privilege.⁴ It was again restored to them by this charter, which enabled them to send two representatives from their own body, who might be active and powerful guardians of their rights and liberties.

In the following year, says Warburton, "the two public dinners

¹ Sharon Turner, Esq.

² The etymology of this word is greatly contested. Dr. Davies derives it from the British *maer*: a mayor, a provost, a bailiff, or overseer of lands, and mounts as high as the Chaldee *mar*, a lord. Verstegan, on the contrary, says it is Teutonic, i. e. Saxon, or pure English. The title was undoubtedly well known in France, from the time that the *maires du palais* dethroned their inactive sovereigns of the Merovingian dynasty: but the laws of the Franks make frequent mention of the magistrates entitled *maiores villarum*

(see Du Cange in v. from the *Lex Salica*); it is left therefore to the reader to decide whether it be from the Teutonic word *meyer*, or whether the name springs from the latin *major* or *superior*. The bailiffs of London were replaced by a mayor in the first year of Richard I.—(*Stowe's Survey*, p. 915.) Drake claims for his city (*Eboracum*), and apparently on good grounds, the honour of a magistrate with this title, as early as the reign of Stephen, forty years before.

³ Appen. Inst. No. 3.

⁴ See Representative Hist.

for the mayor, *aldermen*,¹ and burgesses, and *their wives*, were appointed, namely, first Sunday after the nativity of St. John the baptist, and the other on Tuesday [here the word is illegible] week for ever."² The charter sets forth that "the circuit, precinct, and jurisdiction of the town shall be the same as before the date of these presents are said to extend themselves and reach." An exemplification was obtained by the new corporation in the following year, which defines the extent of the liberties of the borough, within which their future jurisdiction was to extend.³

After what has been already said upon the propriety of recording the transactions of the borough in these pages in the language of those who were actors in the events they described, no apology will perhaps be considered necessary for the insertion of the following rules, regulations, and bye-laws of the common council. They are valuable for their antiquity, being amongst the first that were made and ordered by these newly created civic magistrates.

Ordinances in the Maioralty of Richard Bullock.⁴

Certaine ordinances motioned and propounded in the tyme of the maioralty of Richard Bullock and of the twelve governors then being viz. Edward Ellerker esq. Richard Wilson William Farley William Fletcher Robert Fayner Robert Browne John Sympson Gules Spence John Johnson Richard Garbray Henry Durdaix and William Cox and afterwards in the time of the maioralty of the said William Farley by him together with Mr. William Payter esq. recorder and all the rest of the aforesaid governors John Raffles being chosen in the place of the said William Fletcher deceased for the good and better government of this borough confirmed ratyfied and established the 20th day of Aprill in the year of our Lord God 1576 and in the 18th year of the reigne of our sovereigne lady Elizabeth by the grace of God queen of England France and Ireland &c.

Fyrste yt is ordayned that the maire and governors or the most part of them every year upon Monday in the morning before the feast day of St. Michael the archangell by nine or ten of the clock shall and may elect choose and appoint

¹ Warburton has here fallen into an error; the charter of incorporation designated them *governors*, and not *aldermen*. The more honorary title of alderman, was not conferred until the reign of James II.

² Warburton Papers, Lansdown MSS. No. 896, p. 8 to 14.

³ See Appen. of Inst. No. 3.

⁴ Warburton Papers, *ibid*.

three of the twelve governors of the saide towne whereof one to be such as hath been mayor not within five years next before to be and stand in election or choise to be mayor the next year following and that one of these three the same day the burgesses of the said towne or the most part of them shall and may freely choose and elect some of them to be mayor to governe the next year ensewinge as maior and he that ys so elected maior to go on the left haud of the old maior until he be sworne.

Item.—That yf any person being appointed to be in election to be mayor or being elected maior shall refuse to stand to the same election or office of maioralty shall for the same refusall pay and forfeite ss. x^{li}. And yf any person shall be elected to be governor havinge no reasonable choise to the contrary and the same cause to be allowed before and by the mayor and the governors or moste parte of them and shall refuse the same the party or parties so offendinge to pay and forfeite ss. v^{lii}.

Item.—That no person being one year mayor shall be elected or chosen mayor againe within five years following. And no person to be compelled to be mayor above three tymes duringe lyfe tyme.

Item.—That every mayor shall make in his year of mayoralty to the governors and others at his discreti two dinners—the one upon the day he is or shall be sworne mayor and the other the day that the new mayor his next successor shall be elected and chosen upon pain of ss. x^{li}. for every default.

Item.—That the mayor for the time being shall have and ware in his best gowne a face of furr called ffoynes and a tippit of velvet and the same to be worn at especiall festivall dayes and tymes viz. on the election day when the mayor taketh the oath for the execution of his office on the faire day called St. John's day in winter All Saints' dayes Christmas day Easter day Rogation Sunday Rogation Monday Ascensyon day Pentecost Trinity Sunday Midsomer day and other tymes convenient at the discretion of the mayor for the worship of the town upon pain of ss. x^{li}. for every defalt and offence. And that every other person that hath been mayor shall were his gowne and typpyt of velvet aforesaid at such dayes and tymes as the mayor shall weare his having notice thereof given them the Sundays and usual court days excepted and that the mayor for the time being every holyday and court day shall were his typpyt.

Item.—That the mayor for the tyme being shall repaire and com every Sunday and holyday to hear divine service haveing no reasonable cause to the contrary except the mayor be of St. Marie's parish and then he to be only charged to be at the morning prayer and service at the mystre. And that every such day two of the governors sumonsed civilly in aunciently upon notice given shall associate the mayor to the church from his house and service being ended to accompany the mayor out of the church yard uppon paine that every person wilfully offending and having no reasonable cause to the contrary to pay ss. x^{li}. and that the said

governors upon the Monday next folowing shall with the mayor be at the Monday court.

Item.—That every governor being requested to come to the mayor by some offycer absent himself having no reasonable cause to the contrary to be allowed by the mayor and two of the ancient governors there then present to forfeit first time ss. xli. yff they offend above twayse.

Item.—That the mayor for the time being shall have paid him by the town for his allowance dyet ss. xxxli. And also cc of Westwood kyddes paying for the same at the town's price. And that the mayor for the time being shall find the head sargeant at the mace and the officer alwayes meat and drink which allowance of ss. xxxli. was likewise so granted by the consent of the burgesses at the election day of Richard Bullock to the said maiorality &c. to his successors for ever.

Item.—That the mayor during the time of his mairality shall not resorte use or frequent any ale house tipling house inn or tavern unless the same be upon some urgent cause either for the worship or buayte of the town or otherwise specyally invitation to dinner or supper or some especiall appointment or to accompany any gentleman of worship of the county upon pain to pay for first offence ss. xli. for the second ss. xxli. and for every offence after against this particular order ss.

Item.—That the mayor for the time being shall not go or walk into any place in the town without a comely or decent gown and that with his mace carryed before him and having one sergeant or officer or some other person waiting upon him (the going of the mayor without the mace to his neighbours house near adjoining his own house upon some private occasion and the going of the mayor without a gown to his pastures closes grounds or y^e wood for any his private business so that he be otherwise comly appaialed excepted) upon pain for every time doing the contrary to pay ss. xij^d.

Item.—That the head sergeant (yf he be not sick absent from home or have some reasonable excuses or causes and then his deputy) at every specify'd in the first article before goinge and at every other appointment or warning given shall attend on the mayor to the church faires and other places and go before him the first serjeant on the left hand of the mace bearer and that they at every such time shall have and wear comley gownes upon pain for the first offence to pay ss. xij^d. for the second ss. ij^d. and for the third to be at the discretion of the mayor and governors or most of them and that all other inferiour officers shall waite upon the mayor with an halbert under paine of ss. vij^d. for every offence.

Item.—That no governor shall go or walke in the town without a comley gowne or decent cloke except it be to go to his or their grounds fields or woods out of the towne for their private affaires or business and then also to go comly upon pain for every offence to pay ss. xij^d.

Item.—That the town account shall be particularly made by the receiver two

times in a year viz. the 12th day of February and the 12th day in August before the mayor and governors for the time being.

Item.—That the general account shall be made every year once by the old mayor before all the comons before the fyrst day of November next ensuing the election of the new mayor upon paine of ten poundes to be levied by distress of the goods of the old mayor or otherwayes as shall be thought mete to the mayor and governors or most part of them.

Item.—That there shall be two masters of the works yearly chosen appointed and named by the mayor and governors or the most part of them the same day the mayor is chosen and at the same time to have two masters of the minster work to be also chosen.

Item.—That the comon town stock or treasor^r shall be kept and be in the town treasure cheste of the town under five locks and the mayor alwayes to have y^e custody of one of the keys thereof and the other keys to be kept by the appointment of the mayor and governors for the time being or the most part of them.

Item.—That at the buryall of the mayor or any of the governors the rest of the governors and other the head burgesses at the mayors appointment shall go with him to the church and said buryall.

Item.—For that it is convenient to have the woods preserved it is ordered that at the election day one shall be chosen to be a comon officer to see the preserving of the same and to have therefore the yearly fee of ss. xxvj^s. viij^d.

Item.—That every sergeant shall do his office duely and truly in making arrest and returning of the same into the court without any cencealment upon pane for every offence to forfeit ss. iij^s. vj^d. And that a bond with sufficient surety shall be taken by the new mayor of the sergeant for discharge of the scale of executions and such other things appertaining to his office.

Item.—That no person shall be arrested within the house of a burgeesse without the lycence of the housekeeper or good man of the house saveing it shall be lawfull to arrest in alehouses inns and taverns if the doors of the same alehouses inns or taverns be not shut upon paine of every offence to pay ss. iij^s. iiij^d. and the arrest to be voyde.

Item.—That no person inhabyting within this town shall make faill convey or carry to Hull or elsewhere any tyle or brick from this borough or the inhabitants without lycence of the mayor and governors for the time being or the most part of them. The fvyll of carrying bryck and tyles in wetmarle and to be made at the tyle kylln at the becksid excepted upon paine for every offence to pay and forfeit ss. xl^s.

Item.—That no person which hereafter shall be admitted and sworne a burgeesse shall pay to the towns use at the time of his admittance and oath taken ss. xl^s. such person or persons as have been apprentice or apprentices in any occupation within this borough with a freeman by the space of seven years (and all such as

be burgesses borne excepted) which apprentices shall only pay s. xxs. within three years of his or there admittance fynding surety for the same and the burgesses borne shall pay their accustom'd droyte.

Item.—That every governor within this borough shall before ***** next have and make one gowne of brown hew faced with brudge. The said gown to be made with a standing coller marchant like all after one fashion and the same to keep and weare within this town as accasyon shall serve upon paine that every person so offending do pay ss. xl^s. and then every governor hereafter to be chosen shall have and weare a lyke gowne within the halfe a year after his election upon like penalty.

Item.—That the comon sergeant or bailiff of this town upon every burgess delay hereafter to be taken and granted to any burgess within this town shall at the nine weeks end have a proces to bring in the party or the money within fourteen dayes after and then the officer to answer the body of the party or the same recovered in court and in default of the said party to make execution against the surity.

Item.—That two of the governors and four of the most substantial burgesses shall be appointed to be overseers at the election by the mayor and governors which had most part of them for the fall of all maner of woods and that the fore-named burgesses shall be masters of all the comon pastures for the year then next ensuing.

Item.—That the mayor for the time being shall have of wood out of Westwood paying xd. for every load and to take the terme at the usual time of felling there and the burgesses have same.

Item.—That no person shall receive any of the rents or revenues of the town from henceforth but only those two persons that shall be appointed generall receivers for the present year.

Item.—That no grants lease or leases shall be made dimised or granted of any the towns lands but by the advice and consent of the mayor the twelve governors and five four or three of the most substantial burgesses.

Item.—That at the election day there shall be chosen four of the governors and six burgesses to be auditors for the townes accounte.

Item.—That whereas amongst divers orders of ancient time made and used there is an order made by the twelve keepers and governors of the said town with consent of twenty-six then assistants thereof that if any of the comonality of the said town did or should disobey or abuse the said twelve keepers governors or assistants of the said town or one of them abuse another should forfeite to the use of the said town xli. And whereas it appeareth in our great book wherein all the orders of this town as well of late as ancient time are written that one Roger Kelk esq. one of the twelve governors of the said town the 8th day of February in the year of our Lord God 1486 did forfeite for disobeying the residew of the xij

keepers contrary to the order aforesaid xli. which said xli. the said Roger put into their curtesies who took the same to the use of the said town. And for as much as the said order was necessary to be confirmed and stand in force as it then was Therefore it is ordaind statuted established and confirmed by the said mayor and governors that if any burges inhabitant or residant of this town hereafter shall utter and speake in any alehouse tipling house inn or tavern or in any other place or places any indecent or unreverent speeches of the mayor or governors or any of them or otherwise abuse them shall for his said offence be and stand diafranchised And if any burges being present and hear the said speeches do not disclose the same within one week after shall pay to the use of the said town x^s. to be levied by distress of the goods and chattlees so offending &c.

Orders and Laws.

Orders and lawes set down made enacted and established for the better rull and government of the town of Beverley by Robert Fayner mayor Richard Wilson Richard Bullocke William Farley Robert Browne Giles Spence John Johnson Henry Curdaix and John Raffles eight of the twelve governors of the same town the last day of July 1577 and in the 19th year of the reign of our sovereigne lady Elizabeth by the grace of God queen of England France and Ireland defender of the faith &c.

Imprimis. It is ordred by the said mayor and governors of the same towne that every mayor within twenty dayes next after he be sworne mayor shall yearly cause the old mayor for the year precedent to be called before him and the rest of the governors or the most part of them into the counsell chamber of the said town then and there at such times as the said mayor and governors or the most part of them shall appoint and think convenient to answer not only all such causes matters things and acts as he hath willfully and wittingly comitted suffered or done during the time of his mayoralty against the furtherance of justice or the comodity of the town as also to the wilfull and willing omitting not mentaining or executing to his power and knowledge of the good order and laws before established in the said town and that for every such offence or offences as he shall be found culpable or faulty of by the opinion and judgment of the mayor and aldermen for the time being or the most part of them as they shall think convenient according to the nature quality and substance of every such offence or offences which shall be distrained and levyed of the goods of the party offending to the town's use. And that every mayor not executing this order shall forfeit and loose to the use of the town the sune of ten pounds to be levied by distress of his goods to the town's use as is aforesaid.

Item.—It is ordered for the better observ^a of the orders and lawes within this town to be had and observd by the governors of the same and to the end the may the better and more orderly behave themselves in government and rule within

this towne as well for the publick wealth thereof as for the worship of the town and the credit and honesty of themselves that every day while the sessions of this town shall be kept all the governors of this town with the recorder if he or they be within the same or the precincts thereof not being sick or having a reasonable excuse to the contrary or having licence by the mayor shall upon warning by the mayor's officer given assemble themselves into the counsell chamber by eight of the clock in the morning of every of the same dayes and there two of them at the least besides the justice of peace to continue until the end of the sessions upon paine of forfeiture of every one offending iij^s. iiij^d. to be levied by distress of the party offending to the town's use. And further it is ordered that if at any such time any of the said governors shall be found and thought guilty by the judgment of the said mayor and governors or the most part of them with the consent of the recorder in the wilfull witting breaking or not observing any of the orders of this town, or in any wilfull evill behaviour of themselves towards the mayor or any other of his fellow governors of the same town or in the wilfull and willing misusage of himselfe either to the discredit slander or reproach of himselfe or the towne shall forfeite for every such offence so much as shall be then assessed and set down by the said mayor and governors or the most part of them according to the nature and quantity of his offences. The same to be levied and raised of the goods of the party so offending to the town's use.

Item.—It is ordered by the said mayor and governors that every labourer within the town of Beverley or handy craft may (not being hired by the year month or week and not knowing before hand of his daye's worke) shall every worke daye be at the market hill or market cross with such tools and instruments as he can and useth to labour with all for the space of one halfe hour that is to say from five of the clock in the morning till after six o'clock that the massendew bell cease to the intent that if any man do lack either labourer or workman he may there come and be supplyd of the same. And that workemen and labourer or handicraftmen that is fourth of worke and abiding within this town and doth not observe this order not being sick or able to worke his name shall be presented to the mayor or to the governor of that ward where he dwelleth and that by the constable of the said ward where he dwells. And if the constable transgresses therein he shall forfeit and lose 3s. 4d. for every time that he doth willingly neglect his said office and this because that the said labouring persons being wilfully idle may be punished according to the statute and therefore it may be lawfull for every constable at night or othertimes to aske or otherwayes examin every workman or labourer where and with whom he hath laboured and wrought the said day or week.

Ultimo die Martij anno doyni dñe nre Elizabeth regine nice &c. vicessimo nono. Whereas our town of Beverley about theire urgent and necessary affaires and busness and for the greate benefite and comodity thereof hath occasion to disburse

and defray divers several sumes of money which otherwise cannot be accomplish'd but by sail of some part of the wood and trees growing in Westwood. Therefore the day and year above said it is ordained granted and statuted by Ralph Freeman mayor of the said town of Beverley with the full assent consent and agreement of the governors and five burgesses thereof that it shall and may be lawfull to and for the mayor and governors of the said towne for the time being or their lawfull deputies to make sale of so much of the trees and wood now growing and being in the said wood called Westwood as by them shall be thought good and sufficient for performance of the affaires and business as required. Ralph Freeman mayor John Truslove Mich. Warton Will. Farley Peter Harpham and alias.¹

In addition to a grant of lands in 1579, to the mayor, governors, and burgesses of Beverley,² the queen was further induced, in the words of the preamble, "in consideration of the true and acceptable service to us by our beloved servant and counsellor James Croft, knt. comptroller of our household," &c., to give and grant to the mayor, governors, and burgesses, a quantity of land, tenements, tithes, woods, and other valuable property described in this instrument. It is a most princely gift, and is estimated to be worth, at the present day, from ten to twelve thousand pounds per annum.³ The convulsions of the civil war which afterwards shook the kingdom, the death of the monarch, and the usurpation of Cromwell, occasioned, it is presumed, the loss of a great part of this munificent donation.

The rolls of accounts continued to be kept and yearly engrossed on parchment, in the same manner as before. The minster rents and expenditure now forming a part of their contents, the date of the annual settlement of them was altered from St. Mark's day to the feast of St. Michael the archangel, on which day the

¹ Lansdown MSS. No. 896.

² This grant of lands to the mayor, governors, and burgesses, was especially made for the support of the minster; it is dated 2nd July and 21st of her reign, and is alluded to in the head of the succeeding compotus. On the 4th June, 23rd Elizabeth, an exam-

plification upon a decree in the exchequer, relative to the stipends payable to the minister of the collegiate church of St. John, is also among the Town's Records; both will be noticed in the account of that building.

³ Append. of Inst. No. 5.

old was to be succeeded by the new mayor, agreeably to the charter of incorporation. The heading of one of the rolls is given, according to the new regulation.

The accompte of John Truslove, late maior of the towen of Beūley within the countye of Yorke of all the rents, revenewes, yssues, pfyttys, and comoidytyes, pteyninge to the hanse house and comynaltie of the same towne; and of all the rents, revenewes, yssues, pfittyes belonginge to the collegiate churche of Sti John of Beūlay, and now appropriate to the said hanse house; and of all the rents belonginge to the decayed lands grauntid to the said towen by Wiffm Walker; as also of all the expences and allowances by the said accomptant laid out, expendid, imploied, and bestowed of for and concerning the said towen and churche, maid before Mychaell Wartan, Peter Harper, and other the goūnors and burgesses assignid for the hearynge thereof, from the feast of St. Mychaell the archaungell in the xxvijth yere of the reigne of our soūrigne ladie quene Elizabeth the that now is vntill the feast of St. Mychaell the archaungell the next followinge, viz. for one whole yere.

An order for the sale of trees in Westwood in 1584 may be considered as the first warrant for the destruction of that forest, which gave name to one of the common pastures of the town. This was a sweeping year, the necessities of the corporation compelling them to sell nearly eight hundred trees, and three hundred and thirty stumps, thus recording the annihilation of one thousand trees, principally oak and ash. The items are entered in the small lots in which they were sold, with the names of the parties who purchased, and the prices paid. For instance,

Imprimis rec^d of Thomas Tennaude, Thomas Metcalffe,
Henrye Sykes, John Spence, Wiffm Waikefeld,
and Wiffm Gryme for one hundrethe ashes..... xvj^l.

Item of Thomas Muller for one tree	v ^s .
" Peter Artus for iij trees.....	xiiij ^s .
" John Ballentyne for one stampe	xiiij ^d .
" Wiffm Johnson thelder for one tree	v ^s . iij ^d .
" John Spence for two stumpes	vi ^s . viij ^d .

Item of John Ballentyne for two stumpes ...	v ^a .
" Withm Curwine for x stumpes	xiiij ^a . iiij ^a .
" Withm Mathewe for iij stumpes	viiij ^a .
" John Hall for thre stumpes.....	x ^a .
" John Spence for ij stumpes	vj ^a .
" Mr. Truslove for jjj tres.....	xiiij ^a . iiij ^a .
" him more for iij trees	xix ^a .
" Martin Whitbie for two stumpes	xij ^a .
" Thomas Grene for vj trees	xxij ^a .
" Robert Guy for one tre	iiij ^a . iiij ^a .
" Marmaduke Huddlesey for one tree	ij ^a . vj ^a .
" John Phillipson for one tree	ij ^a . vj ^a .
" Nycholas Hudson for iiij stumpes.....	v ^a .
" Rychard Stonet one stumpe	xxij ^a .
" Chrystopher Thornabye for ij stumpes	iiij ^a . iiij ^a .
" Thomas Fowler and one baker for v trees.....	x ^a .
" John Harryson mylner for ij stumpes	iiij ^a .
" Richard Smythe one tree	iiij ^a .
" Mr. Maior for viij stumpes	xx ^a .
" Mr. Edward Truslove for iiij trees	xiiij ^a .
" Anthony Gibbon in pte for ij trees iiij ^a . iiij ^a	ij ^a . ij ^a .
" Richard Swabie for ij trees.....	viiij ^a .
" Withm Johnson otemeal maker for ij stumpes	v ^a .
" Rauffe Cowp for iiij stumpes.....	iiij ^a .
" Withm Foxx for one tree	iiij ^a .
" Rycharde Bullocke for ij trees.....	vj ^a . viij ^a .
" Stephen Chamberlaine for ij stumpes.....	ij ^a . viij ^a .
" Thomas Bell for iiij trees	x ^a .
" him more for iij trees.....	vij ^a . viij ^a .
" Mr. Whincope for vij trees.....	xiiij ^a . iiij ^a .
" John Helcotte for one stumpe	xvj ^a .

These items extend to an amazing length, but the above will be sufficient.

The fair, or mart, held in Beverley, and which was principally attended by the Londoners, alluded to in the reign of Henry VII.

is noticed in this compotus; the fair was called Cross fair, and lasted fourteen days.

Item received of Mr. Freman and Thomas Simpson for leadinge
Londoners waires..... xl^s.

These persons farmed this privilege for 40s. per annum, but it was afterwards taken by the corporation into their own hands, and they kept their own horses and carts for this and other purposes.

Item received for Londoners standings this year.....iiijl. xij^s. iiij^d.
 " for a coverlett weaver for the like..... x^s.
 " for one of York for his standing..... v^s.
 " of the alderman of the tanners for the contribu-
 tion of Thomas Chapellow xx^d.
 " of the alderman of the bakers for fines and con-
 tributions vij^s. viij^d.
 " of the alderman of the m'chants for the upætt
 of Wm. Colson..... ij^s. vj^d.
 " of John Jackson for vtteringe vndecent words
 against his wardens xij^d.
 " of John Twhaites for a fyne of him taken in
 makyne vnlawfull shoes xij^d.
 " of Wm. Curtyse for lether tayken by the sercher
 of Mr. Fotherbie for a fyne of him tayken because
 he refused to be warden of the drapers..... x^s.

The town clerk calls the guild-hall, *hanse house*, in the head of the above compotus, which is another proof they were synonymous terms. The above extracts prove also that these trading companies formed integral parts of the corporation, and serve as another connecting link in the history of the municipal body.

Item paid to Wm. Rowland for fire work with the bote men
paynes there their bote and trymminge the same
when the shew was made for Mr. Willowbye
Christopher Hilliard and other gentlemen..... x^s.

Item paid to Wm. Spence for wyne and beare sent into the
cock pitt when Mr. Willowbie and other gentle-
men had their cockinge¹ iij^s. iij^d.
" and spent at the makynge of the bonefyers and
rynginge for the safe delyverance of her majesty
as appereth by bill iij^l. xxj^d.
" to Mr. Maior for his diet² xxx^l.
" to Mr. Maur for his fewel viz. 2 chaldron of coal.....xxxij^s. iij^d.

The corporation were now at variance with an ancestor of the Warton family, who subsequently became such munificent benefactors to the town. A petition containing the grievance was sent to the lord president of the north.

To the Right Honorable the Lord President of the Northern Parts.

Heerin is contayned the matteriall points of a petiçon exhibited to the right hon. the lord president of the north parts by the maiō and goūnors of Beūley against Michaell Wharton and others the xvijth of January 1593.

The saide maiō goūnors &c. of Beūley doe complayne that whereas Michaell Wharton late goūnor of the same distreake was in his life tyme put in trust by the petiçon to obtayne (of Mr. Jo. Stanhop) to the corporaçon of that towne the office of the stewardship, balywicke, &c.

The saide Wharton did take theise office in his owne name and during his owne lyfe wherupon variances grewe betwixt the peticon' and him so that

¹ Fitzstephen, who lived in the reign of Henry II. mentions cock fighting as a childish sport. Stow, in his Survey of London, quoting that author, says, "cocks of the game are yet cherished by divers men for their pleasures, much money being laid on their heads when they fight in pits, whereof some are costly made for that purpose." p. 76.

Cock fighting in the reign of Edward III. became a fashionable amusement; it was then taken up more seriously than it had been, and the practice extended to grown persons; even at that early period it began to be productive of pernicious consequences, and was therefore

prohibited by public proclamation, in which it was ranked with other idle and unlawful games. "In the old illuminated MSS." says Strutt, "we frequently meet with paintings representing cock fighting, but I do not recollect to have seen in any of them the least indication of artificial spurs; the arming their heels with sharp points of steel is a cruelty, I trust, unknown in former ages to our ancestors."—*Sports and Pastimes*, p. 211.—The cockpit in Beverley was formerly situated in Wood-lane, the site of which was afterwards occupied as a Methodist chapel.

² Allowed him for the year of his mayoralty.

the saide Wharton comeneced sefall suits against the corporation, &c. and put them to greet expence.

The same towne by theise means was devided and almost quite overthrowen for some pte of the goūnors and sondry burgesses the said Wharton's tennants did combyne them selves with him.

Upon forml complaint wherof to your lp. it pleased the same to write to sr Ch. Hildiard requiring him to use all good *meausgr* who did order and award that the said Wharton shold take to him the said office passted in his name and to stand charged with all payments touchinge the same and did further order in respecte of his hard bargayne they shold bestowe upon him jl. out of the money that he the said Wharton receaved touchinge the same office wherunto both pties did consent.

Since the death of the said Wharton his sonne and heire Michael Wharton (by the means of Ralphe Maury by his extr) would not stand to the said order but begaun all old suits of newe agayne and brought more trouble than eū ther was by multitud of suits in sefall courts intendinge utterly to ouerthrowe them.

And under coullor of beinge her maty ward he will sue them with the comon lawe and in other courts and thai ther shall not sue him in any court of equity for relief of them selves.

The said Wharton and Haureby have confederated with one Wm. Gee of Hull that he the said Wm. shold sue the said goūnors at the comon law upon an obligation of iiijl. for paym of ij. wt money the said Wharton ought to pay unto the said Gee by reason of the said award.

For endinge of all the said controversies with consent of both pties yr gov and by the councell heer did sett downe a reasonable order and award between them as more at lardge may appeare wh to performe the said Wharton by meanes of the said Haureby doth refuse; so that the peticoū were driven to sue the said Wharton and his pledge in the high court of chancery upon the said award where the said Wharton and Haureby appeared and pleaded none adge and some inconsiderata dealinge by yr lp. in the said award.

The said Wharton and Haureby have procured an juincon of her maty courte of awards for the stay of their suite in the chancery against the peticoū and doe sue diū of the goūnors of the said towne in the same courte of wards upon feyned matter.

Nowe forasmuch as the said Wharton disceased have potten into his hands under coullor of paym for the said office the som of vxxxviijl. xs. or

therabouts viz. of the peticoñ ij^l of the said Mr. Gee ij^l. w^h the goñors of the said towne are bound for and of two yeares and a half fees allowed thm by her ma^{tie} for executinge the said office lxxxiiij^l. and of the clark of the court that tyme xxxvij^l. xs. which doth amount to more than he paide for the said office by lxxij^l. xvj^s. iiij^d. so that the said Wharton is not dampnified one peny.

They humbly crave y^r lp. & lyce in their behalf to the right hon. the lord keep. and lo. xhver that it wold please them to award an juinceñ out of some of their courts for stay of the said suit (from triall at the comon lawe) comenced by the said William Gee untill the said Wharton come to his full adge or that the matter be hard in the said court of chancery and that the suite in the court of wards (in respecte of the premisses and for that the said Wharton shalle at adge aboute a year hence) may be remitted to be hard and ended heer or otherwise to tak some speedy order for their relief as your lp. and their coun^l shall thinke convenient for the said Gee purposely to have them condemned at Lent assizes and then are they utterly without remedy.

They further humbly crave that it wold please y^r houn^r to directe y^r lp. lce unto the said Gee for the stay of the said suit untill order be taken for the establishin of y^r lp. said award.¹

In consequence of the insurrections on the suppression of the lesser monasteries in the reign of Henry VIII. for the prevention of future dangers, and keeping the northern counties in quiet, he raised a president and council at York, and gave them two several powers and authorities, under one great seal of oyer and terminer, &c. within the counties of York, Durham, Northumberland, Westmorland, &c. The power of the court was to hear and determine all causes on the north side of the Trent.² It was to this court that the burgesses applied by petition upon this occasion. In the same year, 1599, a letter was forwarded by the lord president and council, upon affairs of a very different nature; for notwithstanding the wise rule of Elizabeth and her ministers, strengthened by a vigorous reign, succeeded in enforcing a more regular obedience to the laws than the kingdom had ever known before, yet incidents

¹ For a list of the council and officers of this court, see Drake's Ebor. p. 368.

² Harleian MSS., Brit. Mus.

frequently occurred to prove that England, without actually being disturbed, was often placed in circumstances calculated to inspire considerable anxiety.

After oure hastie comendationes whereas our verie good lo. sir Joh. Popham kn^t. lo. chiefe justice of England hathe recommendid unto us the articles hereinbefore to be sent vnto the principle officers of everie libertie and p^cinte as fitt to bee ynquired upon and put into executione in these partes for the wedinge out of obstynate recusantes and notable thieves of wch sortes we doubte ther are toe manie. And for that upon due consyderation of the substance of the sayd articles it is evidently p^ceyved their grate good is lyke to ensewe by putting them in dewe execution. We therfore in hir majesty's name authoryse and comande you wyth all conveniente speede after receyte herof to sende vnto everie petty constable wythyn the lyberties of that towne a trewe copy of the sayd articles chargeing all and everie of them dyllygentley and effectuellie to put the same in executyone wythin ther several lymits and trewely to make certyfycate vnto you once every moneth in wrytinge upon ther oathes howe the same are performed and those certyfycates soe by them and everie of them mayd vnto you as aforesayd we lykewise comande in hir mat^s name to p^sente vnto us the seconde or thyrde day of everie generall syttyng to be holden of her mat^s counsill in thes northe partes or sooner if ye shall have specyall occasyon. And moereover we earnestlie requyre you to have dewe regarde that the sayde artycles be enqyred of and carefullie looked vnto through youre hole liberties and that you also p^sent vnto us at the tyme aforesayd the names of all the petty constables that shall nott doe ther dewties herein and the names of sich others as shall be hinderrers of the executyon of the sayde artycles together with the qualyties of ther offences to the ende we may reforme the same accordynge to lawe and herof we wyll you not fayle and soe byd you forewelle at York this xxx July 1599. Your lovinge frends Matt. Ebor Thos. Heskethe Edw. Stanhope Ch. Nayler Jos. Benet Jos. Ferne.¹

The articles sent with the above letter are contained in an old folio volume, in the possession of the corporation, from which the above is extracted; the leaf is mutilated and worn, but the substance is, that the mayor and others were to cause inquisition

¹ Town's Records.

and presentment to be made to them by every minister, curate, constable and churchwarden, within every parish, chapelry, town, and hamlet, within their several divisions and liberties, upon oath,

Of every recusant dwelling within such places, the time they had been dwelling there, with their age, sex, and condition, and if they had received the holy communion within the time.

What jesuits, seminaries, or other strange persons resorted thither, to what houses, and if they had forborne the church during their residence.

What masters, mistresses, or dames, kept schoolmasters, servants, or other persons, who did not frequent the church or chapel according to law, who such schoolmasters were, with their names, &c.

What persons were married by popish priests, if secretly and not according to forms of law, who were present on the occasion, and the names of such persons so married, and the names of their parents.

What persons caused their children to be baptized after the popish custom secretly, and not at church, chapel, &c. who were present, who baptized them, and whose children they were, and if such baptisms were registered, and where.

The mayor and other officers were, immediately upon receipt of such inquisitions and presentments, to make certificate to the lord president and council, under their hands and seals. These articles are signed,

Thomas Burghey, (Thomas Cecil, lord Burleigh, president of the north.)

Thomas Farefax, (Sir Thomas Fairfax de Denton, knt.)

Thomas Hesketh, (Thomas Hesketh, esq.)

Geo. Gibson, (Geo. Gibson, LLD.)

Edw. Stanhope, (Sir Edward Stanhope, knt.)

Joseph Benet, (Joseph Benet, LLD.)

Joseph Ferne, (Joseph Fearne, secretary.)

} Five of
the
council.

In this year also the "virgin queen" was a still further kind and liberal benefactress to the town of Beverley. She granted, by letters patent, dated the 7th April, and 41st of her reign, a discharge to the town of Beverley of £221. 6s. due to the crown,

for the third, fourth, fifth, and sixth fifteenths and tenths, voted to her majesty by act of parliament; and moreover exonerated the burgesses from the payment of *all fifteenths and tenths during the royal pleasure*. The reasons assigned for this act of grace are stated to be—

Forasmuche as we have bynne credeblye informed that our saide towne of Beverley being an antient towne and heretofore verie ritche and populous is nowe become very poore and greatly depopulated in so muche as there are in the same fower hundred tenements and dwellinge-houses utterly decayed and uninhabited besides soe greate a number of poore and needie people altogether unhabable so to be ymployed any waie to gett their owne lyvinge as the saide towne is constrayned for the relief of them yearly to disburse one hundredth and fyve pound besides the chardge of bringing upp and keepinge of fowerscore orphans at knitting spynnyng and other workes according to an acte made at the said parliament in the nyne and thirtieth yeare of our reigne aforesaid. And forasmuche alsoe as the cause of the decaie and impoverishmente of the saide towne as we have bynne likewise crediblye informed is partly for that the mayntenance and wealthe thereof consisteth verie muche in the traffique and trading of marchants and clothiers by reason of the staple there lately kepte whiche is now translated to our towne of Kingston-uppon-Hull and thereby the said traffique and tradinge in a manner altogether relinquished and geven over and p'tely by reson of the dissolution of the mynster there wyche mynster before the dissolution therof was invested with greate landes and possessions whereby many religious persons inhabitants and poore people of the saide towne have bynne maynteyned and relieved. Know ye &c.

With every allowance for the language of the persons who drew up the preamble to this instrument, it makes such declarations of the decreased opulence and prosperity of the town as could not be altogether unfounded. The causes assigned for this decay are two-fold, the removal of the staple to Hull, and the dissolution of the minster, or collegiate society of St. John. The first of these does not easily admit of explanation. A staple was originally any market for the selling of commodities by wholesale; and the German *stapelen*, to heap up, seems to have

been the etymology of it. In process of time certain towns, to which merchants agreed to carry imperishable commodities for sale, came to bear that name. By degrees, sovereign princes took upon them to declare what towns should be staples; and in the infancy of commerce, the kings of England appointed several towns in Flanders, as Bruges and Antwerp, &c. to be places to which their subjects should export the native, hence called the staple commodities of the realm, such as wool, cloth, tin, iron, &c. Hull was, as early as the reign of Edward II. made the sole port for the purpose of exporting wools, as already noticed. If the clothing trade be here meant by the staple, that branch of trade was certainly not removed to Hull. Leland, it has been stated, in his visit here, says, the clothing trade, which formerly flourished in Beverley, was much decayed; Camden states, that "Halifax, besides the largeness of its parish contained fourteen chapels and about twelve thousand people, and that town so flourished by the cloth trade that they were become very rich, and had gained great reputation for this above their neighbours." Hull had also much increased; the facilities which it afforded to commercial enterprise may have gradually withdrawn many capitalists from Beverley. The procuration of a charter of incorporation, by the burgesses of a town in so distressed a situation as Beverley is represented to have been in the preamble, was no doubt expected to tend to its enrichment. Exclusive privileges, the bane of commercial prosperity, were strongly insisted upon and highly estimated then. So little were the true interests of commerce understood, that non freemen, as has been seen, were not permitted to exercise any trade within the borough. A judicious pamphlet, published in 1508, relative to the complaints of the country in those days, remarks, speaking of the arts to be cherished in cities and towns, "that even one minute manufacture, peculiar to one town, has enriched it." Unfortunately Beverley at this time did not possess that one. These circumstances considered together may have each contributed to the decline of the trade of Beverley. The second cause assigned for the impoverished

state of the place is very likely to have had its share in producing the effects complained of, and may serve to confirm the opinion of those who assert, that the dissolution of religious houses contributed to the increase of pauperism in England. The suppression of the rich society of St. John's, who relieved the poor on their own lands, and in their own neighbourhood, to whom not only their kitchens, but their granaries were ever open, more especially in times of dearth, would be severely felt. When the church lands were sold by Henry VIII. at easy purchases, it was then declared to be for enabling the buyers to keep up that wonted hospitality. It is hardly necessary to add, that this was never attended to; compulsory laws were soon found necessary to oblige the parishes to support the poor, and Beverley it seems was burdened at this early period with a poor rate, if the term be admissible, of £105 a year. To whatever causes the decline of Beverley may be attributed, it is due to the memory of Elizabeth to state, that every facility was afforded to its improvement, by her charters and grants, both for the support of the minster and the borough.

The ordinance of the guild of drapers will close this reign, it having been referred to in proof of the antiquity of these confraternities.

Ordinances for the Brotherhood of Marchantes or Marcers in Beverley in the county of Yorke.

In the honor of Almighty God and for the worshipp of this towne of Beverley and the comyn wealthe of the same towne and for the laudable order and good governement of the brotherhoode and companye of marchants and marcres within the same. These orders constitutioues and ordinances following as well for antient tyme used ordeyned and founded by the assent consent and supplication of the companye of marchants or marcres within this saide towne of Beverley and granted by the late twelve governors of the said towne in the year of our Lord God one thousand two hundred fower score and tenne as now renewed augmented and amplyfied mayd and agreed upon by the maior and governors of the said towne of Beverley in the tyme of Xpher Lodge now warden of the said companye of marchaunts or marcres aforesaid for ever more hereafter inviolable to be kyt

and observed amyd the bretheren of the said brotherhood and company the contributors of the time and o^r exercising and using the sayd trayd or any part thf within the said towne of Beverley that is to say by the R^t W^m Will^m now mayor of the same towne of Beverley Launcelot Alford esqr. Xtr Ridley Ralph Freeman Philip Wayde Peter Hare Tho^s Metcalf Rob^t Clarke Rob. Robinson Tho. Waller Rob. Grey and Edw^d Grey gov^r and counsell of the said towne of Beverley at the instance suppln and request of the said Xtpher Lodge warden of the said company of brotherhoo^d and his stewards together with the assent motion and consent of Peter Harpham one of the gov^r and counsell of the said towne. The form of the oath to be ministred at the receypt of every new brother followeth in these words—

This sweare I A. B. that I shall from hencef^t duringe the tyme that I shall inhabitt and remayne within the sayde towne of Beverley be obedient to the warden of my company and occupa^con and obey and perform all the lawfull command^t of him concerning the honestie wealth and comodite of the same and will not by any means in my power or abylytee withstande interrupt break or disanulle any the ordynance rewles and grants or any of them in this parte originall cont^d being granted or which shall be granted and conf^d by the w^t Mr. Maior and his bretheren the gov^r of this towne of Beverley for the tyme being and shall not be obstinate but always willing to my power and abilitye when I shall be commanded by my said warden for the tyme being to a^{ss} and support my said warden against such person and persons being in brotherhood in their occupation or in brotherhood with any other occupation in this towne and using his trade or any parte thereof do shall resist rebell disobey the ordynances and grants aforesaid now made and which hereafter shall be made and granted for the causes aforesaid so help me God and by the contents of this boke. God save the queene.¹

Streets in Beverley in the Reign of Elizabeth.

Wednesday Market, in it	Kellgate, in it	Within North bar, in it
Wilbert-lane,	Butt-lane, (now Kitchen-	Vicar-lane,
Fryers-lane,	lane.)	Church-lane, alias
Highgate, alias Lon-		Waltham-lane,
doner's street.	Minstermoregate, in it	Wood-lane.
Eastgate, in it	Flemings-lane,	Hengate.
Hotham-place, (now pulled down.)	Cowping-kell, Without North bar, (Pucard's-lane.)	Ladygate. Norwood. Pighill-lane.

¹ Lansdown MSS., Brit. Mus.

Tollgavel, in it	Walkergate, in it	Oldwaist, Turnpike-lane.
Laundress-lane,	Silvester-lane,	
Crossgarths,	Burdet-lane,	Newbiggin.
Register-square.	Bowbridge-lane,	Laregate, or Lathgate, in it
	Morton-lane.	Love-lane,
Beckside.		Well-lane,
Barleyholme.	Saturday market,	Grayburn-lane.
Holme Church-lane.	in it	
There were also anciently Dalton-lane, Grovull-lane, Hellgarth-lane, London- derry, Lort-lane, Milnebrig, &c. ¹		

Gate is not at Beverley, as in the south, taken for a port, or strait entrance into any city, town, &c. but for an open passage, street, or lane; being used as an adjunct, as Lairgate, Hengate, Flemingate, &c. If gate had the same sense in Saxon as *gasse* had in German, (and the words are the same,¹ the languages too were at that time very nearly allied) it primarily signified a *way* or *street*, from *go*, *gad*, in Dutch *gat*. The Germans say *Breitgasse*, Broad-street; *Koningsgasse*, King's-street, &c.² and Mr. Chalmers gives several instances of this application of the word gate in Scotland,³ where they still say "gang your *gate*," go your way. According to this, Beverley retains, though perhaps without its inhabitants knowing it, the ancient propriety of the language. The gates or entrances into Beverley are called bars.⁴

JAMES I.—History is but an exercise of the memory, unless it enables mankind to improve their condition by experience, or to appreciate it by comparison. Under the latter head, the present generation ought to congratulate themselves on an exemption

¹ Lansdown MSS., Brit. Mus.

² The German employs *as*, where the Englishman puts *t*, as *wasser*, water, *fuss* (Gr. *πους*) foot, &c.

³ Fynes Moryson, Itin. part 1, p. 4.

⁴ Caledonia I. 770. He mentions *Wald-gesgate* in Berwick, *Castlegate* in Jedburgh, the *Canongate* and *Cowgate* in Edinburgh, as

names of streets. See also Drake's *Ebor.* on the etymology of this word, in the sense of a way, p. 262.

⁵ *Barre* a Belg, *Baere*, *Repagulum*, *Vectis*. Franco Gaul, *Barre* and *Barreau*, *vectis* and *cancelli*, *tribunalis*. *Datur* a *Cambden*, *Br. Barre*, *vectis nostræ credo, originis Idem*. Drake's *York*, p. 262.

from that dreadful scourge, the plague, which so often depopulated the country in ancient times. An instance of this kind occurs in the corporation books, in 1604.

It is ordered and agreed upon by Mr. Maior and moste p' of the governors and burgesses then present that from henceforthe during the continuance of this instant Crosse fair considering the great damage of the syckness in diverse places of this countrie that all and everie the inhabitants within this towne being householders shall in their owne persons yf they bee able men keep the dayward from six of the clock in the morning till nine at night, and if he bee unable in persone hymself or that cannot bye reason of his occasions warde hymself that then he shall sett a sufficient man to bee allowed by the governors of that warde one of them and that the constables of everie ward shall every morning presente the watchman that daie to bee appointed to warde by six of the clocke before the governors or one of them for that warde to be allowed or dissallowed as aforesaid and that everie one offending herein to forfeit and pay 3s. 4d. to be levied by distress to the towne's use or otherwyse imprysoned at the dyscretion of Mr. Maior and the governors or any of the justices within this town.

"Agreed that no persone or persones inhabyting in the city of York or anie other places ynfected with the plague shall be suffered to come within this town to midsummer fare with any wares or without except he or they bee to travell through the towne without wares having a certificate."

The following entry also occurs in the registers of the minster: "*note bene filia Johis Parkinson per pestum, 18 Julii, Ellis Maine vidua intemplo per pestum (ut putatur) 1st August.*" (1604-5. Then follows an unusual number of interments with *perpestum* added.

August.....	24	burials,	19	per	perpestum,	5	without.
September.....	38	"	31	"	"	7	"
October.....	45	"	36	"	"	9	"
November.....	25	"	21	"	"	4	"
December.....	18	"	11	"	"	7	"

¹ The plague carried off 3512 of the inhabitants of York in 1640.—*Drake's Ebor.*

1605.

January	7	burials, 19 per pestum, 5 without.
February	9	„ 2 „ 7 „
March	10	„ 4 „ 6 „
April	2	„ „ 2 „
May	2	„ 2 „
June	5	„ 3 „ 2 „

The year preceding, the number of burials was 58.

The year following, the plague50.¹

In this same year, a proclamation was issued, appointing the 5th August to be kept as a holiday. It was ordered that every year on that day public thanks should be returned to God in all the churches, for the king's miraculous deliverance from the Ruthven conspiracy, in 1600.² The following entries shew that the proclamation was received in Beverley.

Item p^d to Henry Freeman for proclamation x^s.Item p^d to the ringers of the mynster for his ma^{tye} delivery from theGworyth..... vij^s. viij^d.

The dissensions in religion, which had so much agitated the country since the time of the reformation, suggested the horrid contrivance of the gunpowder plot. Parliament appointed (in May, 1606), that the 5th November should be observed as a day of public thanksgiving for "so great a deliverance."

Item p^d to his ma^{tye} messenger for proclamation, 13th May, 1606.... vij^s. viij^d.Item to the ringers at the minster for the delivery of his ma^{tye} andstate from the late treason xij^s. x^d.

¹ Those who are registered as not dying of the plague, were residents of the surrounding hamlets of Woodmansey, Molescroft, Tickton, &c. which would make it appear that *all* the others died of the plague in Beverley.

² Ruthven was the name of the Earl of Goury's family. "This new holyday was not liked" says Rapin "by every body; the thing

that was the occasion of it happened to the king before his accession to the crown of England; there were people as well in Scotland as England, who had the malice to affirm it was only a fiction of the king's to cover a real conspiracy of his, against the two Ruthvens or Gouries, who were killed on this occasion." —*History of England*, vol. 9, p. 251.

The copy of a letter occurring among the records of the corporation in this reign, in which the burgesses appear to have been called upon to exercise the elective franchise, restored to them by Elizabeth, may not prove unacceptable to the modern reader.

Copy of a letter directed to lord Hubbert.

May it please your lordship.—After the humble acknowledgement of our true devotiones and service to youre lordshipp. These may be to certifie the recepte of your honor's addresse unto us by this bearer signifying youre desire of a burgesses place for youre lordships eldest sonne sir John Hubbert to wch wee nott havinge as yett receyved anie writt for elecon must humblye crave youre pdon if for the p'sent as the lrs ymport wee doe not make that direct affirmative answere were wishe beinge indeede not a little grieved that wee cannott accompanie the redynesse of oure myndes with such effects as wee desire, yett thus muche in the behalfe of our towne wee are humblye bold to testifie what gratefull myndes and observaunces wee beare unto youre lordshipp together with oure common desyre to satisfie soe great and noble a friend neverless fir that the elecon consits in the voyces and votes of manie wee dar not assure youre lordshipp of more than what rests in our owne pticular power the uttermost whereoff shal bee ymployed in this youre honors servyce and hereof wee will in all humblenesse give you assurance and soe reste att your lordshippes service pticularlie bounde.

What particular connection or influence this gentleman had with the corporation of Beverley to produce so ready an acquiescence in his wishes, and a promise of using their utmost power in his honor's service, has not been discovered. The applicant "for a burges place for his son" was lord chief justice Hobart, pronounced Hubbert, and so spelt by the amanuensis of the corporation. Sir Henry Hobert, M. P. 1st baronet (ancestor of the earl of Buckinghamshire) was made lord chief justice of the common pleas 1612, and died in 1625. He was knighted in 1603, as was also his *eldest* son, who would be sir John Hobart, son of *my lord* judge from 1612 to 1625. He was born 1593, became 2nd baronet 1625, M. P. for Corfe Castle 1603, 1st James I., for Lostwithiel in that reign, for Thetford 1st Charles I.

and for Norfolk 16th Charles I. He married a daughter of Sidney, earl of Leicester, and second, a daughter of Egerton, earl of Bridgewater, and died 1647, leaving one daughter only surviving.¹

The dreadful epidemic, the plague, spread its ravages through the town in 1610: the following entry occurs in the register of St. Mary's parish. "June 1610 here began the plague;" then follows the names of those buried; at the end, "buried this month of y^e plague 23, besides fortie y^t was shuffed into graves without any reading over them at all." In August next after, the names of 32 are entered, but there appears no entry of the 40. There are 12 interments in September, 2 in October, and 5 in November, then "here ends the plague." No proper estimate can be formed of the mortality occasioned by this melancholy visitation, from either this or the former extract from the registers. In the first instance of its occurrence in 1604 there is no register of the deaths in St. Mary's parish, and in the latter none in that of St. John's or the Minster parish.

CHARLES I.—It has been very justly observed, that a host of modern compilers can never import so just an idea of the spirit and manners of past times as is afforded by contemporary writers. It is from a conviction of this truth, that the former pages have comprised so many original documents; the same plan will be pursued during the period at which this narrative has arrived, making those extracts only, which serve to describe the condition of the town, or the feelings of its inhabitants, when "two names so sacred to the English constitution as king and parliament were placed in opposition to each other."

A charter of *inspeximus* was granted to the burgesses, bearing date the 4th December, and 4th of this reign. It confirms the charter of incorporation of Elizabeth, and authorises the recorder and 12 governors of the town to act as justices of the peace. This charter cost the burgesses the enormous sum of £401. 4s.

¹ Hobart is spelt Hubbard in 1550, in White's History of Winbech.

Little occurs concerning the borough in the peaceable part of the reign of Charles I. except the occasional apprehension of pestilence, or its actual occurrence.

1632, 14 April.—In respecte of the greate danger that is likely to bee sprerde abroad aboute the hole countrie by reason of the infectione of the plague it is ordered that by a generale consent of the whole chambre that a stricte watch and ward shall be kepte throughout the whole towne both daie and nighte and that every housekeeper withine this towne shall eithere watche in person or finde a sufficient deputie for doing thereof to be allowed by such justice of peace and other burgesses as are appointed to have the oversight of that ward respectively, and that everie person refusing to pform the premises to forfeite 2s. 6d. to be levyed bye way of distress upon their goods and for want of distress to be imprisoned at the justices' pleasure.¹

By the following entry, this dangerous epidemic was at the time spreading its destructive ravages through the town of Hull.

1637, 12 June.—Wm. Coulson mayor. In respect of the eminent danger of infection it is ordered the same daie by Mr. Maior the governors and burgesses withine the towne which may occasione concourse of people either men or women and that upon woman's occasions as childe bearing or christenings and the like ther shall not bee above ten persones at once and those to bee of their especiall friends and neighbours without the license of the maior and two governors wheras one to bee for the ward upon pain of 20s. to be forfeited by the partie that causeth the meeting.

In the same respect it is ordered that no persone or persones shall receive anie goods from Hull as linen clothes wool or woollen or anie other goods upon payne of forfeiture of £5. of lawful English monie for each offence.

1637, 25 July.—Wheras ther is the infection of the plague at the towne of Hull and danger feard to happen to this towne by reason of the commerce between the inhabitants of Beverley and the inhabitants of the said towne. It is this day ordered that no manere of persones within this towne of Beverley shall resort unto the saide towne of Kingstone for any commerce whatsoever without the licence of Mr. Maior and two of the

¹ Town's Records.

governors at leaste upon payne of 10s. to be levied by distress and for want of distress to bee imprisoned for three days and then fined sureties for good behaviour. And also if any person or persones within the towne of Beverley doe entertaine any inhabitant of the towne of Kingstone-upon-Hull without a certificate from the maior of Hull with the approbation of the maior of Beverley and two governors of the same towne at least that then such party or partyes soe offending in the premises to forfeit £5. to be levied as aforesaid and imprisoned at the dyscretione of Mr. Maior or any other justice of peace within the towne and that the partyes soe receivd into anie house shall be restrayned from going about for the space of fourteen days and also if any danger or harme shall arise by these persones entertayned that the partie entertayning them shall maintayn them and discharge the town of charge.¹

These were the precautions adopted by the corporation of the day to prevent the spreading of this contagion.

The Scottish rebellion in 1639 occasioned the first royal visit into Yorkshire to which it is necessary to allude. The king left London the 27th, and arrived at York on the 30th March.² He was then accompanied by most of his nobility; the sheriffs of that city met him at Tadcaster, and conducted him to the gates of York, where he was received with the respect and honor due to his rank. He spent his Easter in the northern metropolis; during his stay he visited Hull, and passed through Beverley. The details of his reception are either lost or destroyed, but an entry in the accounts of the corporation in the following year will convince the reader that the municipal body were not wanting in loyal attention to their sovereign, although he is deprived of the particulars of the civic ceremonies on the occasion.

1639, Oct. 20.—Payd at the coming of his matie into the towne for officers gratuities £47.—The trees within and without the trinities solde to defray the same.³

¹ Town's Records.

² Rapin, vol. x, p. 368.

³ See preceptory of the Trinity.

The causes which again led to a rupture with Scotland in the following year, and the difficulties the king experienced in raising supplies, are well known. Charles repaired to York in August, 1640,¹ but the expected conflict was suddenly arrested by the Scots petitioning his majesty to appoint commissioners to negotiate a peace. While his army lay encamped in the vicinity of York the king assembled the gentlemen of the county, and proposed they should pay the trainbands for two months, which was acceded to, and orders were issued to the different towns to furnish the men with coat and conduct money.

1640, Sep. 7.—It is ordered that whereas the trayneband in Yorkshire to attende his ma^{tie} in the service now intended that everie common soldier for this towne shall have a grey coate for the value of eighte shillings or therabouts at discrezione of Mr. Maior. And also wheras everie solder is to have put into sir John Hotham's handes the sum of four nobles for their paye aforesaid that it shall bee collected of everie able person withine the several parishes of this towne being not charged with arms.

Sep. 27.—It is ordered that Mr. Robert Manbie and Mr. Edward Grey shall ride unto York upon Thursday next, or at any time when they please to pay the monies collected upon the towne of Beverley and the parishes therof towards the mayntenance of sir Wm. Pennyman and sir Thomas Danbie their companies. Also for certyfying of the names of the refusers unto the right honourable the lord lieutenant according to a warrant by three of the deputie lieutenants to the mayor and aldermen directed.²

The troops, on the approach of winter, removed from their encampment near York, which they occupied from September until Martinmas, and were distributed in the surrounding towns and villages. Beverley was occupied by a part of this army.

Nov. 19.—It is ordered that wheras there is a guard kept by the troops for the safeguard of everie inhabitant in this town and wheras the nights are both long and cold and they desireing fire that they shall be allowed everie night a fire to refreshe them with at the charge of every inhabitant of this towne that are thought able to be chargable to the same.³

¹ Rapin, vol. x, p. 368.

² Ibid.

³ Town's Records.

The last parliament of Charles's reign, the long parliament, as it has been called by posterity, assembled at Westminster on the 3d of November, 1640, just six months after the inauspicious dissolution of the one which preceded it.

Oct. 20.—Were put on for the election of burgesses for the parliament Sir John Hotham Mr. Michael Warton and Sir Thomas Metham out of which was chosen Sir John Hotham and Mr. Michael Warton¹ to execute that service.²

The political sentiments of their representatives it is presumed were well known to their constituents, and perhaps the influence possessed by sir John in the borough might contribute to bias the opinions of many of its inhabitants. From the style of the following entry, sir John appears to have personally interested himself in seeing the resolutions of the house of commons carried into execution in Beverley.

1641, May 19th.—According to *order and direction* from sir John Hotham one of the burgesses in the house of commons for the town of Beverley, the mayor governors and burgesses took the vow and protestation taken this parliament.³

The house had first resolved that this protestation should be taken by themselves; the lords afterwards subscribed to it, and it was ultimately ordered by the commons that it should be taken by the whole nation.⁴ They considered the protestation as a Shibboleth to distinguish the Ephraimites.

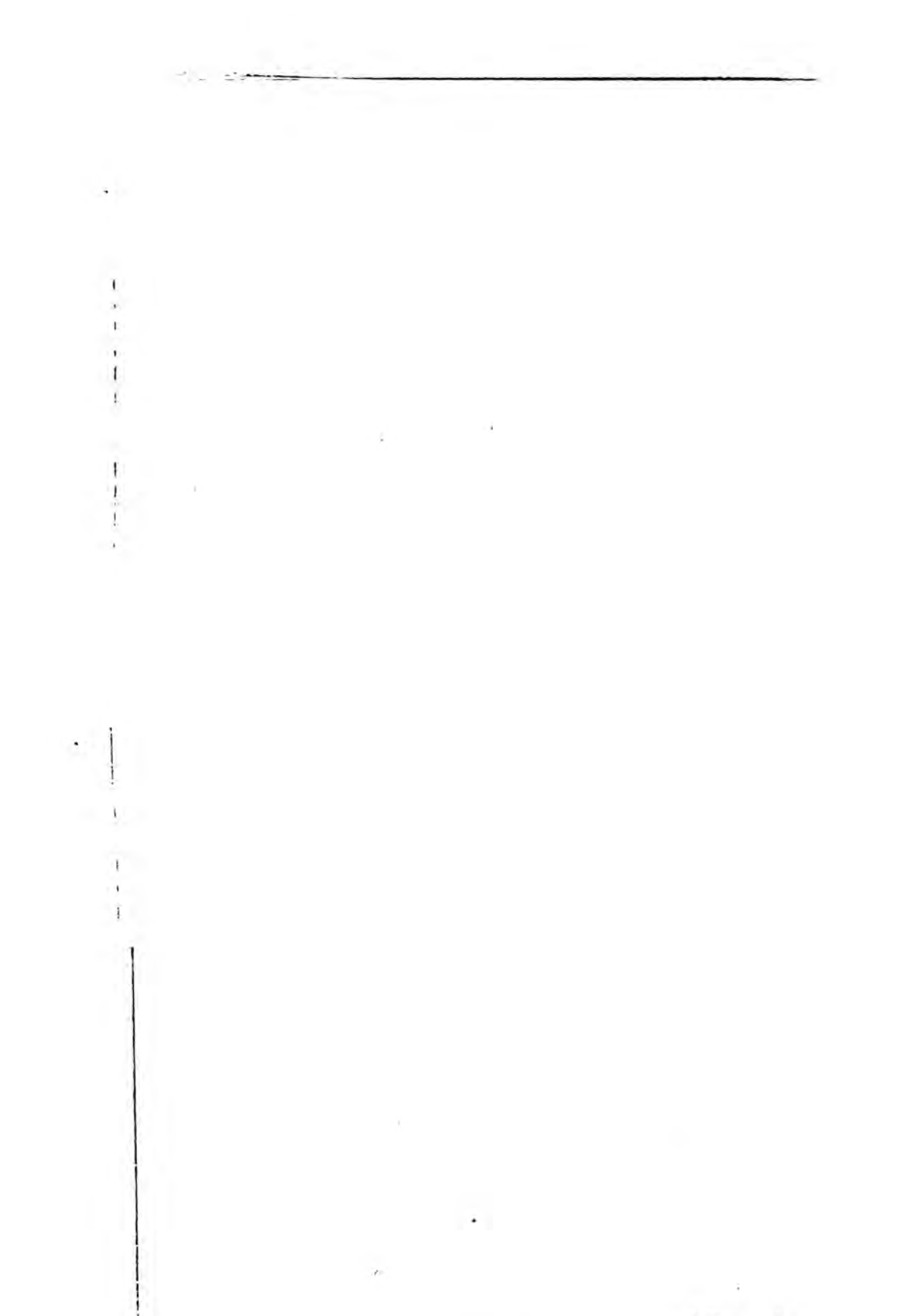
The whole of the year, (1641) violent as were the proceedings of the house of commons, may be regarded as only preparatory to the war which ensued. After the king's return from Scotland in the autumn, it was evident that peace could not be of long continuance; under these circumstances it became the duty of

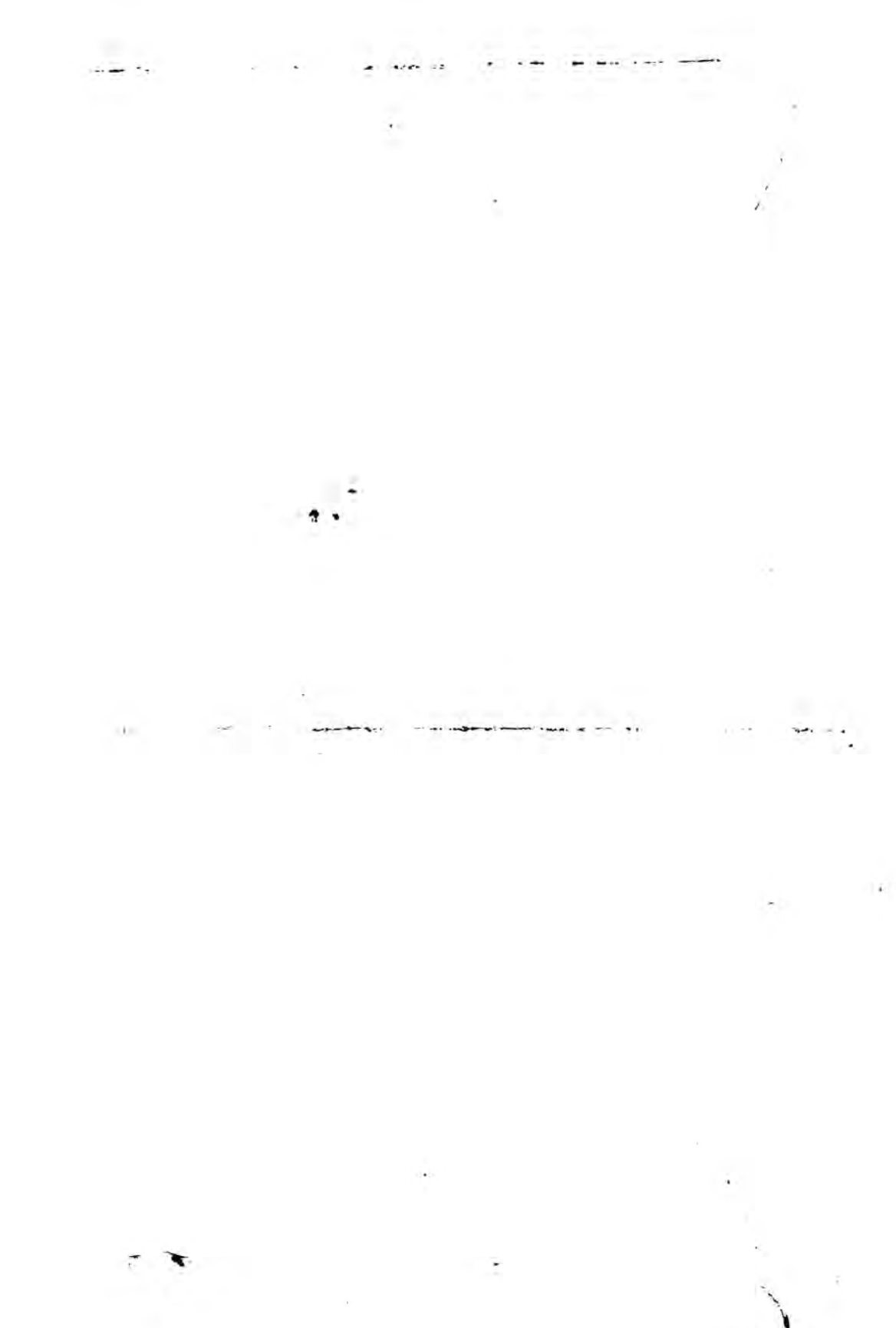
¹ Mr. Warton was one of the commissioners appointed by the commons to be assistants to Sir John Hotham in Hall—*Tickell*, p. 378.

² Town's Records.

³ *Ibid.*

⁴ *Rapin*, vol. 1, p. 116.





the corporation of Beverley to provide for the safety of the town. They agreed, *January 17, 1642,*

That in these dangerous times that are now feared there shall bee throughle the towne watche and ward kept and everie man to watche in his owne persone or by a sufficient person allowed by Mr. Mayor and the governors of the warde and further on the Lorde's day there shall be warde kept by day during these times and if ther shall bee any negligent herein they shall bee punished according to the statute in that case made and provided and also the barra and other places needefull so as the times requires.

The king, for the purpose of avoiding the violence by which he had been so long oppressed, and to prevent the parliament extorting his consent to the militia bill,¹ retired, in the spring of 1642, to York. Sir John Hotham, one of the representatives of this borough, had been appointed governor of Hull, which at that time contained the arms of all the forces levied against the Scots, and was considered a place of great importance. A secret intention to seize this depôt is assigned as another reason for the king making York his place of residence.² His majesty, soon after his arrival there, entertained the hopes, that, if he presented himself at Hull before the commencement of hostilities, Hotham, overawed by his presence, would admit him with his retinue; as it was thought, notwithstanding sir John had accepted a commission from the parliament, he was not much disaffected to the church and monarchy. The governor was, however, on his guard; he shut the gates, and refused to admit the king. The day this memorable repulse was given (April 23, 1642) Charles returned to Beverley, and lay there that night. The following morning, having again sent a herald to Hotham with fresh offers, which were also refused, his majesty returned to York.

The occurrences which afterwards took place in this neighbourhood were produced as proofs against the king of his having first levied war against the parliament,³ although the unfortunate

¹ Hume, vol. 6, p. 414.

² Rapin, vol. 11, p. 439.

³ 1649, January 25.—William Cuthbert, of Patrington, in Holderness (in the county

of York) gentlemen, aged 42 years or thereabouts, sworn and examined, saith, that he, this deponent, living at Hull bridge near Beverley in July 1642, did then hear that

monarch, in his speech from the scaffold, referred to the dates of the parliamentary commissions, in proof that they began it; yet when the republicans had him in their power they insisted, as a

forces were raised, about 3000 foot for the king's guard, under sir Robert Strickland. And this deponent further saith, that about the second of July 1642, he saw a troop of horse come to Beverley, being the Lord's day, about four or five of the clock in the afternoon called the Prince's troop; Mr. James Nelthorp being then major of the said town. And this deponent further saith, that he did see that afternoon the said troop march from Beverley aforesaid into Holderness, where they received ammunition brought up by the river Humber unto them. And this deponent further saith, that the same night being Sunday, there came about 300 foot soldiers (said to be sir Robert Strickland's regiment), under the command of lieutenant colonel Duncombe, and called the king's guard, unto this deponent's house called Hull bridge, near Beverley, about midnight, and broke open, entered, and possessed themselves of the said house; and that the earl of Newport, the earl of Carnarvon, and divers others, came that night thither to the said forces, and that the same night, as this deponent was then informed, sir Thomas Gower then high sheriff of the said county came thither, and left there a warrant for staying all provisions from going to Hull to sir John Hotham, which said warrant was then delivered to this deponent, being constable, by lieutenant colonel Duncombe. And this deponent further saith, that he was by the said forces put out of his house, and did with his family go to Beverley, and that after that, viz. the Thursday following, to this deponent's best remembrance, he did see the king come to Beverley, to the lady Gee's house there, where he, this deponent, did often see the king with prince Charles and the duke of York, and that the trained bands where then raised in Holderness, who were raised (as was generally reported) by the king's command. And this deponent further saith, that the night after the said

forces had as aforesaid possessed themselves of this deponent's house, colonel Legard's house was plundered by them, being upon a Monday; which aforesaid entry of this deponent's house was the first act of hostility that was committed in those parts. And this deponent further saith, that after the said sir Robert Strickland's said company was gone from Hull bridge, having continued there about ten days, there then came to the said house colonel Wivel, with about seven hundred foot soldiers, who then took up his quarters at Hull bridge aforesaid. And this deponent further saith, that the warrant he now produceth to this court is the same original warrant aforesaid spoken of. And this deponent further saith, that the general's name of the said forces that were there, and raised as aforesaid, was the earl of Lindsey; and that this deponent was brought before him the said general, in the name of the king's lord general, for holding intelligence with sir John Hotham, then governor of Hull; and because it was then informed to the said general, that he this deponent had provisions of corn to send over unto Ireland, which he this deponent was forbidden by the said general to send into Ireland, or any place else, without his or the king's direction or warrant first had in that behalf.

The aforesaid warrant, mentioned in the depositions of the said William Cuthbert, is as followeth:—"It is his majesty's command, that you do not suffer any victuals or provisions, of what sort soever, to be carried into the town of Hull, without his majesty's special license, first obtained. And of this you are not to fail at your peril.—Thos. Gower, vi. co. Dated at Beverley 3rd July, 1642. To all the head constables and constables in the East Riding of the county of York, and to all other his majesty's loyal subjects."

preliminary to any pacification, on an acknowledgement from him that he had done so.

The contents of one of the numerous pamphlets published at this period may not prove uninteresting to the reader. It is entitled,

Exceeding *Welcome News* from Beverley, or Yorkshire's love to London; wherein is declared the resolution of the gentry and commonalty of Yorkshire to join with the London volunteers for the defence of the king and parliament. *With more joyfull news* from the king's most excellent majesty. Also the parliament's resolution, wherein they declare, that they will live and die with the earl of Essex, in the maintenance of the protestant religion, and defence of the king's honor.

Ordered that this be printed and published.

Jno. Browne, clerk of parl.

London, printed for Jno. Rider, Aug. 4th, 1642.

On the 25th July his majesty received severall petitions from neighbouring people, wherein was expressed many insupportable grievances and insufferable injuries, which they had sustained by some caveleers that billeted in the neighbouring villages, some three miles distant from the campe, withall manifesting that the said caveleers had taken their horses, under a pretence for his majesty's service, and had sold them to severall persons by whom they were detained, to the great damage of the said owners, humbly desiring his magesty to take it into his serious consideration, and that according to his many declarations and protestations, *that the poorest of his protestant subjects should not want his protection*, he would now, not onely redresse those present injuries, but protect them from future wrongs and dammages of the like nature. Which petitions were by his majesty graciously accepted, and those cavaleers by his majesties special command put to exemplary punishment, to the end that their examples might deterre others from committing the like misdemeanors. *Thomas Sanderson* was caused to ride through the camp, with his face towards the horse taile, afterwards discharged from his majesties service. *Dudley Kilbourne* was put into the *bilboes* foure houres, and casheer'd likewise. *Sammuel Anderton* was in great danger of being hanged for entring into a poore-man's house, and threatning him, saying, he would cut

his throat, if he would not tell him where he had hid his old angels, but being censured to stand in the *bilboes* three severall daies he was committed to the *provost marshall*, to whom the charge was given, to see the said sentence put in execution.

Severall libels and scandalous writings against the parliament were scattered in the campe, which were shewed to his majesty, who was highly displeased therewith, openly declaring the authors of those scandalous writings to be the chiefe promoters of these troubles and distractions, withall promising reward to him that would produce the authors, protesting to make them examples to all the seditious spirits in the kingdome.

His majesty seemes to be much discontented, and addicted to melancholy, delighting in no mirth or recreation, onely in surveighing his army, and observing the scituation of the country, and it is generally hoped (however his majesty stands ingaged to that party for the present) that he intends not to alter the religion of the kingdome, nor to make warre against his subjects.

His majesty doth generally declare against tumults and oppressions, and all his declarations which he frequently publisheth, are seconded with protestations, that his royall intention is to maintaine the true protestant religion, and the antient laws established by his predecessours.

The cavaleers are very forward in their attempts against Hull, and apt to ingage themselves in any design, that may in their judgements tend to the promotion of a warre betweene the king and parliament, and it is generally beleaved, that if his majesty had bin as forward as they, something had beene begunne, that would not have beene ended suddenly, against Hull I meane.

The gentry and commonalty of Yorkeshire, which are now under his majesties command, doe declare themselves for the king and parliament, and tis thought as soone as the forces raised by the parliament shall be on foot, they will call to astrict accompt some, that now make their power the limit of their wills, and rule both his majesty and them by their beguiling pretences.

There is shrewd muttering against the earle of *Lindsey*, earle *Rivers*, the earle of *Newcastle*, captaine *Porter*, and Mr. *Murray*, who are suspected to be the chiefe incendiaries and promoters of this war.

There comes in supplies of men and horse dayly, but all declare themselves that they come so armed for the defence of the king and parliament."

Previously to the siege of Hull an attempt was made by the royal party to corrupt the officers of the garrison. Rushworth has preserved the particulars of this transaction, which is here given in his own words.

About the middle of May, Mr. Beckwith of Beverley sent a letter to one lieut. Fowkes, who married his daughter, and was then lieut. to captain Lowinger, a Dutchman, then in command under sir John Hotham in Hull, which letter Fowkes shewed to Mr. Robert Stockdale, then secretary to sir John, the contents to this effect:—"Son Fowkes, I pray you will not fail to come this day to see me, I have something of concern to advise you about, therefore I desire you not to fail to come to me." Fowkes desired Stockdale to shew this letter to sir John Hotham and obtain his leave to go, promising to return next day at what time he should appoint and give him a true account, which sir John granted, ordering him to return next day by ten o'clock, which accordingly he did, and gave sir John this account:

That being come to his father's house, and kindly received in the parlour, he found about fourteen or fifteen gentlemen, one of whom had a vizor on, whom he did suppose to be sir Joceline Piercy, a papist, then dwelling in Beverley, the rest were all strangers to him. After civilities had passed, they told him, they believed neither he nor his captain took up arms under Hotham out of any disloyalty to the king but for their better support as soldiers. He replied, that neither he nor his captain had any design of disloyalty, but should always testify the contrary when occasion should happen, upon which they thanked him; and after some further discourse he was told, that it lay in his and his captain's power, to do his majesty such service as would procure to themselves honor and advantage, and proposed that he would consult his captain; and if they would think of some way to deliver up Hull to the king, his captain should have £1000 per annum settled upon him and his heirs and £1000 in money, and he £500 per annum and £500 in money; and one of them gave him fifty pieces of gold as earnest, (which gold the lieut. shewed to sir John Hotham) he seemed to comply, but desiring to know whom he should correspond with, they told him only with his father Beckwith. Sir John Hotham with thanks and promise of reward ordered Fowkes to proceed and draw up a letter which was transcribed by Fowkes to Beckwith. That he found the captain compliable, and should give them advice as they proceeded. Several letters thus passed to humour the design, till sir John thought fit to bring it to an issue."

Sir John Hotham laid the whole affair before a council of war, who recommended the royalists should be allowed to approach the town, under the impression they were to be received into the garrison, and then cut off. He, however, would not consent to this, stating that he would never shed blood when he could save it; he determined, therefore, to inform both the king and the parliament of the discovery. The former was pleased with the humanity sir John had shewn, and the latter sent a messenger to seize Beckwith at York;¹ but this was prevented by the royalists, his majesty saying that when parliament gave him justice against sir John Hotham, he would deliver Beckwith to them.²

The landing of the stores in Kayingham creek, from the Providence, a vessel sent by the queen from Holland, for the supply of his majesty's forces, which had been long expected by the royal party, prepared the way for the siege of Hull.³ The king made

¹ Rushworth's Collection, vol. 4, pp. 539, 600.

² Clarendon, vol. 2, p. 543.

³ Terrible and true newes from Beverley and the city of Yorke, wherein is a true relation of the besieging of the towne of Hull by the kings majesty, with six thousand horse and foot, on Thursday, July 7, 1642. Also sir John Hotham's drowning the country within foure miles of Hull, and what hath happened since, and his majesties resolution concerning it.

Upon Saturday night, July 3, one master Murray, of the bed chamber, came post to the king (at Yorke), and brought newes of a pinnance, that was sent from the queene at Amsterdam, laden with money and amunition for his majesties use, which was intercepted at the mouth of the Humber, by one of the kings shippes called the May-flower, who brought her downe the river of Humber, to a place called Paul, within 4 miles of Hull; the May-flower casting anchor there, intended to search her, but she having two pilots of Hull within her, who knew all places thereabouts, got into a small creeke neere to the towne of Paul, where the kings shipp could not follow her by reason

of the shallow water, and after she had sailed four miles up the creeke, into Holderness, she rune herself ashore, and there landed six pieces of her ordinance for her defence, and planted them, lest sir John Hotham should surprise her out of Hull; which his majesty had no sooner intelligence of, but on Sunday morning, at four o'clock, he sent three trumpeters into all parts of the city, to summon two troopes of horse, one of which was called the prince's troope, and commanded by sir Thomas Dallyson and captain Byron, brother to sir John Byron, late lieutenant of the tower of London; the others were commanded by captain Jackson. These troops was to meet at the court gate by eight of the clock that morning, who was all sent towards Hull, where this shipp lay to protect her from violence. On Monday morning, July 4th, 300 of the souldiers that were billeted at Yorke were sent after these troops of horse to Beverley, where they were quartered. Upon Tuesday, July 5th, the lord Digby came to the court at Yorke, who was entertained by his majesty, but the lords seemed to be disconcerted therewith. This day severall troopes of horse and foote were

Beverley his head-quarters, from whence he issued a proclamation, dated the 8th July, 1642, and also sent a message on the 11th to both houses of parliament, who, "before the receipt of this message, had prepared and concluded a petition," says Rushworth, "to be presented to his majesty, and therefore resolved not to return any answer thereunto. But lest his majesty should think it a dilatoriness in the parliament to return an answer, the two houses sent the author of these collections (Rushworth) post to Beverley, to acquaint his majesty, that the earl of Holland, sir John Holland, and sir Philip Stapleton, were coming down with a petition of both houses, in answer to his majesty's said message of the 11th July."¹

[It would have been particularly agreeable to have continued the extracts from the documentary evidences from which such copious ones have been already made, but there does not appear to be any rolls of accounts preserved during these eventful times. The confusion the place was in during the siege of Hull, the subsequent plunder of the town, and eventual flight of the mayor, it is very probable, prevented the official acts of the corporation being properly registered, and may account for the deficiency. It is therefore in vain to look to this source for any information relative to the king's residence here during the siege of Hull. After a lapse of nearly two centuries, this period has not lost its power of exciting party feelings, and retains the heat

sent after the rest to Beverley. Wednesday, July 6th, the king, with three lords in his coach, took his journey to Beverley, at four o'clock in the morning, to see the ammunition which came from Holland, but he returned again at night. This night news was brought to the king that sir John Hotham had seized upon all the sheepe and cattle within four miles of Hull, and carried them into the towne; and he had let in the sea, and drowned the country within three miles about the town, in regard that his majesty had resolved to besiege Hull, &c.

This day, being the 7th July, the king with a great power both of horse and foot, accompanied with divers lords and above 300 gentlemen and cavaliers, took his journey again to Beverley, and hath besieged Hull with 6000 horse and foot, who lies about Beverley, and have begun to entrench themselves about the towne, which trenches are foure or five miles off Hull, &c.

¹ Rushworth's Collection, vol. 4, pp. 602-3.

of a volcanic eruption, scarcely yet sufficiently moderated to bear the touch. The mass of matter relating to these times is very great, and the contemporary written documents are voluminous. In addition to these, the press, when the terrors of the king's bench and star chamber were removed, began to pour forth its swarms of *Mercuries*, *Diurnals*, *Weekly Accounts*, and *Select Passages*. A compilation from these sources would tire the patience of most readers; the compiler, therefore, has no alternative but to work up his materials as fairly as he can, and with as much brevity as is consistent with precision.]

When all attempts upon Hull had failed, the king again retired to York. He left a body of troops at Beverley to secure the town to his interest; but this party was beaten from the place by a strong detachment, sent from the garrison of Hull, headed by colonel Boynton, nephew to sir John Hotham. Whatever might be the predilection of the inhabitants of Beverley for either of the great parties engaged in the contest, they were compelled to yield to circumstances. The open situation of the town, unprovided with fortifications, or the means of making any effectual resistance, alternately subjected it, from its proximity to Hull, to the commands and exactions of both royalists and parliamentarians.²

¹ *Iter Carolinum*. Collected by a daily witness attendant upon his majesty.

July 1642. Lincoln journey.

7, To Beverley ...5 nights 22 miles.

12, To Doncaster...1 " 28 "

13, To Newark1 " 28 "

14, To Lincoln.....2 " 12 "

16, To Beverley....2 " 45 "

Leicester journey.

21, To Nottingham 1 night 60 miles.

22, To Leicester ...4 " 16 "

26, To Doncaster...1 " 32 "

27, To Beverley....3 " 28 "

30, To York17 " 22 "

From Lord Somers' Tracts, vol. 10, p. 238, published in the *Collectanea Curiosa*, by the Rev. J. Gutch. Oxford. 1781. vol. 2, p. 425.

The king, after his arrival on the 7th, remained here, from this account, ten different days during the progress of the siege.

² The queen arrived in Burlington bay on the 22d February following, with supplies from Holland. The day after her majesty's landing, four of the parliament's ships came into the road, and firing upon the vessels that were landing the ammunition, the balls reached the town near the place where the queen was resting herself after her voyage. She was, in consequence forced to remove to an obscure lodging behind a hill.—*Rapin*, vol. 12, p. 57. This conduct on the part of the parliament's vessel excited very general indignation. In one of the intercepted letters of sir John Hotham, addressed to Henry Darley, esq.

1643, Feb.—R. Manbie, mayor. Assessment ordered through the town to the value of £60 to be collected by everie alderman in his warde and to give an account to the house for the same within a week's time at the furthest for such necessaries of powder match firing mayntenance of psoners and other charges commanded us to pay by the lieutenant governor.

The defection of Sir John and his son captain Hotham from the cause they had espoused, and their secretly negociating to deliver up Hull, Beverley, and Lincoln, to the royalists, soon became known to the parliament through their emissaries.

Orders were sent to captain Moyser, the commander of the Hercules man of war, then lying in the Humber, and to sir Matthew Boynton, brother in law to sir John, to keep a watchful eye upon their proceedings. Through their instrumentality, captain Hotham was seized in the garrison, but his father found means to escape. An author,¹ who quotes the records of the town of Hull as the authority for his account of the transaction, says, "sir John Hotham having obtained some information of what had been transacted, found an opportunity to escape by a private way, attended by six guards; meeting a man who was riding into the town, he ordered him to alight, and mounting his horse he passed through the guards at Beverley gate, which had yet received no order to stop him. But his pursuers immediately coming thither, a gunner discharged one of those pieces of ordnance at him which had been planted on the gate by his order, to oppose the entrance of his sovereign. This, however, did not reach him, but those who were sent to pursue him soon came up with the six guards whom

and brought to his majesty April 18th, sir John makes the following remark in the postscript:—

Sire,—I heare the lords would have you disavow the captaines for shooting at Burlington; pray tell all my friends my opinion, that if you

doe, you will discourage all men of honour or worth to serve you.

This letter is dated from Beverley, April 7th, 1643. These intercepted letters were published at Oxford, printed by Henry Hall. MDCXLIII.

¹ Tickill.

he had outrode, and instantly made them prisoners. Sir John's design was to have reached, if possible, his house at Seorbro', a village near Beverley, which he had taken care to fortify, and whither he had sent both men and ammunition: fearing a pursuit, he quitted the Beverley road and turned down to Stoneferry, intending to have crossed the river into Holderness, but not meeting with a boat, and the river being too rapid to swim over, he proceeded to Wawn ferry, where he met a similar disappointment. In this dilemma he scarcely knew on what to resolve, expecting every moment to fall into the hands of his pursuers, but hoping the news of his misfortune had not yet reached Beverley he at length determined to pursue his journey through that town. Unfortunately for him, a servant of sir Matthew Boynton was arrived before him, with a letter addressed to his son, colonel Boynton, acquainting him with the whole affair, and ordering him at all events to apprehend sir John, provided he should come to Beverley. Ignorant of what had passed, the governor rode into the town, and seeing seven or eight hundred men drawn up in arms in the street, he placed himself at their head, and ordered them to follow him; which order, knowing nothing as yet of the revolution that had happened at Hull, they at first obeyed, but on proceeding further up the town they were met by the colonel, who seizing the governor's horse by the bridle, said, 'sir John you are my prisoner, and though I once very much revered you as my relation, yet I am now obliged, with the utmost reluctance, to waive all tender attachments, and arrest you as a traitor to the commonwealth.' To this sir John answered, 'well, nephew, since it must be so, and there is no remedy, I must be content to submit.' But seeing an open lane near him, he suddenly put spurs to his horse, disengaged himself from the colonel, and was making off full speed; but on the colonel's giving orders to stop him or to knock him down, one of the soldiers gave him a blow on the head with the butt of his musket, which immediately brought him to the ground. He was then secured and confined in the

very same house the king had lodged in, after he had been denied admittance into Hull.”¹

The mayor of Hull, who, with the assistance of a committee, had succeeded Hotham in the government of that town,² ordered the garrison, with which sir John had fortified his house at Scorbrough, to march to this place. A party of the king's forces, ignorant of these transactions, proceeded to Beverley, expecting its immediate surrender, but were so warmly received by colonel Boynton, that they were compelled to retire. The parliament, upon being informed of these transactions, sanctioned and justified them.

The occupation of the town by the parliamentarians led to the most serious evils, and the inhabitants were soon afterwards

¹ A pamphlet published by Henry Overton, in Pope's head-alley, 1643, gives nearly the same particulars; it is entitled, "More plots found out, and plotters apprehended. A true relation of the discovery of a most desperate and dangerous plot, for the delivering up, and surprisall of the townes of Hull and Beverley. With the manner of the apprehension of sir John Hotham, sir Edward Rhodes, and captain Hotham, who are now bringing up to parliament. With the present securing of thirtie thousand pounds already found out, and other particulars, being sent in a letter from Hull, dated the first day of this instant moneth of July 1643." "Now cousin," proceeds the above, after giving the account of the seizure of Sir John Hotham, "how ought wee of this towne, and Beverley also, yea and the whole kingdom also to bless God, who, in a manner, hath miraculously delivered us from death or great misery, and that in so short a time, as the towne in two houres after they set upon it, and all before rot of in seven houres or eight at most. And that without any bloodshed, and without any tumulte, not

alarm was beat a' stroke nor one common souldier moved a hand, but seemed as forward to helpe as the townsmen, so little love towards the governor had his tyranny to them, as wel as to the town, gotten, he owing them five weeks' pay, of which they have hope, and haling all he could of townsmen, not onely out of their purses in money, but out of their throates by excise; which more than a week was paid in Beverley, and Hull, with great severity for deceit, even lease of whole estate, yet though it be not certainly known how much, yet it is conceived there cannot be lease than £30,000 in money that is already discovered in trunks and chests in the two houses of father and soone, which is well guarded day and night, and so I beseech God by his providence still in merey to watch over us. 'Tis hoped a far greater sum will be found."

² Sir John Hotham and his son were conveyed to London and executed on Tower-hill; the captain suffered on the 1st of July, 1645, and his father on the following day.

destined to suffer the miseries of a people who reside in the vicinity of a garrison town in the time of war. Lord Fairfax, the general of the parliament army, having experienced a signal defeat at Atherton moor,¹ by the forces under the command of the marquis of Newcastle, retreated to Bradford, and afterwards to Leeds, where he received a communication from the mayor of Hull, informing him of what had taken place there, and offering him the governorship of that town; to which place he repaired, with his son and the remainder of their forces.² Our first business, says his son, sir Thomas, "was to raise new forces, and in a short time we had about 1500 foot and 700 horse. The town (Hull) being little, I was sent to Beverley with the horse and 600 foot, but my lord of Newcastle now looking upon us as inconsiderable, was marched into Lincolnshire with his whole army, leaving some few garrisons. He took in Gainsborough and Lincoln, and intended to take in Boston, which was the key of the associated counties; for his orders (which I have seen) were to go into Essex and block up London on that side. Having laid a great while still, and being now strong enough for those forces which remained in the country, we sent out a good party to make an attempt upon Stamford bridge, near York. But the enemy upon the alarm fled thither, which put them also in such fear, that they sent earnestly to my lord of Newcastle, to desire him to return or the country would again be lost. Upon this he returned again into Yorkshire, and not long after came to besiege Hull. I lay at Beverley in the way of his march, and finding we were not able to defend such an open place against an army, I desired orders from my father to retire back to Hull, but the committee there had more mind of raising money than to take care of the soldiers. And yet these men had the greatest share in command

¹ The battle of Atherton moor was fought June 30th, 1643.—*Rapin*, vol. 12, p. 115. *Rush*, vol. 5, p. 279.

² 1643.—Upon the coming of the earl of Newcastle towards Beverley, the lord Fairfax finding the town not tenable, and the inhabi-

tants ill affected to the parliament, drew off all the carriages and soldiers from thence to Hull; and the marquis of Newcastle entered and possessed Beverley.—*Whitlock's Memorials*, p. 73.

at this time, and would not let any orders be given for our retreat, nor was it fit for us to return without an order. The enemy marched with his whole army towards us; retreat we must not, keep the town we could not, so, to make our retreat more honorable and useful, I drew out all the horse and dragoons towards the enemy, and stood drawn up by a wood side all that night. Next morning by day our scouts and theirs fired on one another. They marched on with their whole body, which was about 4000 horse and 12,000 foot. We stood still till they were come very near to us. I then drew off, having given directions before for the foot to march away towards Hull, and thinking to make good the retreat with the horse. The enemy with a good party came up in our rear, the lanes being narrow we made shift with them till we got into Beverley, and shut the gate, which we had scarce time to do, they being close to us."

A council of war was immediately called, on the part of sir Thomas Fairfax, and it was resolved, the town not being tenable on account of its open situation, to abandon the place. But before this resolution could be carried into effect the marquis of Newcastle entered Beverley, and a dreadful carnage ensued. The parliamentarians maintained their posts with great bravery. "When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war." They were, however, overpowered by numbers, and driven out of the town, and pursued to the very gates of Hull. The marquis on his return plundered the town, and drove all the cattle in its neighbourhood to York. Warburton says, the plunder of Beverley amounted to £20,000.

On the 2nd of September the siege of Hull commenced, and lasted until the 12th of October; when the marquis receiving intelligence that the troops he had left behind him in Lincolnshire, under sir Thomas Widdrington, were routed near Horn-castle, by the earl of Manchester, he drew off his forces and raised the siege. Sir Thomas Widdrington suggests, in his letter

to the marquis, that if he considered it advisable to quit the siege of Hull, he presumed his lordship would think fit to fortify the church and some parts of Beverley, that a considerable garrison might be left as near as possible; but happily this was not carried into effect—after pulling up the bridges to prevent pursuit. Some of the troops marched into Lincolnshire, and the marquis with his army retired to York.¹

¹ Another pamphlet, supposed to be written by the Rev. J. Shaw, entitled *Hull's managing of the kingdom's cause: or, a brief historick relation of the severall plots and attempts against Kingdon-upon-Hull, from the beginning of these unhappy differences to this day, and the means whereby through God's blessing it hath been preserved, and the kingdom in it, expressed in five particulars.*

1st, in settling it in the hands of the parliament.

2d, in sir John Hotham's refusal to give his majesty entrance.

3rd, in the first siege by the cavaliers.

4th, in the change of the government.

5th, in the latter siege by the earl of Newcastle.

To which is added, a short relation of the present state of the northern counties, and the posture of the English and Scotch armies before York, with the manner of the siege; also a postscript to the reader.

Oculatus testis plus valet quam auriti decem.

London, Printed for Richard Best at Grays Inn-gate, June 18th, 1644.

The only extract necessary to be made from this pamphlet is the last article, relative to the siege by the earl of Newcastle. "While the affairs of the towne took up the endeavours of the father, (lord Fairfax) the welfare of the country possessed the designs of the son, (sir Thomas) so that in a few weekes he had completed an armie of 25 troops of horse, and 2000 foot and dragoons; which were quartered in Beverley and the adjoining villages which the earl of New-

castle emulating, hee marched out with 15,000 horse and foot towards sir Thomas his quarters, whose numbers, though unequal, sir Thomas with his handfull thought to encounter, not being yet certainly informed of his strength; and selecting the ground where he intended the charge, he sent forth his scouts, who with the enemies scouts held some few skirmishes, three or four miles from Beverley, but discovering their numbers and force so farre exceeding ours, whose troops as few in comparison, so were most of them raw men; it was thought fit by a council of war forthwith to quit Beverley, as not tenable, and retreat towards Hull, especially perceiving the enemies designe was to send a partie into the way, where they had all advantages to stop their retreat, which from Hull we could not relieve, the greatest part of our forces upon the noyse of their approach being newly sent to Beverley, but before they deserted the town, they maintayned a fight at the towns end with the enemy until they had made a full discovery, during which fight about 1000 of our new raised men, fresh-water soldiers, took the opportunity and left their colours, some turned to the enemy, others lurked in the countrie, who afterwards repented too late. On Monday 28th August, at two of the clocke in the afternoon, we deserted Beverley, shortly after the enemy entered, and sent a parties which followed the rear of our men, and were twice or thrice beaten back by our musquetiers. The rest of their men that stayed in, the town fell to their old trade of plundering, spolling and stripping all ages and

The following orders were soon after issued by the mayor. They might prevent a surprise, but could be of little use against an army determined upon entering the town.

1643, 13th Oct.—Rt. Manbie maior. Ordered that a broad ditch be cast at the west end of everie lane leadeing into Westwood, and only a foot bridge made for foot passengers over such dytches. And it is further ordered that the North bar Newbegin bar and Keldgate bar shall be forthewith put into a state of repair, and shall be kept lockt by the several constables of those wards from nine of the clock at night till six of the clock in the morning.

Sir Thomas Fairfax continued to make excursions from Hull into Holderness, in order to distress the royalists. Beverley, by the withdrawing of the army from before Hull, would again conform to the powers that held the garrison of that place, and perhaps without reluctance, after the very severe chastisement they had experienced at the hands of the marquis of Newcastle. Although Yorkshire was a scene of the most active warfare, early in the year ensuing, there was no farther attack made upon Hull by the royalists during the civil war, and Beverley regained a comparative degree of tranquillity. There were however still two parties in the borough. Robert Manbie, a staunch royalist, was elected mayor in September 1642, and again elected in September, 1643. This latter election was annulled by the parliamentary committee at York.

Quinto die Augusti 1644.¹—A true coppie of an order sent from the

sexes, for very many weomen they stripped, some they imprisoned, all they spoiled, in a word, before night they had plundered the town, consisting of above a thousand families, and sent their booty of cattels and goods to Yorke. There goes along with this armie almost 1000 bloody weomen, many of whose faces and actions do make them too much resemble the poets hallish harpies, farre more

cruell than the men, for they glean after them and spare none, not even weomen in child bed, many of whom they have robbed of all their lisen without any pittie at all. Thus have they done also to all the towns adjoyning."*

¹ Town's Records.

*These extracts are made from very scarce pamphlets, published about 1644.

standinge committee att Yorke unto the governors and burgisses of the towne of Beverley.

Upon information to this committee that Robte Manbie who was maior of the towne of Beverley the last yeere ending att Michaelmas last was unduely elected againe at the last election to be maior of the same towne and took his oathe accordglie contrarie to the charter of the towne in that behalfe, and that after he was soe chosen maior he betrayed the trust in him reposed and deserted his place and office and left the towne and went to Yorke being then a garrison towne and held by the lord Newcastle against the pliament. And alsoe tooke and carried away the townes plaite and the mace usuallie carried before the maior as an ensigne of his place and worshipp and alsoe diverse soomes of moonie out of the publike treasurie of the towne and haith alsoe received diverse soomes of moonie due to bee payd foorth of the kings exchequer to the preachers and ministers of the towne which is not yet payd unto the preachers and did alsoe duringe the time that the lord Newcastle layd seige before Hull imposed diverse taxes assesments and diverse impositions and soomes of moonie upon sundrie well affected persons within the towne of Beverley for rasyng moonie for the lord Newcastle armie for maynteyninge the war against the parliament. All which particulers have bene certyfyed to the committee by seaven of the aldermen and diverse other burgisses of the same towne and by which mysdemeanors manie greate losses and damages have happened to the towne and the coorts of record and cessions have not bene kept nor publike officers appoynted or offices executed as they ought to have bene. Upon consideration whereof and for that the comminge of the said Robte Manbie to the cittie of Yorke and his bringinge away the plaite and mace are known to the committee he havinge latelie bene here and brought and delivered the same into the committee to bee kept for the use of the towne and the said aldermen and burgisses desiringe soome direction concerninge the premises The committee doth thinke fitt and advise that the aldermen and burgisses of Beverley doe foorth with assemble themselves together in the councell chamber and make an order amonge themselves for displacinge and discharging the said Robte Manbie from his office and from beinge an alderman of the sayd towne and that the rest of the aldermen they beinge all justices of peace and equallie enabled thereto by their charter doe carefullie attend to the government off the towne till a new maior shall bee chosen which the committee referreth to themselves to doe as they thinke fitt.

Nycholas Arloshe cler.

Manbie incurred great personal danger by this bold avowal of his principles, but he does not appear to have met with any further punishment than that of being displaced from his office. The delivery of the mace and plate to the committee, when he found all hopes of the king's affairs being retrieved in the county, was considered perhaps a sufficient expiation of his delinquency, as loyalty was then called.

Beverley, through the whole of this unhappy contest, was completely overawed by the garrison at Hull. The king, when he raised the blockade of Hull, as before remarked, left a force to secure *this place*, which was soon afterwards overpowered. Sir Thomas Widdrington also suggested fortifying the church, and leaving a garrison, which are sufficient indications, that without such protection, Beverley must necessarily revert to the parliamentarians in command at Hull. All intercourse with London being cut off, the town of Beverley would depend upon Hull for the supply of such commodities as were the fruit of foreign commerce: self-preservation and interest are often insisted on as cogent reasons for conforming to "the powers that be."

The king having placed himself in the hands of the Scots, to avoid being enclosed by Fairfax at Oxford, was made their prisoner. The parliament had called in that arm of the kingdom to assist them in dethroning their sovereign, and on the 9th of July, 1646, the house spent much time in debate for raising money "for the army of our bretheren of Scotlande who now advance cheerfully to the worke," and ordered that the ordinance for raising monies by a weekly assessment for the maintenance of the Scots army in England should be renewed, and the counties taxed in the like proportion as before. Beverley had now become quite accustomed to obey the mandates of the committee at York.

1646, August.—Wheras a troop of men and horses under the commande of captain Banes were lately bylletted at diverce houses within this towne

and according to orders from the committee of York the charges were to be allowed and defrayed for the of the monthly assessment payable within the borrow and manor of Beverley and whereas there are now assessments gone for the months of April, May, and June last it is ordered this present day by the mayor, governors, and burgesses assembled that Wm. Sheerwood is nominated and appointed to demand and receive the said assessments of the collector therewith chargeable and he the said Wm. Sherwood forthwith to bring the moneys into this chambre that the said byllitts and charges may be discharged and satisfied and the remainder thereof to be returned according to the tenure of the said committee's order.

There had been resident some time in Beverley a Mr. Wilson; he is called a "minister," and from the entries in the church register in his own writing, so early as 1639, it is inferred, he was a clergyman of the establishment. Probably he was one of the *ministers* appointed to supply the place of Mr. Osgodby, the vicar, during the predominancy of republicanism. The regular clergymen were almost universally attached to the monarchy, but Wilson was a zealous republican.¹ This is the same Mr. Wilson who is named in the following entry in the books of the corporation.

1648.—Forge, maior. Sermon preached at St. Mary's upon Thursday after the 20th March 1648 by Mr. Oxenbridge nominated by the committee of plundered ministers £40 ordered to Mr. Oxenbridge and Mr. Wilson out of Nafferton and Skipsey by the committee of plundered ministers to be paid and retained for the use of the corporation, Mr. Wilson having had satisfaction by the parishioners for his part and Mr. Oxenbridge requiring nothing.

The committee for the high-church clergy was called the committee for *scandalous ministers*, and that instituted for the purposes of making provisions for such "godly preachers as had suffered loss for adhering to the house of parliament," the com-

¹ See extracts from the register of St. Mary's church.—*Post.*

mittee for *plundered ministers*.¹ An author suggests with some point, that it should be rather called the committee of *plundering* ministers. It is not incurious that the word plunder was itself an introduction of these unhappy times.² Among those who were compelled to seek another home on account of their attachment to the cause of their sovereign, was the Rev. Mr. Osgodby : he had been appointed to the vicarage of St. Mary's church on the presentation of Charles I.³

The entry of the Scots into England, and the second attempt of the royalists in this part of the county, brought Cromwell into the north. After defeating these forces, he returned through this county, having been requested by the committee at York to reduce Pontefract, which was held by the royalists. These events subjected Beverley to fresh charges ; the corporation were however by this time pretty well broke in to the endurance of impositions, which at an earlier period they would have deemed intolerable.

July 12, 1648.—Ordered that the charge of the foot arms now imposed upon this towne and memberes by warrante from the committee of the county of York, is to bee borne by those inhabitants within this towne and memberes who are not to undergoe any part of the charge in setting forth the horses for present service and the same persons to be such as shall be now agreed upon.

1648, 19th Oct.—Newcome, maior. A letter written to colonel Bethell concernyng the raysing of an assessment, or the proportion thereof of £14,000 for two months.

24th Oct.—The £4 concerning the bylletting of 162 of colonel Bethell's officers and soldiers to be paid by ticketts.

Bylletts for the provost marshall and soldiers paid by the corporation.

At length was fought the fatal battle, which gave a death-blow to the hopes of the royal party, and opened an immediate

¹ Walker's *Sufferings of the Clergy*, part 2, p. 73.

² See Todd.

³ See list of vicars.

way to Cromwell's assumption of the vacant throne; when Charles fell a sacrifice to the violence of political rancour.¹

¹ An account of what appeared on opening the coffin of king Charles I. in the vault of king Henry VIII. in St. George's chapel, Windsor, on the first of April, 1813, by sir Henry Hallford, bart. physician to the king and to the prince regent.

EXTRACT.

Were it allowable to hazard a conjecture after lord Clarendon's deprecation of all conjectures on the subject, one might suppose that it was deemed imprudent by the ministers of king Charles II. that his majesty should indulge his pious inclination to re-inter his father, at a period when those ill-judged effusions of loyalty which had been manifested by taking out of their graves, and hanging up the bodies of some of the most active members of the court which had condemned and executed the king, might, in the event of another triumph of the republicans, have subjected the body of the monarch to similar indignity. But the fact is, king Charles I. was buried in the vault of king Henry VIII. situated precisely where Mr. Herbert has described it, and an accident has served to elucidate a point in history, which the great authority of lord Clarendon has involved in some obscurity.

On completing the mausoleum, which his present majesty has built in the tomb-house, as it is called, it was necessary to form a passage to it, from under the choir of saint George's chapel. In constructing this passage, an aperture was made accidentally in one of the walls of the vault of king Henry VIII. through which the workmen were enabled to see, not only the two coffins which were supposed to contain the bodies of king Henry VIII. and queen Jane Seymour, but a third also covered with a black velvet pall, which, from Mr. Herbert's narrative, might fairly be presumed to hold the remains of king Charles I.

On representing the circumstance to the prince regent, his royal highness perceived at

once that a doubtful point in history might be cleared up by opening this vault, and accordingly his royal highness ordered an examination to be made on the first convenient opportunity. This was done on the 1st of April last, the day after the funeral of the duchess of Brunswick, in the presence of his royal highness himself, who guaranteed thereby the most respectful care and attention to the remains of the dead.

The vault is covered by an arch, half a brick in thickness, is seven feet two inches in width, nine feet six inches in length, and four feet ten inches in height, and is situated in the centre of the choir, opposite the eleventh knight's-stall, on the sovereign's side.

On removing the pall, a plain leaden coffin, with no appearance of ever having been enclosed in wood, and bearing an inscription, "King Charles, 1648," in large legible characters, on a scroll of lead encircling it, immediately presented itself to the view. A square opening was then made in the upper part of the lid, of such dimensions as to admit a clear insight into its contents. These were, an internal wooden coffin, very much decayed, and the body carefully wrapped up in cere-cloth, into the folds of which a quantity of unctuous or greasy matter, mixed with resin, as it seems, had been melted so as to exclude, as effectually as possible, the external air. The coffin was completely full; and, from the tenacity of the cere-cloth, great difficulty was experienced in detaching it successfully from the parts which it enveloped. Wherever the unctuous matter had insinuated itself, the separation of the cere-cloth was easy; and when it came off a correct impression of the features to which it had been applied was observed in the unctuous substance. At length the whole face was disengaged from its covering. The complexion of the skin of it was dark and discoloured. The forehead and tem-

During the interregnum the affairs of the borough began to assume a more peaceful character. The terror of the arms of the commonwealth produced a seeming tranquillity throughout the kingdom, and nothing of a public nature occurred to prevent the corporation from resuming those duties, which a long state of discord, dissension, and civil war, may have caused them either to neglect or to omit. Wherever military force is predominant, there is a very ready expedient at hand to extort the last shilling from every one that has a shilling to pay. It is well known by the name of *free quarter*, and consists in permitting the soldiery to make whatever demands they please upon the families with whom

ples had lost little or nothing of their muscular substance; the cartilage of the nose was gone; but the left eye, in the first moment of exposure, was open and full, though it vanished almost immediately; and the pointed beard, so characteristic of the period of the reign of king Charles, was perfect. The shape of the face was a long oval; many of the teeth remained; and the left ear, in consequence of the interposition of the unctuous matter between it and the cere-cloth, was found entire. It was difficult, at this moment, to withhold a declaration that, notwithstanding its disfigurement, the countenance did bear a strong resemblance to the coins, the busts, and especially to the pictures of king Charles I. by Vandyke, by which it had been made familiar to us. It is true, that the minds of the spectators of this interesting sight were well prepared to receive this impression; but it is also certain, that such a facility of belief had been occasioned by the simplicity and truth of Mr. Herbert's narrative, every part of which had been confirmed by the investigation, so far as it had advanced; and it will not be denied that the shape of the face, the forehead, and eye, and the beard, are the most important features by which resemblance is determined. When the head had been entirely disengaged from the attachments which confined it, it was found to be loose, and,

without any difficulty, was taken up and held to view. It was quite wet, and gave a greenish red tinge to paper and to linen which touched it. The back part of the scalp was entirely perfect, and had a remarkably fresh appearance; the pores of the skin being more distinct, as they usually are when soaked in moisture; and the tendons and ligaments of the neck were of considerable substance and firmness. The hair was thick at the back part of the head, and, in appearance, nearly black. A portion of it, which has since been cleaned and dried, is of a beautiful dark brown colour. That of the beard was a redder brown. On the back of the head it was more than an inch in length; and had been probably cut so short for the convenience of the executioner, or perhaps by the piety of friends soon after death, in order to furnish memorials of the unhappy king. On holding up the head, to examine the place of separation from the body, the muscles of the neck had evidently retracted themselves considerably; and the fourth cervical vertebra was found to be cut through its substance transversely, leaving the surfaces of the divided portions perfectly smooth and even; an appearance which could have been produced only by a heavy blow, inflicted with a very sharp instrument, and which furnished the last proof wanting to identify king Charles I.

their residence is assigned. The burgesses of Beverley had been exempt from it, having in lieu thereof paid their various contributions: still they had not been exonerated from very heavy additional impositions, which were now sought to be reduced. It was ordered

May, 1649—The brewsters who bylletted the soldiers of late sent into the town shall hitherto have for every soldier 3s. a week over and above the 7s. which the soldiers were to pay and from henceforthe to have no more than the ordinary allowance of 7s.

The reader cannot fail to have remarked, that, notwithstanding the inhabitants of Beverley had been plundered to the enormous amount of twenty thousand pounds by the marquis of Newcastle, yet they still found resources to meet all the levies imposed upon them, which evinces a degree of wealth of which no adequate conception can be formed. Macpherson says, that England's wealth and commerce at this time must have been very considerable, since, notwithstanding the interruptions which a six years' civil war had occasioned, the lords and commons raised upwards of forty millions sterling for the war against the king.¹ It may not be unacceptable to the reader to give the heads of the revenues and amount of the disbursements of the town for one year, at the period in question. The yearly account from September, 1650, to September, 1651, is selected for the purpose.

In the maioralty of Wm. Dunne, 1650 to 1651.—Mr. John Waller and Mr. Thos. Dunn accountants appointed by the corporation for the year.

Towns rents	lxxxxviij ^l . iij ^s . viij ^d .
Old debts and setovers	lxxiiij ^l . xv ^s .
Two new burgesses xx ^s . ea.	ij ^l .
Foreign receipts & fines for leases	c ^l . iij ^s .
Fines and sessions	iiij ^l . j ^s . vii ^d .

¹ See the amount of money raised by the commonwealth, from 1640 to 1659, page 380.

Tolls fines &c.....	xxxix ^l .	j ^s .	viiij ^d .	
Minster rents.				
Received	lxxxxij ^l .	vi ^s .	vj ^d .	
Assess ^t . money	xxxvij ^l .	vi ^s .	viiij ^d .	
Court of record	vij ^l .	v ^s .	j ^d .	
Sett overs.....	xxxix ^l .	viiij ^d .		
				clxxv ^l .
				xvij ^s .
				xi ^d .
				Sume dlxxxij ^l .
				iiij ^s .
				x ^d .
Disburse by Mr. Jno. Waller....	ccclxxxvi ^l .	xvij ^s .	iiij ^d .	
Do. by Mr. Thos. Dunn...	clvij ^l .	ix ^s .	viii ^d .	
				dxliiij ^l .
				vij ^s .
				ix ^d .
Balance remaining to the towne	xxxvij ^l .	xv ^s .	ix ^d .	

These accounts have already been drawn upon very largely in the preceding pages, and it may be necessary to apologize for still continuing the extracts from them; at the same time it should be remarked, that no species of information which has been procured has thrown greater light upon the internal affairs of the town, through a series of years, than these very valuable documents.

"The wool trade," says the author above quoted,¹ "was in a very prosperous condition about this time, the parliament having very wisely prohibited the exportation of English wool." The following are proofs that it still formed a part of the trade of Beverley:

1649.—Received for toll and weighing wool this year xxxvi^l.
 1650.—Received for the same xxxix^l.

Occasion has already been taken to mention that the Londoners had long been in the habit of resorting to Beverley, as their principal mart in the East Riding: the late troubles had occasioned a cessation of their periodical visits, which were now repeated.

¹ Macpherson.

1649.—Received for Londoners standings.....	üjt
„ Leading Londoners wares	vij ^l . vi. vij ^d .
1650.—Received for Londoners standings	iiij ^l . vi ^l . vij ^d .
„ Leading Londoners wares	xvii.

The increase in the accounts in the succeeding year shews, that confidence was beginning to be restored, and that the country people again flocked to the mart thus re-established, and to which they had been accustomed to resort for so many years. It may be necessary to account for the *leading* of the Londoners' wares being a source of profit to the town. The fact is, the corporation kept their own horses, which they employed in carrying these goods to and from Hull. It must have been extremely gratifying to the inhabitants of Beverley to see them once more occupied in this peaceful service.

1649.—To Mr. Johnson for to buy 2 horses for the town's
use xl.

1650.—Paid for gryssing the town's horses xvij^s.
„ Paid Richard King for keep of the town's horses xxiiij^s. iiij^d.

The disuse of the mart and other charges, perhaps, preventing the town from laying out money in repairs, Londoners street was in a state of dilapidation. The several entries of payments in 1649 for repairs, shew the estimation in which the return of these traders was held by the corporation, and it looks like the bustle of preparation for the reception of their old friends.

Paid Richard Farman in part for paving Londoners street... x^l.
Paid „ „ for the same vij^l. vi^s. vij^d.
Paid „ „ for the same in full x^l.

In conformity with an order of the house of commons the royal arms were now taken down, and those of the commonwealth substituted in their place.

Paid to Robert Smeadley for drawing the commonwealth's arms at North Barr and Common Hall.....	iiiij.
Paid to John Stevenson for 2 frames for the same	ix. vi ^d .

The mace also underwent an alteration : the arms of England and Ireland were substituted in the room of the ornaments indicative of royalty.

Paid to Mr. Robinson goldsmith for altering the greates mace... xxviiij^s. vjd.

Nor did the magistrates forget, that, according to the preamble of their charter, "the town was to be a town of peace and quiet, to the dread and terror of the wicked, and to the encouragement of the good."

Paid to Marmaduke Wrightson for working at the pillory...	iiiij ^s . xviiij ^s . iiiij ^d .
„ Wm. Power for bricks about the pillory	vij ^s . xv ^s . iiij ^d .
„ Mr. Wrightson for tiling the pillory	vij ^s . vjd.
„ Amb. Middleton for making a paire of stockes, and other worke	ix ^s . iiiij ^d .
„ George Browne for a locke for the gaol and other things	ix ^s . iiiij ^d .
„ Matt. Skilberke for keeping great Raikes in prison	xviiij ^s . ix ^d .

There are two entries, which shew the antiquity of a mill on Westwood, and the purposes for which it was used.

Paid to Mr. Maior and rente of Westwood mill	xxiii ^s .
„ John Bovell for a tree used about Westwood mill for the poor.....	vi ^s . vi ^s . viij ^d .

Notwithstanding the fanaticism which so much infected the parliamentarians, it does not seem to have prevented the corporation of Beverley from enjoying the creature-comforts, to use the phraseology of the day, which the frailty of human nature rendered grateful to their outward man.

Paid to Matt. Skelbert for a charge in fetching a buck..... xxxiiij^d.

Even the elegant amusement of bull baiting was not forgotten.

Paid to Thomas Ellener for a bull..... *iiij^l. j^s. vi^d.*
 „ Mr. Bethell for money disbursed for the towne's use and
 to Mr. Skilbert for a bull *iiij^l.*

The arrival of king Charles II. in Scotland, and the subsequent determination of the parliament to carry the war into that kingdom, occasioned Cromwell¹ to be recalled from Ireland. He reached York in July, 1650. In the same month there is an entry in the registers of the corporation, that

Mr. Wilberforce and others go this day to Hull for the procuring £2000 either at the Trinity house there or elsewhere and that 4 *aldermen* and 4 *burgesses* of this town will engage for the same &c. and that they do write unto Mr. Waide what they have done herein.

The dread of an invasion by the Scottish covenanters, under the nominal command of Charles, again disturbed the tranquillity of the town. "Yorkshire," says Whitelocke, "was active in raising forces for the parliament, and the lord Fairfax declared to join with them in any capacity to the great encouragement of that country." This seems to be corroborated by the following :

Paid for bylleting soldiers according to lord Fairfax his order *xxxiiij^s. iiij^d.*

Feb. 20, 1651.—Ordered that concerning the money and plate lent unto Sir John Hotham for the use of the public Mr. Nelthorpe shall be certified that the same shall be doubled.

¹ The following is an extract from the register of Sidney Sussex college, Cambridge, of Cromwell's admission there :

Oliverus Cromwell Huntingdoniensis admissus ad commentum sociorum Aprilis vicesimo tertio, 1616.

Between this entry and the next, crowded in

a small hand, is the underwritten character of this famous man :

Hic fuit grandis ille impostor, carnifex perditissimus, qui, pietissimo rege Carolo I^o. ne-
 taria cæde sublato, ipsum usurpavit thronum,
 & tria regna, per quinque ferme annorum spatium,
 sub protectoris nomine indomita tyrannide
 vexavit.

Paid Mark Smailes for sack and paid Mr. Wilberforce for sweat
meates to dk. with Mr. Nelthorpe vijs. iiij^d.

The Scotch army broke up from Stirling on the last day of July, and advanced southwards with expedition; but as the western side of the kingdom was the point of attack, of course Beverley was not molested, and the battle of Worcester afforded Cromwell what he called his *crowning mercy*.

The following entries shew the corporation were not unmindful of those who had claims upon them :

October 28, 1651.—Three soldiers allowed pensions of 20^s. a year each. Edward Davies one of the three soldiers above mentioned to have his pension discontinued for that he was hurte in service being preste in the West Riding and not *within the town*.

Paid to Mary Jackson late wife of Harbert Jackson slayne in the
parliament service xx^s.
To the maior for poor passengers v^l.

The following entries in 1649 are of a miscellaneous nature :

To 12 ringers at the minster for the routing of the Scotch army xviiij^s. j^d.
To baron Thorpe¹ for buying statute book for the corporation... l^s.
To „ for making the presentments viij^s. iiij^d.
To John Fairburne for wine to drink with seargeant Thorpe... x^s.
To the maior which was spent at Wighton upon judge Thorpe
and companies xxxj^s. iiij^d.
To seargeant Thorpe for his half year's fee v^l.
To Mark Smailes &c. when the maior went to drink with Mr.
seargeant Thorpe vj^s.
1650 to 1651.—Paid Mr. Maier and Mr. John Johnson for
their charge in going to baron Thorpe lxviij^s. vi^d.

¹ Sergeant Thorpe, one of the barons of 1623, and member of parliament in 1654—the exchequer, was recorder of Beverley in 1655.

A List of those Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, who compounded for their Estates during the Commonwealth and Protectorate, in this immediate neighbourhood.

	£	s.	d.
Angell John of Saltangrang Yorkshire	360	0	0
Ableton Robert of Newbald Yorkshire	85	0	0
Atkins Jonathan of Hinderskelf Yorkshire	70	0	0
Aldberg Arthur of Elingthorp Yorkshire esq.....	400	0	0
Bunny Francis of Newland Yorkshire	90	0	0
Baxter William of Cliff Yorkshire gent.	63	0	0
Beamont George of Delton Yorkshire.....	90	0	0
Butler sir John of Elerton Yorkshire knight and baronet.	569	0	0
Blackstone George of Hayton Yorkshire	20	0	0
Baxter Richard of Cliff Yorkshire	39	0	0
Ball John of Burstall (Burctall) Yorkshire gent.....	364	0	0
Beverley John of Great Smeaton Yorkshire gent.....	200	0	0
Burden John of Newton Yorkshire	36	0	0
Bowes Richard of Babthorp Yorkshire esq.....	289	0	0
Brathwait Richard of Rethridge Yorkshire esq.....	1150	12	4
Bishop Thomas of Pocklington Yorkshire gent.....	116	0	0
Boynton Matt. per William Strickland	1000	0	0
Crike Greg. of Marton Yorkshire gent.....	326	0	0
Cobbe Francis of Ottrington Yorkshire	472	0	0
Crompton Thomas of Dryfield esq.....	367	0	0
Debson Edward of Kingston Yorkshire	120	0	0
Danby Francis of South cave Yorkshire gent.....	320	0	0
Edward William of Middleton Yorkshire gent.....	236	0	0
Girlington Dame Katherine of Southam cave Yorkshire	800	0	0
Griffith sir Henry of Agnisburton Yorkshire baronet with £170 per annum settled.....	4461	18	10
Gee Thomas of Killingrand Yorkshire.....	70	10	0
Hildiard Christop. of Wensteed Yorkshire.....	109	0	0
Hidiard Henry of Kingston-on-Hull Yorkshire with £2330 allowed him for his manner in Hull	2330	0	0
Hildiard sir Robert of Patricklorg Yorkshire.....	610	0	0
Hutchinson Edward of Witham Yorkshire.....	140	0	0
Holstine George of Bilton Yorkshire	10	0	0
Jobson Samuel of Branting lane Yorkshire.....	40	0	0

Jenkin Tobias of Grinstone Yorkshire	£320	0	0
Jackson Luke of Carleton Yorkshire gent.....	133	0	0
Jackson Luke of Cottingham gent.....	27	0	0
Legard Richard of Gounton Yorkshire	95	0	0
Lukeup Bryan of Middleton Yorkshire	10	0	0
Leeds Robert of Moscroft Yorkshire esq.....	180	0	0
Mourton sir Francis and sir Philip his son of Howden in the county of York	828	0	0
Marjison Richard of Armyn Yorkshire gent.....	30	11	0
Matham Francis of Elstank Yorkshire esq.....	300	0	0
Marshal John of South cave Yorkshire gent.....	13	10	0
Metham George of Metham Yorkshire esq.....	1350	0	0
Moncton Edm. of Howden Yorkshire gent.....	8	6	8
Metcalfe Christop. of Ottrington Yorkshire gent.....	1	10	4
Ditto per William Burroughs	106	13	4
Pennyman James senior of Ormesby Yorkshire esq. with £100 per annum settled.....	700	0	0
Pennyman sir James junior of the same	530	0	0
Portington Roger of Barnley Yorkshire gent.....	1890	0	0
Portington Henry of Yoke-street (Yokefleet) Yorkshire.....	96	13	4
Portington Michael of Portington Yorkshire.....	140	0	0
Swan Thomas of Beverley Yorkshire gent.....	360	0	0
Strickland Thomas of Rillicke Yorkshire esq.....	186	0	0
Stephenson Ralph and Nicholas of Bishop Burton Yorkshire	10	0	0
Strickland sir Thomas of Thornton Biggs Yorkshire knight...	943	0	0
Sothaby Robert of Pocklington Yorkshire esq with £60 per annum settled	428	17	6
Scot Leonard junior of Hull Yorkshire merchant	74	0	0
Thompson Stephen of Humbleton Yorkshire.....	400	0	0
Thompson Stephen of Killam Yorkshire	150	0	0
Thomson Croer of Scarbrough Yorkshire	150	0	0
Taylor John of Moscroft Yorkshire.....	70	0	0
Towry Robert of Singleston Yorkshire gent.....	40	0	0
Thornton William of Ellingthorp Yorkshire	43	0	0
Tempest Richard of Bowling Yorkshire gent.....	1748	0	0
Watkinson James of Kingston-on-Hull Yorkshire gent.....	400	0	0
Witty Philip of Middleton Yorkshire.....	14	0	0
Walker Thomas of Beverley Yorkshire gent.....	122	0	0

Wharton sir Michael of Beorly (Beverley) Yorkshire knight } with £180 per annum settled	4370	0	0
Wharton Michael of Beverley Yorkshire esq.....	1600	0	0
Wivell sir Mamaduke of Constable Barton Yorkshire knight } and baronet	1343	0	4
Wortly sir Francis of Carleton Yorkshire	500	0	0
Wycoe Ellis of Hildenthorp Yorkshire gent.....	120	0	0
Whitty Joseph of Hipperholme Yorkshire gent	105	0	0
Wivell Solomon of Great Burton Yorkshire(*).....	18	16	8

Money Raised by the Commonwealth, from 1640 to 1659.

	£.	s.	d.
From those who compounded	1,365,299	4	7
Subsidies.....	600,000	0	0
The armies.....	32,780,721	13	0
Tonnage and poundage.....	5,700,000	0	0
Captives	102,000	0	0
Sale of Irish lands.....	1,322,500	0	0
Cont. for Irish protest	180,000	0	0
For defence of parliam. counties.....	4,141,088	0	0
Excises	10,200,000	0	0
Duty on Coals	850,000	0	0
Duty on Currants	51,000	0	0
Sequestration of estates.....	6,044,924	17	0
Postages of letters	301,000	0	0
Wine licences.....	312,200	0	0
Composition for court of wards	1,000,000	0	0
Offices to public services	850,000	0	0
Vinters delinquency	4,000,000	0	0
Composition for estates.....	1,277,226	0	0
Sale of English lands	25,380,687	3	11½
Settled out of gentl. estates to pay PP.....	85,000	0	0
Compound with Irish delinquents	1,000,000	0	0
Charge of justice six years	1,200,000	0	0
House of commons fourteen years	745,472	0	0
Gifts to <i>saints</i> in money	679,800	0	0
„ in offices.....	306,110	0	0
„ in estates	189,365	0	0
(*)			
	£96,608,893	18	6½

CHARLES II.—If the period which remains to complete this history were executed in the detail which it has been found necessary to give to the former part of it, the patience of most readers would be exhausted. Modern times afford few incidents for local histories like the present: the seat of government is now confined to the metropolis; the kings of England seldom quit its vicinity; and neither civil warfare nor foreign invasion interrupt the repose of a provincial town. It is therefore no longer necessary to attempt a continuous narrative, but merely to set down, often with long intervals, such incidents or remarks as possess a local interest.

Charles II. endeared to his people by his misfortunes, was received by the nation with acclamations. The inhabitants of Beverley participated in the general joy diffused throughout the kingdom on the restoration of the king. He was proclaimed in London on the 8th, and in Beverley on the 12th of May, although he did not enter the metropolis until the 29th.

May 12th.—King Charles II. proclaymed. Ten shillings given to each warden of every company to spend amongst them for the solemnization of this day.

Also given to the constables 10s. each	vi ^s .	x ^s .
To the town's waches at the same tyme	v ^s .	
To the North bar mazon dew	v ^s .	
To the Wednesday market mazon dew.....	v ^s .	
To Mr. Nuggs paid him for expenses at the king's proclamation	xxij ^s .	viiij ^d .
To the ringers at the king's coming (landing).....	xvj ^s .	
To the ringers at the proclamation	xvj ^s .	¹

These items are sufficient to induce the supposition, that festivity was the order of the day in Beverley, and that many an outstretched arm displayed the loyal brimmer. The king's arms were again restored to the North bar and town-hall²—a specimen of the workmanship of Mr. Robert Smeadley, who charged

¹ Rolls of Accounts.

remaining in the building bear the date of the year 1684.

² The old town-hall, which now forms the gaol and gaoler's house. The present arms

£8. 13s. 4d. for the alterations. Means were also taken to put the crown in possession of the fee farm rents, it being ordered that "a letter be sent to sir John Hotham in order to be presented to the committee who is appointed by the parliament to enquire after the king's majesty's revenue, that so Mr. Ferris may be called to account for the sum of £66 received within this town due to the king." A new charter was granted to the town, bearing date the 5th Sept. 1663, (15th Charles II.) the chief purpose of which seems to have been the new modelling the municipal body. This charter certainly extended the privileges of the burgesses, by giving them *the right of choosing thirteen of their own number annually to represent them in the corporation*. Indeed one of the first indications of freedom in a people is the privilege of electing their own magistrates; and, accordingly, the Hydriotes, who in 1810 purchased from the Porte the independent election of their magistrates, were esteemed the people in Greece who enjoyed the greatest share of freedom.¹ This charter appoints Wm. Dunne, esq. to be the first mayor, who was to continue in office till the feast of St. Michael the archangel next following, or until another mayor be appointed. The twelve governors, burgesses, and commonalty, or a majority of them, are empowered to elect, every September, upon Monday next before the same feast, a new mayor for the ensuing year. Edward Grey, senior, Wm. Newcome, Robert Fotherby, Edward Grey, junior, Thomas Johnson, William Nelson, Thomas Clarke, Geo. Davies, Thomas Gossupp, Thomas Davison, Stephen Goakman, and John Todd, were to be the first twelve governors, to continue in the same office as long as they should *behave themselves well*. In case of the death or removal of either of them, the surviving number, or major part of them, were to elect one other burgess to fill the situation, as often as the case shall happen. John Bovell, John Sugden, George Duke, John Grayburne, Thomas Dunne, Mark Worthy, Edward Coates, Thomas Spaven, Jacob Grayburne, Henry Ringrose, Richard Grayburne, Thomas John-

¹ Hobbhouse 600.

son, and Christopher Tadman, junior, were to be the first capital burgesses, to continue in office from the date of the charter until the feast of St. Michael next ensuing. The mayor elect and the twelve governors, or the major part of them, for the time being, every year, on Monday next before the feast of St. Michael, were to name and elect twenty-six burgesses, and then and there present their names to the burgesses and commonalty of the town, who, or the major part of them, were to nominate and choose thirteen of the said twenty-six burgesses, to be capital burgesses for one whole year. The twelve governors and thirteen capital burgesses, to be called the common council of the town, and to be assistant to the mayor for the time being. That whenever it should happen that either of the thirteen capital burgesses for the time being should depart or be removed from his or their place, then and so often it should be lawful for the burgesses and commonalty of the town, or the major part of them, within one month next ensuing, one other or more other of the burgesses of the town aforesaid, in manner and form aforesaid, then last named and presented in the place or places of the same burgess or burgesses so happening to die or be removed, to elect, nominate, and appoint, &c. The mayor, recorder, and twelve governors for the time being to be justices of the peace, &c.¹ The formal clauses of this charter are so similar to those of the charters of king James II. given in the appendix, that it is considered unnecessary to repeat them here.

In consequence of a dispute occurring in this reign relative to the right of the corporation to take toll at Cross fair, they considered it requisite to procure an exemplification of the pleadings, and record of a verdict upon a recovery, 41st of Elizabeth. It is

¹ "Qd quando cunq. contigit aliquem vel aliquis de pdict' tresdecem capital' burgens' p tempore existen obire vel a loc' suo burgens' amov'i qd tunc & tocies bene liceat & licebit burgensibz & coitat' ville vel majori pti eordem infra un' mens' tunc pz futur un al'

aive plur' al' de burgens' ville p'dce modo & forma p'dic, tunc ult' noiat & p'sentat in loc vel loc ipius burgens' vel ipos burgens' sic mori vel amov'i contingen' elige noiare & p'ficere."

a long and wordy document; the substance briefly this—A William Metham had refused to pay four-pence per horse load for four horse load of merchandisc, purchased at this fair, to be carried away from the town. Ralph Thompson and Christopher Thompson, servants of the corporation, distrained the said Wm. Metham of a brass pot, called a possnet, for the toll, which possnet Metham sought to recover, and brought an action against the said Ralph and Christopher, and laid his damages at £40. The charters of the corporation were produced in court to prove their right to this toll, and to distrain in case of refusal to pay it. A verdict of sixteen pounds was given in favor of the corporation, with costs.

In 1664, Dugdale held his visitation in Beverley, on the 4th and 5th of September, at the Bell Inn; also in 1666, at the White Horse Inn, for the purpose of enrolling the pedigrees of families resident in Beverley and the East Riding.

The violent measures adopted by the court, towards the close of the reign of Charles II. were so hostile to the liberties and religion of the country, that many, even of the best affected, and others of the best intentioned, were induced to proceed to great lengths to obtain a more limited form of government. The annulling of the charter of the metropolis may be considered a proof, how totally incompatible with the liberties of the kingdom was the rule of the Stuarts. Indeed the great bulk of the population seemed ready to submit to the yoke; all the municipal bodies of the realm, terrified by the example of London, made haste to surrender those charters, which they had received from former monarchs, into the hands of the sovereign.

The corporation of Beverley, however, stood out for some time. At length, in the mayoralty of Mr. Matthew Ashmole, in the summer of 1684, Mr. Ashmole himself, Mr. Dymoke, and Mr. Fotherby, were deputed to proceed to London, "in order to

return this towne's charters to his majesty." It was resolved also, that every exertion should be used to procure a fresh charter, and the following sums of money were disbursed "for the towne's use, to be carried to London towards receiving of the charter," namely,

To Mr. Geo. Brombrigg	£20	0	0
More to Mr. Geo. Brombrigg for that use	75	7	8
More to him for that use	50	0	0
More to John Jackson for that use	55	0	0
More to Mr. Maior for that use	50	0	0
	<hr/>		
		250	7 8
Rest for this account to pay		2	7 5

Which Henry Johnson receiver of the towne's rents for this year hath now paid to J. J. and which was paid p him to the corporation.

The death of Charles, however, in February 1685 prevented the charter from passing the great seal in his name.

In 1684, the "lord choife justice" dined in Beverley, with the corporation, for which dinner the sum of £18. 0s. 9d. is entered in the accounts. The respective trades still existed here, under the government of their different wardens, and a wool trade was also carried on.

Received of the warden of the bakers	£0	10	0
Received of the skinnners.....	0	3	4
Toll for weighing wool	40	0	0
Upholsterers' standings	0	17	0
Leading Londoners' wares	6	13	4
Paid to sir John Hotham's servants	3	0	0

At length on March 11th, and first of the reign of king James, the corporation received their new charter, the last ever granted to the town: one of its provisions deserves attention, as indicating the real views of that infatuated monarch. "And we by these presents do for ever hereafter reserve to us our heirs and successors full power and authority to remove or to declare to be removed *at our will and pleasure* or of our heirs and successors any mayor, recorder, alderman, capital burgess, and common

clerk of the town aforesaid for the time being, or any of them, from their several offices aforesaid respectively &c. by decree in our privy council &c. That then and from thence such mayor &c. shall be *ipso facto* without any further process really and to all intents and purposes whatsoever removed as often as the case shall happen."

The corporation, (and it was not more hardly dealt with than other towns), was thus laid prostrate at the feet of the sovereign; and it may be imagined, that many were the secret execrations with which such an aggression was received.

It was the intention of king James to have convened a new parliament, soon after a progress he had made through part of the kingdom, in August, 1687. His aim was the restoration of popery; and he hoped to secure such a house of commons as would vote for a demolition of all the tests which guarded the established church. Accordingly he applied himself to the regulating of corporations, by the exercise of that power he had reserved to himself in their new charters, substituting either papists or dissenters, or persons indifferent to the subject, or such as thought no security requisite. On the 11th June he issued a mandamus to the corporation of Beverley,

TO REMOVE

James Moyser, esq. recorder.
Christopher Chappellow, alderman.
John Fotherby, do.
Wm. Clerke, do.
Joshua Naylor, do.
Henry Johnson, capital burgess.
Henry Thirake, do.
Edward Coulson, do.
Edward Webster, do.

AND TO SUBSTITUTE

Thomas Alured, esq. recorder.
John Sugden, alderman.
John Thorpe, do.
John Briggam, do.
Thomas Milner, do.
Edward Coulson, baker.
Peter Thompson.
Richard Booth.
John Gorwood.

What effect would have been produced in the Beverley election cannot be known. The king found so little success from all the

pains he had taken, as still to postpone the convening a parliament; indeed none was summoned during the remainder of his reign.

The king was in fact obliged to retrace his steps. It was well known that the prince of Orange was embarking an army, and to this must be attributed the proclamation which James issued on the 17th October, 1688, for restoring corporations to their ancient charters and franchises; and orders were the same day made in council for removing all corporate officers, mayors, aldermen, recorders, &c. who had been put in by the crown since 1679.

William, prince of Orange, who had married Mary, eldest daughter of James, was invited by the leading men of the kingdom to assist them in the recovery of their laws and liberties. The abdication of James enabled this prince, with the sages and patriots who had called him over, to lay the foundation of that glorious constitution, which was destined to ensue, in which a CONSTITUTIONAL MONARCH was to reign over a FREE PEOPLE.

REPRESENTATIVE HISTORY.—Considerable discrepancy of opinion exists relative to the antiquity of the house of commons, or rather of the commons sitting in parliament. Of those who contend for the existence of parliaments, consisting of king, lords, and commons, previously to the 49th Henry III. sir Matthew Wright, in his appendix to the law of tenures, is considered to be entitled to the best attention. The question however must be left to the decision of those who have both leisure and the means of information at hand. The first parliament, of which there are

any authentic accounts, of the commons appearing by their representatives, seems to have been summoned in the 49th Henry III. when writs were issued in the king's name by the earl of Leicester, to counties, cities, and boroughs, commanding each of them, to which a writ was sent, to return two, and each of the cinque ports to return four representatives, which, with the prelates, earls, and barons, was probably the first parliament so constituted. His successor Edward I. from the causes already noticed,¹ being refused an aid by his barons, issued writs in the twentieth year of his reign for two knights from each of the counties, two citizens from cities, and two burgesses from boroughs, to attend him in parliament. To this parliament, delegates were sent by the burgesses of Beverley. It does not however appear that the commons interfered in matters of legislation; they were called principally for the purposes of taxing themselves, and having consented to this, they were considered of no further use. Prynne, in his *Brevia Rediviva*, says "that Beverley returned burgesses but twice during the reigns of king Edward I. II. and III. Richard II. Henry IV. V. and VI. and Edward IV." Another authority, (Browne Willis) states, that this place sent to all king Edward first's parliaments, but made no returns, although it received summonses in Edward second's reign, and from this period it ceased altogether to be summoned until it was restored by the charter of queen Elizabeth. This account agrees with the calendar of writs and returns published by the commissioners for the better preservation of the public records. Beverley is there found to have made the following returns to the parliaments of Edward I. but does not appear to have made any other until restored by queen Elizabeth.

¹ See page 86.

BEVERLEY, BEVERLE, BURGUS VEL VILLA DE BEVERLACO.

A.D.	A.E. Ed. I.	TESTE.	A.D.	A.E. Ed. I.	RETURN.	OBSERVATION.	PERSONS RETURNED.	
1296.	23	3rd Oct.	Canterbury.	1296.	23 13th Nov.	Westminster on Sunday next after the feast of St. Martin (prorogued by the next writ.)	No original writs for this Parliament have been discovered.	Johannes Jordan. Thom' de Hayton.
1296.	23	2nd Nov.	Odinere.	1296.	24 27th Nov.	Westminster (by prorogation) on Sunday next before the feast of St. Andrew the apostle.	Transcript of return for the county of York (from originals, &c.) Petit MS. vol. 15, Inner Temple Lib. No enrolments of writs de expensis for this parliament are extant on the roll.	
1298.	26	13th Apl.	Falham.	1298.	26 26th May	York, Whitsuntide.	Original writ for the county of York extant.	Stephanus de Redenese. Johannes de Aulanby.
							No enrolments of writs de expensis for this parliament are extant on the roll.	
1299.	28	29th Dec.	Berwick-upon-Tweed.	1300.	28 6th Mar.	London or Westminster on the second Sunday in Lent.	Original roll for the county of York extant.	Stephanus de Redenese. Ingebramus Tondou.
							Writ de expensis for Elnardus de Salso Marisco and Stephanus de Redenese enrolled, directed to the bailiffs of Beverley, tested at Westminster 20th March, 28th Edw. I.	
1304.	32	12th Nov.	Barstwick.	1305.	33 16th Feb.	Westminster on Tuesday in fifteen days of the purification (prorogued by the next writ.)	Original writ for the county of York extant.	Elnardus de Salso Marisco. ¹ Johannes le Porter. Stephanus Rote.
1305.	33	22nd Jan.	Spalding.	1305.	33 28th Feb.	Westminster (by prorogation) Sunday next after the feast of St. Matthias the apostle.	No writ de expensis for this borough enrolled.	
							No original writs for this parliament discovered, but the returns abbreviated, &c. Writ de expensis for Robertus de Scorburch enrolled, tested at Lanercost 20th Jan. 36th Edw. I. The first writ on the roll is directed to the mayor and bailiffs of Nottingham and the other citizens and burgesses had similar writs.	Robertus de Scorburch. Thomas le Hirde.
1306.	34	3d Nov.	Lanercost.	1307.	35 20th Jan.	Carlisle in eight days of St. Hilary.		

¹ Elnardus de Salso Marisco was living in 1330, (14th Edward II.) for in that year he conveyed (as appears by the deed now in the possession of Philip Saltmarsh, esq.) his manor, lands, &c. at Saltmarsh, to his son sir Peter de Saltmarsh, who was high sheriff for Yorkshire in the 6th, 7th and 10th year of the reign of Edward III.

ELIZABETH.

In the *first* parliament of Elizabeth, and first of her reign, A.D. 1558, which began at Westminster 23rd Jan. and held to May 8, 1559, Beverley made no returns, not being then restored.

The *second* parliament, at Westminster, A.D. 1563, 5th Elizabeth,¹ began Jan. 11th, 1562-3, A.R. 5, and held to the April following.

The second session began Sept. 30th, 1566, and held to January 2nd following, when it was dissolved.

The *third* parliament began April, 1571, and lasted to May 29th following, when it was dissolved.

Fourth parliament began May 8th, 1572, and held to June 3rd.

The second session of this parliament began Feb. 8th, 1575, in the 18th year of her reign, and held to March 14th.

The third session of this parliament began Jan. 16th, 23d of her reign, and held to March 18th, when it was dissolved.

The *fifth* parliament began at Westminster, Nov. 23rd, 1585, and held to March 29th following, when it was prorogued, and so continued until the dissolution, Sept. 14, 1586.

The *sixth* parliament met October 29th, 1586, and continued to March 23d following, when it was dissolved.

The *seventh* parliament met Feb. 4th, 1588, and held to March 29th following, when it was dissolved.

The *eighth* parliament met at Westminster Nov. 19th, and held until April 10th, 1593, when it was dissolved.

The *ninth* parliament met Oct. 24th, 1597, and held to February following, when it was dissolved.

Beverley represented by
Nicholas Bacon, esq.
Robert Hall, esq.

Edward Ellerker, esq.
Thomas Leighton, esq.

Richard Topcliff, esq.
Thomas Eglington, esq.

John Stanhope, esq.
Robert Wrote, esq.

George Purefoy, jun. esq.
Michael Warton, esq.

Launcelot Alford, esq.
John Truslove, esq.

Edward Alford, esq.
John Mansfield, esq.

Thomas Crompton, esq.
Edward Alford, esq.

¹ The charter of queen Elizabeth, (see Append. Instruments No. III.) bears date the 24th July at Gorhambury and 15th of her reign, and not the 5th, as here stated by Browne Willis, who has compiled a list of returns of

members to parliament from the reformation in 1541 to the restoration in 1660. Beverley therefore could not have sent members until the 4th parliament of this reign.

The *tenth*, and last parliament, met October 7th, and lasted until 29th December following, when it was dissolved. } Ralph Swaine, gent.
Edward Francis, esq.

JAMES I.

The *first* parliament began March 19th, 1603, and continued to July, 1604.

The *second* session began Nov. 5th, 1605, and held to May 27th, 1606.

The *third* session began Nov. 18th, 1606, and lasted till July 5th, 1607.

The *fourth* session began Feb. 9th, 1609, and continued to July 23d, 1610, was then prorogued to Oct. 16th, and continued to 21st Dec. and finally prorogued to Feb. 9th following, and dissolved.

The *second* parliament began April 5th, 1614, and continued till June 7th, and was then dissolved in about nine weeks. There is not in any office of record whatever the entry of members of this parliament; and the names Browne Willis gives, are, he says, from the best sources of information. Vol. 1, p. 167. Edition 1750.

The *third* parliament met Jan. 30th, 1620, and held to March 27th, and was adjourned to April 17th, when it met again, and then held to June 4th, and adjourned to November 24th, and was dissolved February 8th, 1621.

The *fourth*, and last parliament, began Feb. 19th, 1623, and lasted to May 24th following, 1624, and was prorogued to Nov. 2d, and thence to Feb. 16th. The king died March 24th following, when it was dissolved.

Allan Piercey, esq.
William Gee, esq.

Walter Covert, knt.

Christ. Hildyard, knt.
Edmund Scot, esq.

Francis Fane, knt.
Edmund Scot, esq.
In Fane's place (chosen for Carlisle also),
Henry Cary, knt.

CHARLES I.

The *first* parliament began June 21st, 1625, and held to July 11th, when it was adjourned to Oxford, August 1st, and sat to August 12th, and was then dissolved.

The *second* parliament the same year, began Feb. 5th, at Westminster, and sat to June 15th following, viz. 1626, and then dissolved.

Sir John Hotham, bart.
William Alford, esq.

Sir John Hotham, bart.
William Alford, esq.

The *third* parliament began March 16th, 1628, and held to June 26th following.

The second session of this parliament began at Westminster, Jan. 20th, and held to March 2d, when it was adjourned to March 10th, and dissolved.

The *fourth* parliament began April 13th, 1640, and held to May 5th following, sitting only 28 days, and was then dissolved.

The *fifth*, and last parliament, began at Westminster Nov. 3d, 1640, and continued sitting till April 20th, 1653, when it was dissolved; but, notwithstanding this dissolution, and the summoning no less than four parliaments by the usurping powers, this parliament seems still to have been looked upon as such; for in the journal of the commons, vol. 7, p. 880, is this entry:—"March 16th, 1659, a bill of the dissolution of parliament began at Westminster, Nov. 3, 1640, and for calling another parliament April 25th, 1660."

Sir John Hotham, bart.
William Alford, knt.

Sir John Hotham, knt.
and bart.
Michael Warton, esq.

Sir John Hotham, knt.
and bart.¹
Michael Warton, esq.

James Nelthorp, esq.
John Nelthorp, esq.

CHARLES II.

1653.—This parliament, called the little parliament, was convened by the usurper Cromwell, but no burgesses or representatives were summoned to it, except for London, and only some few returned out of each county in general. It met July 5th, and sat to Dec. 12th, 1653.

No representatives for
Beverley.²

1654.—This parliament, consisting of the knights of the counties, citizens of cities, and burgesses of boroughs and towns, and barons of the cinque ports of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, began at Westminster, Sept. 3, 1654, and held to Jan. 22d following.

Francis Thorpe, esq. one
of the barons of the
exchequer.³

¹ This Sir John Hotham and his son beheaded on Tower-hill, 1st Jan. 1644.

² George lord Eure, Walter Strickland, Francis Lascelles, John Anlaby, Thomas Dickenson, Thomas St. Nicholas, Roger

Coates, and Edward Gill, were sent for the county.

³ The East Riding returned Sir Walter Strickland, knt. and bart. Walter Strickland, esq. one of his highness's council, Hugh Bethell, esq. and Richard Robinson.

—

—

—

—

—

1656.—This parliament, consisting of persons returned for the several counties and corporations within the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and the dominions thereunto belonging, was assembled Sept. 17, 1656, and continued sitting to June 26th, 1657, when it was adjourned to Jan. 20th, and after fifteen days' session, dissolved the Feb. following, 1657-8.

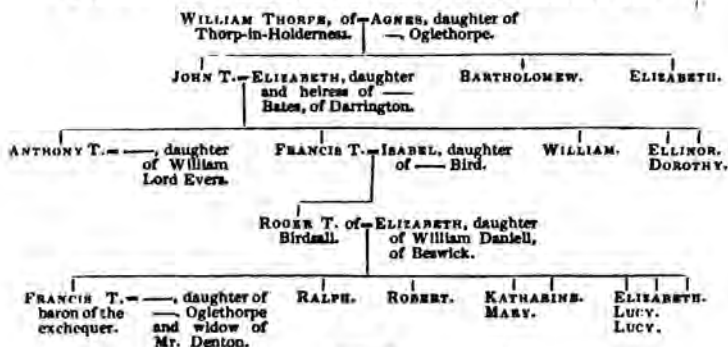
Francis Thorpe, esq.*

1658.—This parliament, consisting of the knights, citizens, and burgesses, and barons of the cinque ports of the commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, met Jan. 27th, 1658-9, and continued till Oct. 13th, at which time being interrupted sitting, they assembled again Dec. 26th, and sat till March the 16th following, when they passed a vote, not only for dissolving themselves, but the last parliament, called Nov. 3d, by royal authority, and summoning a new parliament to meet on April 25th, 1660, which on their session, called back the king, and restored the constitution in church and state.

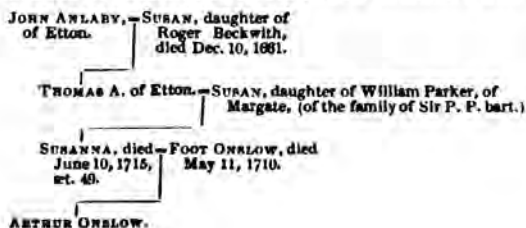
John Strickland, esq.

John Anlaby, esq.†

* PEDIGREE OF THORPE, OF HOVEDEN, FROM BROOKES'S MSS.



† PEDIGREE OF ANLABY, OF ETTON, FROM BROOKES'S MSS.



1658. Sir John Hotham, bart. ¹	Sir Hugh Bethell,
1660. Michael Warton in the room of	Sir Hugh Bethell,
1661. Michael Warton, esq.	Sir John Hotham, bart.
1679. Sir John Hotham, bart. ²	Michael Warton, esq.
1680. Sir John Hotham, bart.	Michael Warton, esq.

JAMES II.

1685. Michael Warton, esq.	Sir Ralph Warton, knt. ³
1688. Sir John Hotham, bart.	Sir Michael Warton, knt.
1689. Sir John Hotham ⁴ for his father deceased.	Sir Michael Warton, knt.

WILLIAM AND MARY.

1689. Sir Michael Warton, knt.	William Gee, esq. ⁵
1695. Sir Michael Warton, knt.	Ralph Warton, esq. ⁶
1698. Sir Michael Warton, knt.	Ralph Warton, esq.
1700. Sir Michael Warton, knt.	Ralph Warton, esq.
1701. Sir Michael Warton, knt.	William Gee, esq.

ANNE.

1702. Sir Charles Hotham, bart. ⁷	William Gee, esq.
1705. Sir Charles Hotham, bart.	John Moyser, esq.
1708. Sir Charles Hotham, bart.	Sir Michael Warton, knt.
1710. Sir Charles Hotham, bart.	Sir Michael Warton, knt.
1713. Sir Charles Hotham, bart.	Sir Michael Warton, knt.

GEORGE I.

1714. Sir Charles Hotham, bart.	Sir Michael Warton, knt. ⁸
1722. Michael Newton, esq. ⁹	Sir Charles Hotham, bart. ¹⁰

¹ The second baronet, captain Hotham, being beheaded one day before his father.

² April 1, 1679.—Sir John Hotham moved the house of commons against the election at Hull, in favour of William Gee, esq. the unsuccessful candidate.

³ Only brother of sir Michael Warton, knt.

⁴ Third baronet died 1691, when the male issue of the first baronet by his first wife finished.

⁵ Of Bishop Burton.

⁶ Next brother of sir Michael Warton, and nephew to sir Ralph Warton.

⁷ Sir Charles Hotham succeeded as 4th

baronet, on the extinction of the elder branch; was M. P. for Scarbro from 1695 to 1702, died January 8th, 1722-3.

⁸ Died March 25th, 1725, aged 73.—*Vide Pedigree.*

⁹ Nephew and co-heir of sir Mich. Warton, K. B. 1725, returned for Grantham from 1727, until his death in 1743, succeeded as baronet in 1734. Sir Michael was chief mourner at the funeral of sir I. Newton, who was his cousin.

¹⁰ At this election the number of votes were, for Michael Newton, esq. 552; sir Charles Hotham, bart. 493; Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. 243. The number of voters, 696.

GEORGE II.

1727. Charles Pelham, esq. ¹	Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. ²
1734. Ellerker Bradshaw, esq.	Sir Charles Hotham, bart. ³
1737. Charles Pelham, esq. in the room of	Sir Charles Hotham, deceased. ⁴
1741. Charles Pelham, esq.	William Strickland, esq. ⁵
1747. Charles Pelham, esq.	Sir W. Codrington, bart. ⁶
1754. Sir William Codrington, bart.	George Forster Tuffnel, esq.

GEORGE III.

1761. Michael Newton, esq. ⁷	George Forster Tuffnel, esq.
1768. Hugh Bethell, esq. ⁸	Charles Anderson, esq. ⁹
1772. Sir Griffith Boynton, bart. ¹⁰	in the room of H. Bethell, deceased.
1774. Sir James Pennymman, bart. ¹¹	G. F. Tuffnel, esq. ¹²
1780. Sir James Pennymman, bart.	Evelyn Anderson, esq. ¹³
1784. Sir Christopher Sykes, bart. ¹⁴	Sir James Pennymman, bart. ¹⁵
1790. John Wharton, esq. ¹⁶	Sir James Pennymman, bart.

¹ Of Brocklesby Park, Lincolnshire, nephew to sir Michael Warton, died February 6th, 1768, aged 84, a. p. and left his estate and interest at Beverley to his great nephew, Charles Anderson, esq.

² Of Risby Park.

³ Fifth baronet of Scorbrough, died January 16th, 1737-8. The poll at this election stood—Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. 674; sir Charles Hotham, bart. 603; Charles Pelham, esq. 130.

⁴ On the death of sir Charles Hotham, the vacancy was contested by Charles Pelham, esq. and sir Robert Hildyard, bart. on the 2d Feb. 1737, and the former elected—Pelham having 432, and Hildyard 389 votes.

⁵ The poll at this election lasted two days, in consequence of the bribery oath being administered to every freeman as he came up to vote. The numbers finally stood thus:—Charles Pelham, esq. 741; William Strickland, esq. 529; Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. 366. Mr. Bradshaw died at Risby Park, on the 28th of June following, aged 63.

⁶ Of Dodrington.

⁷ Second son of W. Eyre Archer, esq. by Susanna, only sister of sir Michael Newton,

bart. died November 4th, 1803.—*Vide Pedigree.*

⁸ Of Rise; died May 8th, 1772.

⁹ Great nephew of Charles Pelham, esq. under age in 1768; took the name and arms of Pelham; M.P. for Lincolnshire 1774, 1780, 1784, 1790; created baron Yarborough, Aug. 13th, 1794; died in September 1823, aged 74.

¹⁰ Of Burton Agnes.

¹¹ Sixth baronet of Ormsby; died March 27th, 1808. *Vide Pedigree.*

¹² Sir Charles Thompson, bart. was the unsuccessful candidate at this election. The poll was, for sir James Pennymman, bart. 709; George F. Tuffnel, esq. 570; sir Charles Thompson 428. The number of voters 889.

¹³ Brother of the first lord Yarborough.

¹⁴ Second baronet of Sledmere.

¹⁵ The number of voters had increased to nearly 1000. Sir Christopher Sykes 626 votes; sir James Pennymman 609; Evelyn Anderson 603.

¹⁶ Of Skelton Castle, Cleveland. John Wharton, esq. polled 908 votes; sir Jas. Pennymman 460; William Egerton, esq. 379. Number of voters 1069.

1796. William Tatton, esq. ¹	Napier Christie Burton, esq. ²
1799. J. B. S. Morritt, esq. ³ in the room of William Tatton, esq. deceased. ⁴	
1802. John Hall Wharton, esq.	General Burton. ⁵
1806. General R. Vyse.	John Wharton, esq. ⁶
1807. R. W. Howard Vyse, esq.	John Wharton, esq. ⁷
1812. John Wharton, esq.	Charles Forbes, esq. ⁸
1818. John Wharton, esq.	R. C. Burton, esq. ⁹

GEORGE IV.

1820. John Wharton, esq.	George Laue Fox, esq. ¹⁰
1826. John Stewart, esq.	Charles Harrison Batley, esq. ¹¹

There seem to have been no contests in the elections for this borough until the reign of king James II. which, and those subsequent thereto, Oldfield has noticed.

Petitions, &c. June 1st, 1695. A petition of Sir J. Hotham, bart. touching the election of this borough. Ordered, That it be referred to the committee of

¹ Of Withenshire, Cheshire, son of William Egerton, of Tatton, esq. nephew of Lady Sykes, and a descendant of the Polham branch of the Wartons, died February 9th, 1799, aged 26.

² A major general, lieutenant governor of Upper Canada.

³ Of Rokeby Park.

⁴ J. B. Sawry Morritt, 612 votes; John Wharton, 369.

⁵ The unsuccessful candidate was J. B. S. Morritt, esq. the poll being thus:—Wharton 735; Burton 690; Morritt 626. Electors 1296.

⁶ At this election general Burton, who had been returned at the preceding election, was unsuccessful, being unseated by his brother officer, general Vyse, of Beverley.

⁷ In 1807, the respective candidates stood thus on the poll:—Captain Howard Vyse 1010; John Wharton, esq. 739; Philip Staples, esq. 279. Number of voters 1203.

⁸ Of Edinglassie, Aberdeenshire; created a baronet September 27th, 1823; M. P. for

Malmesbury 1818, 1820, Rector of Mariachal college, Aberdeen. Mr. Wharton polled at this election 804 votes; Mr. Forbes 731; and Mr. Beverley 591. The number of burgesses 1289.

⁹ The termination of the poll, at this election, returned John Wharton, esq. with 826 votes, and R. C. Burton, with 669. The unsuccessful candidates were Dymoke Wells, esq. and William Beverley, esq.; the former with 279 votes, and the latter with 238. The number of electors who voted were 1283.

¹⁰ In 1820, the result of the contest was—G. L. Fox, esq. (of Bramham park) 1038 votes; John Wharton, esq. 657; R. C. Burton, esq. 71. 1278 freemen voted.

¹¹ After a spirited contest Mr. Wharton lost his seat, after representing the town faithfully for upwards of 30 years. The final close of the poll presented the following numbers:—John Stewart, esq. 1030 votes; C. H. Batley, esq. (recorder of Ripon) 658; John Wharton, esq. 583. Electors voted 1372.

privileges and elections to examine and report the matter with their opinion.—Never heard.

Feb. 14, 1722. A petition of Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. complaining of an undue return of sir Charles Hotham, bart. stating that he and petitioner were candidates at the election for this borough on the 31st July last, that the said sir Charles was not a burgess for the corporation of Beverley by the charter of the said corporation, as also the writ requiring a burgess so to be, and that at the said election several threats, treats, and other unwarrantable practices were made use of, for and on behalf of the said sir Charles Hotham, in order to procure him to be elected. Ordered, That it be referred to the committee of privileges, elections, &c.—No report.

In 1727-8, Ellerker Bradshaw, esq. was declared not duly elected. A very gross scene of corruption which took place at this election gave rise to the statute of George II. It is impossible to collect any thing of the particular merits of this case from the entries relative to it in the journals.¹

Lord Yarborough had lately a property in this borough which commanded about two hundred voters and generally returned one member, but his lordship becoming tired of the expense, disposed of his houses, which were called the bar interest, and being purchased among a number of individuals, the borough became independent of patronage.

The right of election is in the freemen of the town, who acquire this right by birth, servitude, or purchase. First, a freeman's son, if born within the liberties of the town of Beverley, but not otherwise, is entitled to his freedom when of the age of twenty-one years. Secondly, an apprentice of seven years to a freeman residing within the liberties of the town, upon the expiration of that term, is admitted to his freedom on paying a fine of forty-eight shillings. Thirdly, several persons are admitted to their freedom by purchase; and there is a standing order, that a day labourer shall not be made free under thirty guineas, and that every other person shall pay according to his circumstances, trade, or occupation, at the discretion of the corporation; at present the sum required by the corporation, including fees, &c.

¹ *Glenbervie*, vol. 4, p. 291. 25 Journal, p. 24.

is eighty pounds. Non-freemen are compelled to pay this sum previously to their being permitted to carry on any retail business within the liberties of Beverley. The present number of freemen is estimated at fourteen hundred.

It has been sufficiently stated in the foregoing pages, that the affairs of the town were, from the period that Beverley became a free burgh, conducted by twelve men, who were called the governors or keepers of the town of Beverley. By the charter of queen Elizabeth, the government of the borough was vested in a recorder, mayor, and twelve governors, to which were added thirteen capital burgesses by the charter of king Charles II. the whole together forming the common council of the town. The charter of James II. gave the title of aldermen to the twelve governors. A list is here subjoined of the recorders, mayors, governors, aldermen, &c. from the date of Elizabeth's charter of incorporation to the present day.

RECORDERS.

1576. William Payler, esq.	1708. Edward Barnard, esq.
1597. Sir William Gee, knt.	1714. Sir Charles Hotham, bart.
1607. Thomas Pearson, esq.	1723. Sir Francis Boynton, bart.
1623. Francis Thorpe, esq.	1739. Charles Anderson Pelham, esq.
1649. Sir William Wise, knt.	1758. Michael Newton, esq.
1673. Robert Stapylton, esq.	1779. Richard Beatniffe, esq.
1675. Richard Weston, esq.	1791. Robert Osborne, esq.
1678. Sir Edward Barnard, knt.	1819. Thomas Coltman, esq.
1684. James Moyser, esq. by charter of James II.	1827. John Vincent Thompson, esq. M.A. F.S.A.
1688. Thomas Alured, esq.	

MAYORS.

1573. Edward Ellerker, gent.	1576. William Farley, gent. ¹	1
1574. Richard Bullocke, ditto.	1577. Robert Fayrer, tanner.	1
1575. Richard Wilson, ditto.	1578. Robert Browne, ditto.	

¹ The figures after the respective names denote the number of times each individual filled the office of chief magistrate.

1702

1702

1702

1702

1702

1702

2000

Robert Co. 2000

2000

2000

2000

2000

2000

2000

2000

2000

1579. Giles Spence, tanner.		1618. John Warter, gent	
1580. John Johnson, ditto.		1619. George Cockerill, woollen draper	
1581. Richard Garbray.		1620. John Chappelow, mercer and	
1582. Robert Ingleton.		grocer.	1
1583. John Raffles, deceased. }	2	1621. Edward Grey, tanner.	2
Robert Fayrer, elect. }		1622. William Legard, maltster.	
1584. Stephen Smailes.		1623. Arthur Fish, mercer and grocer.	
1585. Peter Harpham.	1	1624. Nicholas Waller, tanner.	
1586. John Truslove, esq.	1	1625. Wm. Johnson, woollen draper.	1
1587. Ralph Freeman.		1626. Robert Manbie, ditto.	1
1588. William Farley.	2	1627. William Barrett, tanner.	2
1589. George Barthorpe.	1	1628. Thomas Clerke, gent.	2
1590. Edward Truslove.	2	1629. Richard Waide, fellmonger.	
1591. George Barthorpe.	2	1630. Thwaites Fox, baker.	1
1592. Sir Launcelot Alford, knt.		1631. William Clark, deceased. }	2
1593. John Truslove.	3	Thwaites Fox, elect. }	
1594. Philip Waide, fellmonger.		1632. John Fotherby, woollen draper.	2
1595. Peter Harpham.	2	1633. Edward Grey, tanner.	3
1596. William Mayor.		1634. Wm. Johnson, woollen draper.	2
1597. Peter Page.		1635. Christopher Billops, maltster.	1
1598. Robert Clerke, gent.		1636. John Brown, ditto.	
1599. Robert Johnson, gent.		1637. William Coulson, baker.	1
1600. Christopher Ridley, gent.		1638. George Witty, ditto.	
1601. William Parkinson, butcher.	1	1639. Wm. Ellrington, woollen draper.	
1602. Robert Grey, tanner.		1640. John Chappelow, mercer and	
1603. John Fotherby, woollen draper.		grocer.	2
1604. Edward Grey, tanner.	1	1641. James Nelthorpe, ditto.	
1605. Henry Farrer, ditto.		1642. Robt. Manbie, woollen draper.	2
1606. Thomas Waller, ditto.		1643. Wm. Wilberforce, mercer and	
1607. Peter Artis, tailor.		grocer.	
1608. William Barrett, tanner.	1	1644. Robt. Manbie, woollen draper.	3
1609. Christopher Farrer, ditto.	1	1645. Charles Billops, maltster.	2
1610. Edward Nelthorpe, mercer and		1646. William Waide, fellmonger.	1
draper.		1647. William Forge, shoemaker.	1
1611. Christopher Farrer, tanner.	2	1648. William Newcome, tanner.	
1612. John Dent, innholder.		1649. Robt. Fotherby, woollen draper.	
1613. Thomas Smales.		1650. William Dunn, shoemaker.	1
1614. Thomas Clerke, gent.	1	1651. Thomas Hudson, fellmonger.	
1615. Peter Lickbarrow, tanner.		1652. John Chappelow, mercer and	
1616. John Smales.		grocer.	3
1617. William Parkinson, butcher.	2	1653. Wm. Johnson, woollen draper.	3

1654. Christopher Billops, maltster.	1688. Thomas Johnson, tanner.	2
1655. William Dales, ditto.	1689. Edward Wilbert, maltster.	1
1656. John Johnson, deceased. }	1690. Matthew Ashmole, attorney.	2
William Coulson, elect. }	1691. Thomas Dunn, mercer.	2
1657. William Waide, fellmonger.	1692. Benj. Lambert, woollen draper.	2
1658. William Forge, shoemaker.	1693. Robert Appleton, mercer.	2
1659. Edward Grey, jun. gent.	1694. Roger Mason, farmer.	2
1660. Edward Grey, sen. tanner.	1695. John Sugdon, draper.	2
1661. Thos Johnson, woollen draper.	1696. Thomas Statter, shoemaker.	2
1662. William Dunn, shoemaker.	1697. John Acklom, tanner.	2
1663. Thos. Davison, do. deceased. }	1698. John Gunby, tanner.	2
Edward Grey, sen. elect. }	1699. Christ. Thompson, pewterer.	1
1664. Robert Norman, apothecary.	1700. Robert Wride, woollen draper.	1
1665. Edward Grey, jun. gent.	1701. George Davis, apothecary.	1
1666. William Nelson, maltster.	1702. T. Holmes, mercer and draper.	1
1667. Stephen Goakman, mercer and grocer, deceased. }	1703. John Graves, hardwareman.	1
Robert Norman, apothecary, elect. }	1704. Edw. Wilbert, maltster.	2
1668. Robert Richardson, maltster.	1705. Thos. Statter, shoemaker.	2
1669. Edward Hewson, woollen draper.	1706. Benj. Lambert, woollen draper.	2
1670. Christopher Chappelow, mercer and draper.	1707. John Gunby, tanner.	3
1671. Thomas Johnson, tanner.	1708. Marmaduke Nelson, attorney.	1
1672. Thomas Clerke, gent.	1709. Thomas Wilberforce, woollen draper.	1
1673. William Coulson, baker.	1710. William Grayburn, mercer and grocer.	2
1674. William Wilberforce, mercer and grocer.	1711. Matthew Ashmole, attorney.	2
1675. John Dymoke, hardwareman.	1712. Thomas Wilberforce, woollen draper.	2
1676. John Fotherby, woollen draper.	1713. Christ. Thompson, pewterer.	2
1677. John Sugdon, ditto.	1714. Christ. Northend, attorney.	1
1678. William Dunn, shoemaker.	1715. Robert Wride, woollen draper.	2
1679. Thos. Johnson, woollen draper.	1716. John Wressell, tanner.	1
1680. William Coulson, baker.	1717. Robert Appleton, mercer.	1
1681. Edward Grey, jun. gent.	1718. John Johnson, ditto.	1
1682. William Nelson, maltster.	1719. Christ. Northend, attorney.	2
1683. Matthew Ashmole, attorney.	1720. Jonathan Midgley, ditto.	2
1684. Christopher Chappelow, grocer.	1721. George Davis, apothecary.	2
1685. Thomas Statter, shoemaker.	1722. Robert Appleton, mercer.	2
1686. John Acklom, tanner.	1723. John Cogdell, grocer.	1
1687. John Gunby, ditto.	1724. Edward Wilbert, gent.	1
	1725. Joseph Beilby, apothecary.	1

1726. John Johnson, mercer.	2	1766. Jonathan Midgley, attorney	2
1727. Joseph Beilby, apothecary.	2	1767. Walter Wride, mercer.	2
1728. Robert Appleton, mercer.	3	1768. Thomas Wauldby, grocer.	2
1729. Joseph Beilby, apothecary.	3	1769. William Leake, gent.	
1730. Robert Wride, woollen draper.	3	1770. Teavil Appleton, ditto.	
1731. John Johnson, mercer.	3	1771. Marmaduke Nelson, ditto.	
1732. George Cowart, gent.	1	1772. Sir James Pennyman, baronet.	1
1733. William Butler, mariner.	1	1773. Joseph Bell, jun. apothecary.	2
1734. Jonathan Garton, tanner.	1	1774. Jonathan Midgley, attorney.	3
1735. Richard Philipson, ditto.	1	1775. John Ramsey, ditto.	
1736. William Butler, mariner.	2	1776. Ellinor Garton, mercer.	
1737. George Cowart, gent.	2	1777. Roger Gee, esq. deceased.	}
1738. Richard Philipson, tanner.	2	John Hoggard, tanner, elect.	
1739. George Cowart, gent.	3	1778. John Macklay, wine merchant.	
1740. William Butler, ditto.	3	1779. William Middleton, joiner and builder.	1
1741. William Nelson, ditto.		1780. Christopher Keld, attorney.	1
1742. Ramsden Barnard, ditto.		1781. Thomas Dickons, mercer.	
1743. John Bowman, ditto.		1782. Sir James Pennyman, baronet.	2
1744. William Muncaster, maltster.		1783. Timothy Lundie, ironmonger.	1
1745. Suckling Spendlove, attorney.	1	1784. Hassell Moor, attorney.	
1746. Thomas Philip Hoggard, mercer and draper.		1785. Joshua Sampson, M.D.	
1747. John Ellinor, grocer & Chandler.		1786. William Hall, grocer.	1
1748. John Bowman, mercer & draper.		1787. John Arden, M.D.	1
1749. William Waines, ditto.	1	1788. Teavil Appleton, gent.	
1750. Walter Wride, draper.	1	1789. William Middleton, joiner and builder.	2
1751. Christopher Nelson, esq.	1	1790. Marmaduke Hewitt, surgeon.	1
1752. Jonathan Midgley, attorney.	1	1791. Thomas Clubley, gent.	
1753. Joseph Bell, jun. surgeon.	1	1792. John Ramsay, ditto.	2
1754. John Hoggard, tanner.	1	1793. Joseph Armistead, deceased.	}
1755. William Leake, gent.		William Hall, grocer, elect.	
1756. Peter Acklam, ditto.		1794. William Middleton, joiner and builder.	3
1757. Thomas Wauldby, grocer.	1	1795. John Batty Tuke, banker.	1
1758. Jonathan Garton, tanner.	2	1796. John Arden, M.D.	2
1759. William Nelson, attorney.		1797. Richard Fox, gent.	1
1760. Suckling Spendlove, ditto.	2	1798. John Batty Tuke, banker.	2
1761. Robert Blanchard, tanner.		1799. Timothy Lundie, ironmonger.	2
1762. Christopher Nelson, esq.	2	1800. Thomas Duesbery, attorney.	1
1763. John Bowman, gent.	3	1801. John Batty Tuke, banker.	3
1764. John Hoggard, tanner.	2		
1765. William Waines, gent.	2		

1803. William Middleton, joiner.	4	1816. John Hall, Scorbrough, banker.	
1803. John Arden, M.D.	3	1817. John Arden, M.D.	7
1804. Christopher Keld, attorney.	2	1818. John Lockwood, attorney.	4
1805. John Lockwood, ditto.	1	1819. Robert Ramsay, ditto.	2
1806. William Beverley, gent.	1	1820. Samuel Hall, ditto.	2
1807. John Arden, M.D.	4	1821. Marmaduke Hewitt, surgeon.	2
1808. Richard Fox, gent.	2	1822. Thomas Hull, M.D.	
1809. John Arden, M.D.	3	1823. John Arden, M.D.	8
1810. Thomas Duesbery, attorney.	2	1824. John Williams, surgeon.	1
1811. Samuel Hall, ditto.	1	1825. Henry John Shepherd, attorney.	
1812. John Lockwood, ditto.	2	1826. John Arden, M.D.	9
1813. John Arden, M.D.	6	1827. Frederick Robertson, esq.	
1814. John Lockwood, attorney.	3	1828. John Williams, esq. surgeon.	2
1815. Robert Ramsay, ditto.	1		

GOVERNORS INCORPORATED BY QUEEN ELIZABETH.

1573. Edward Ellerker.	1573. Edward Truslove.
Richard Bullocke.	William Maxey.
Richard Wilson.	Sir Launcelot Alford.
William Farley.	John Hotham, esq.
Robert Fayrer.	Thomas Sanders.
John Truslove, esq.	John Ollay.
Michael Warton, esq.	William Johnson.
Robert Ingleton.	William Mayor.
Peter Harpham.	Peter Page.
Ralph Freeman.	Robert Clarke.
Edward Truslove.	Robert Johnson.
Christopher Thornton.	Christopher Ridley.
Martin Almard.	Thomas Metcalf.
Philip Waide.	Robert Grey.
George Barthorpe.	Peter Artis.
Robert Brown.	Thomas Thornaby.
Giles Spence.	1595. Robert Clarke, sen.
John Johnson.	1595. Robert Johnson.
Richard Garbray.	1597. W. Parkinson.
John Raffles.	1597. John Fotherby.
Robert Freeman.	1597. Edward Grey.
Stephen Smales.	1602. Henry Farrer.

¹ Dr. Arden is now living, and has been chosen mayor by his fellow burgesses no less

than nine times. This gentleman has lately resigned his alderman's gown.

1602. Thomas Waller.
 1602. William Barrett.
 1602. Thomas Coaler.
 1602. Robert Cartwright.
 1603. Christopher Farrer.
 1604. John Johnson.
 1605. Edward Nelthorpe.
 1608. Thomas Smales.
 1609. Thomas Clarke.
 1610. Roger Barton.
 1610. Peter Lickbarrow.
 1610. Edward Grey.
 1612. John Smales.
 1613. John Warter.

1613. George Cockerill.
 1616. John Chappelow.
 1618. William Legard.
 1618. Arthur Fish.
 1619. Nicholas Waller.
 1621. William Johnson.
 1621. Robert Manbie.
 1623. Richard Waide.
 1627. Edward Tripp.
 1627. Thwaites Fox.
 1628. John Dent.
 1629. William Clarke.
 1631. John Fotherby.

APPOINTED

1632. William Johnson,
 Edward Grey,
 1633. Christopher Billops,
 1634. John Brown,
 1636. William Coulson,
 George Witty,
 1638. William Ellrington,
 1640. Lawrence Booth,
 James Nelthorpe,
 1642. William Wilberforce,
 1644. John Johnson,
 1645. William Waide,
 William Newcome,
 William Forge,
 1646. Robert Fotherby,
 1649. William Dunne,
 1650. Thomas Hudson,
 1652. John Chappelow, jun.
 1654. William Dales,
 Timothy Grey,
 1655. John Staincliffe,
 1657. Thomas Milner,
 Josiah Acklom,
 1658. Edward Grey, jun.
 1660. Edward Grey, sen.

IN THE PLACE OF

William Clarke, deceased.
 Richard Waide, ditto.
 Peter Lickbarrow.
 Nicholas Waller.
 Arthur Fish.
 Thwaites Fox.
 John Brown.
 William Barrett.
 L. Booth, paid fine £10.
 John Fotherby, displaced.
 Robert Manbie, ditto.
 William Ellrington, displaced.
 Thomas Clarke, deceased.
 Edward Grey.
 William Johnson, sen.
 George Witty.
 William Legard.
 John Chappelow.
 Samuel Nelthorpe.
 John Chappelow.
 William Wilberforce.
 William Johnson.
 John Johnson.
 William Dales.
 Christopher Billops.

BY CHARTER OF CHARLES II.

APPOINTED	IN THE PLACE OF
1663. William Dunn, esq. mayor, Edward Grey, sen. William Newcome, Robert Fotherby, Edward Grey, jun. Thomas Johnson, William Nelson, Thomas Clarke, George Davis, Thomas Gossip, Thomas Davison, Stephen Goakman, John Todd,	} The five were aldermen before.
1664. Robert Norman, Thomas Johnson, Robert Richardson, Edward Hewson, Christopher Chappelow, Henry Ringrose, William Coulson, William Wilberforce, Bartholomew Towers, John Dymoke, John Fotherby, John Sugdon, William Coulson, jun. Matthew Ashmole,	
	John Stancliffe, removed.
	William Ellrington, ditto.
	William Forge, ditto.
	William Waide, ditto.
	William Coulson, ditto.
	Thomas Hudson, ditto.
	Timothy Grey, ditto.
	Thomas Milner, ditto.
	Thomas Davidson, deceased.
	Thomas Gossip, ditto.
	William Newcombe, discharged.
	Robert Fotherby, deceased.
	Edward Grey, sen. ditto.
	Henry Goakman, ditto.
	Henry Ringrose, ditto.
	Robert Richardson, ditto.
	George Davis, discharged.
	Thomas Johnson, jun. ditto.
	John Todd, released.
	Thomas Clarke, deceased.
	B. Towers, ditto.
	Thomas Johnson, sen. ditto.

ALDERMEN BY CHARTER OF JAMES II.

1684. Christopher Chappelow, esq.	1	} Six aldermen confirmed.
John Johnson,	2	
John Dymoke,	3	
John Fotherby,	4	
William Coulson, jun.	5	
Matthew Ashmole,	6	
John Acklom,	7	William Nelson, discharged.
Samuel Johnson,	8	William Wilberforce, ditto.
Thomas Clarke,	9	Edward Grey, ditto.
Benjamin Lambert,	10	Edward Hewson, ditto.

APPOINTED		IN THE PLACE OF
1684. Edward Wilbert,	11	Thomas Clarke, ditto.
John Gawbie,	12	John Sugdon, ditto.
William Clarke,	13	William Coulson, sen. ditto.
John Acklom,		William Dunn.
Robert Appleton,		John Dymoke,
Joseph Naylor,		Robert Norman, deceased.
John Sugden,	1	} Came in by mandamus.
John Thorpe,	2	
John Briggan,	3	
Thomas Milner,	4	
1685. James Statler,		Samuel Johnson.
1688. James Wilberforce,		Thomas Milner.
Roger Mason,		Joshua Naylor.
Thomas Dunne,		William Clarke, fine.
Richard Bethell,		S. Wilberforce, ditto £20.
Thomas Hassel,		R. Bethel, ditto.
1696. Christopher Thompson,		T. Johnson.
1698. Robert Wride,		T. Hassel.
1699. William Wilberforce,		John Acklom.
1700. Marmaduke Nelson,		Thomas Dunne.
Sir M. Warton,		Marm. Nelson, discharged.
Ralph Warton, esq.		R. Mason.
James Grayburn,		Sir M. Warton, fine £30.
George Davis,		James Grayburn, ditto £20.
Thomas Holmes,		R. Warton, ditto £30.
1703. John Greaves,		W. Wilberforce.
1707. Humphrey Robinson,		Thomas Statler.
1708. Marm. Nelson,		H. Robinson.
Benjamin Beilby,		T. Sugden.
Richard Wilson,		R. Beilby, fine £30.
1709. Thomas Wilberforce,		John Greaves.
1710. William Grayburn,		R. Wilson, fine £30.
John Wressel,		William Coulson, deceased.
1714. Christopher Northend,		Marmaduke Nelson.
1718. Thomas Rigby, York,		T. Holmes, resigned.
Robert Walker, Hull,		T. Kirby, fine £10.
John Johnson,		R. Walker, ditto £10.
1720. Robert Seedam,		T. Wilberforce, ditto 10 guineas.
James Midgley,		R. Seedam, ditto £30.
1723. Henry Jarratt,		T. Gawbie, deceased.

APPOINTED	IN THE PLACE OF
1723. James Cogdell,	H. Jarratt, fine £30.
1725. James Beilby,	Christopher Thompson, deceased.
1726. Sir Michael Newton,	M. Ashmole, ditto.
1728. John Bowman,	E. Wilbert, ditto.
1730. R. Barnard, esq.	C. Northend, ditto.
1731. Richard Philipson,	W. Grayburn, ditto.
William Butler,	B. Lambert, ditto.
1732. Geo Cowart,	John Cogdell, ditto.
John Garton,	John Wressel, ditto.
William Nelson,	John Johnson, ditto.
1741. Suckling Spendlove,	Robert Wride, ditto.
John Ellinor,	Robert Appleton, ditto.
William Muncaster,	Sir Michael Newton, ditto.
1743. Christopher Nelson, esq	William Butler, ditto.
1744. Thomas Philip Hoggard,	Joseph Beilby, ditto.
1746. John Bowman, jun.	John Bowman, ditto.
1747. John Hoggard,	Jonathan Midgley, ditto.
1748. William Waines,	William Muncaster, ditto.
1749. John Midgley,	R. Barnard, ditto.
John Constable,	John Hoggard, ditto.
Walter Wride,	G. Cowart, ditto.
1750. William Leake,	J. Constable, fine.
1751. William Strickland, esq.	John Ellinor, deceased.
Joseph Bell, jun.	William Strickland, fine £50.
John Johnson,	G. Davis, deceased.
1752. Peter Atkinson,	John Johnson, fine £50.
1758. Thomas Waulby,	R. Philipson, deceased.
1761. Robert Blanchard,	John Garton, ditto.
1766. Thomas Wauldby, jun.	Thomas Waulby, ditto.
1770. Teavil Appleton,	Peter Atkinson, resigned.
1772. Marm. Nelson,	William Nelson, deceased.
Sir James Pennyman,	Walter Wride, ditto.
1774. Ellinor Garton,	Christopher Nelson, ditto.
Christopher Keld,	Robert Blanchard, ditto.
1775. John Ramsey,	Thomas Waulby, ditto.
1776. Roger Gee, esq.	Marm. Nelson, ditto.
1777. Samuel Spendlove,	Suckling Spendlove, ditto.
1778. John Macklay,	Jonathan Midgley, ditto.
Thomas Dickons,	William Leake, ditto.
Robert Burton, surgeon,	Roger Gee, esq. mayor, ditto.

APPOINTED

1778. William Middleton,
 1783. Tim. Lundie,
 William Hall,
 1784. Hassel Moor,
 1785. Jos. Sampson,
 1787. John Arden,
 1788. Thomas Clubley,
 1790. Marm. Hewitt,
 1793. Jos. Armistead,
 1794. John Batty Tuke,
 1795. Richard Fox,
 1800. Thomas Duesbery
 1802. Rev. Rob. Rigby, vicar St. Mary's,
 John Lockwood,
 1806. William Beverley,
 1811. Samuel Hall,
 1814. Robert Ramsay,
 1816. John Hall, gentleman,
 Richard Vyse, ditto,
 1822. Thomas Hull,
 Henry William Maister,
 1823. Henry John Shepherd,
 John Williams,
 1125. Frederick Robertson,
 1828. Francis Iveson,
 John Barker Arden,

IN THE PLACE OF

- Robert Burton, fine £100.
 James Bell, deceased.
 Ellinor Garton, ditto.
 John Bowman, resigned.
 Samuel Spendlove, ditto.
 John Macklay, deceased.
 William Waines, resigned.
 John Hoggard, deceased.
 Jos. Sampson, ditto.
 Jos. Armistead, mayor, ditto.
 Hassel Moor, ditto.
 Teavil Appleton, ditto.
 John Ramsey, ditto.
 Sir James Pennyman, bart. resigned.
 Christopher Keld, deceased.
 Thomas Dickons, ditto.
 Timothy Lundie, ditto.
 William Middleton, ditto.
 William Hall, ditto.
 J. B. Tuke, resigned.
 Robert Ramsay, deceased.
 Richard Fox, ditto.
 Rev. Robert Rigby, ditto.
 Richard Vyse, ditto.
 John Lockwood, ditto.
 John Arden, resigned.

COMMON CLERKS.

- | | |
|---------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1398. William Spencer. | 1779. William Ellis. |
| 1560. John Harrison. | 1789. Robert Ramsey. |
| 1682. Christopher Tadman. | 1797. Thomas Duesbery. |
| 1713. Henry Spendlove. | 1800. John Hewitt. |
| 1719. William Nelson. | 1804. Robert Norris. |
| 1730. Henry Beane. | 1816. Frederick Campbell. |
| 1753. William Nelson. | 1823. William Bower. |
| 1754. Robert Appleton. | |

CHAMBER CLERKS.

- | | |
|----------------------|---------------------|
| 1645. Edward Trippe. | 1660. John Jackson. |
|----------------------|---------------------|

1703. Daniel Carver.

1802. Francis Tadman.

1713. James Nihill.

1807. Thomas Austin.

1736. William Burrow.

1808. John Willis.

1772. Richard Judson.

CORPORATION INSIGNIA.—The mace, which is of silver gilt, is three feet long, and weighs $5\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. avoirdupois. The shaft is 1 foot $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, beautifully embossed, chased, and ornamented, with the national emblems of England, France, and Ireland. On the flat part of the base is this inscription: "The gift of John Moyser, esq. to the corporation of Beverley." The head, which is 1 foot $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference, is divided into four compartments by antique figures, each division containing one of the national ensigns mentioned above, surmounted by the imperial crown of England. The whole is surmounted by the imperial crown, having a double number of fleurs-de-lis and crosses pattée. Underneath the bow of the crown are the royal arms of William III. quarterly; the first and fourth, France and England, quarterly; second, Scotland; third, Ireland. Over all, on an escutcheon of pretence, the arms of Nassau, princes of Orange. The whole surrounded by the garter: supporters, the same as in the present royal arms of England. Motto, *Je maintiendray*. Above the arms, W. R. The whole of the head of the mace within a border of foliage.¹

There are two smaller maces belonging to the corporation, borne by the sergeants. They are neatly executed, of silver, and measure $13\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length. On the top are the royal arms of England, rudely engraved, having the initials "C. R." and surmounted with a border of foliage. Round the boss are the arms of the borough.

¹ The ancient mace, it will be remembered, was carried away by Mr. Manbie during his mayoralty; it is presumed, therefore, that the

corporation were without one until this was presented to them by Mr. Moyser.



AN OLD SEAL OF THE TOWN OF BEVERLEY.

There are only six varieties of arms and seals of the town of Beverley known. That which bears marks of the greatest antiquity is similar to the one given in the plate of seals in a succeeding part of this history.¹ It bears the figure of a bishop (probably St. John de Beverley), seated on a chair of state, beneath a canopy of rich tabernacle work, a beaver forming his foot-stool; in addition to which a shield, bearing the arms of the various archbishops, empaled with those of York. At the visitation of Norroy king-at-arms in 1585, there were the representations of four other different arms and seals in the guild-hall.

First.—Quarterly. 1 and 4. An eagle displayed. 2 and 3. Barry wavee. A beaver statant regardant on chief.

Second.—A beaver passant, with surrounding branch ornaments, inscribed, *Sigillum Burgensium Beverlaci*.

Third.—Or. a beaver displayed. *arg.* winged.

Fourth.—Barry wavee. A. and B. On a chief B. a beaver statant regardant *or.*

¹ Marked No. 1, on the plate of seals in the ecclesiastical division of this work.

The present seal is—*Arg.* Three waves, *sable*. On a chief *sable*, a beaver statant regardant. *arg.*



The present officers of the corporation (1829) are—

MAYOR.—John Williams, esq.

RECORDER.—John Vincent Thompson, esq. A.M. F.S.A.

ALDERMEN.

Thomas Clubley, esq.
Marmaduke Hewitt, esq.
Thomas Duesbery, esq.
William Beverley, esq.
Samuel Hall, esq.
John Hall, esq.

Thomas Hull, esq. M.D.
Henry Wm. Maister, esq.
Henry John Shepherd, esq.
Frederick Robertson, esq.
Francis Iveson, esq.
John Barker Arden, esq.

CAPITAL BURGESSES.

Mr. John Muschamp.
Mr. James Thompson.
Mr. William Richardson.
Mr. John Barber.
Mr. William Harling.
Mr. Thomas Brigham.
Mr. Matthew Burkinshaw.

Mr. John Terry.
Mr. John Sugdon.
Mr. Robert Walker.
Mr. John Walker.
Mr. Richard Jameson, jun.
Mr. Thomas Bentley.

COMMON CLERK.—William Bower, esq.

CORPORATION CLERK.¹—Mr. John Willis.

MACE BEARER.—Robert Arnott.

SERJEANTS AT MACE.—{ William Kemp.
 { William Nicholls.

TOWN'S CRIER.—George Ruddock.

Mayor's Oath.

You solemnly promise and swear to be true to our sovereign lord king George the Fourth his heirs and lawful successors and diligently and faithfully to exercise and perform the office of mayor of this town and borough for the year next ensuing. The inhabitants thereof according to the laws and statutes of this realm and the orders and customs of this corporation you shall to the best of your understanding and power keep and govern. Wrong hurt or injury to any person upon malice or otherwise to your knowledge you shall not permit suffer or procure to be done. Justice to every man without gift reward promise favour or hatred you shall truly and indifferently administer. All charters franchises liberties rights and privileges by the king's majesty or by any of his noble progenitors kings and queens of this realm or by any other person or persons to this town and borough or to the aldermen burgesses or commonalty therein or to the mayor aldermen and burgesses of the same or by any other names or titles whatsoever to this town granted you shall to the utmost of your power knowledge and cunning preserve maintain and defend. All orders ordinances and decrees made within this town and borough for the good government thereof and not repugnant to the laws of this kingdom you shall observe and maintain. The common profits of this town and borough as far as you legally may or can you shall in all things and at all times endeavour to promote. The revenues of this corporation you shall not spend or waste except about the town's necessary causes. Any new act matter or thing without the concurrent assent of the rest of the aldermen or the major part of them you shall not undertake. All differences and debates arising between neighbour and neighbour you shall endeavour to compose reconcile and determine. And all other things belonging the mayor you

¹ This office is not recognised by any charter, and it seems should have been part of the duties of the town clerk. As no provision

is made for a chamberlain by charter this officer appears to be a substitute.

shall diligently and truly execute and do for the good of this corporation and to the best of your skill and power your said office discharge.—So help you God.

Mayor's Oath, as Justice of the Peace.

You shall swear that in the office of justice of the peace (and one of the quorum) in and for this town and borough and the limits and precincts of the same you will do equal right to the rich and poor according to the best of your knowledge and the laws of this realm. You shall not be counsel to any person or party in any quarrel depending before you. You shall hold your sessions according to the directions of the statutes in such case and without concealment cause to be entered for the use of this corporation all issues fines amerciaments and forfeitures that shall happen to be made. You shall not spare any man for gift or other cause nor take any reward for the execution of your office but such fees and allowances as are accustomed and fixed by the acts of parliament. All your precepts and warrants shall be directed to the officers by you nominated and appointed in and for this town and borough. And in all other things belonging your said office you shall justly and truly discharge yourself.—So help you God.

Mayor's Oath, as Escheator and Clerk of the Market.

You shall swear that you will well and truly serve our sovereign lord the king and the people of this town and borough in the several offices of escheator and clerk of the market for the year ensuing and therein you shall diligently and faithfully do and execute all and every act and thing to your and several offices respectively belonging according to the best of your knowledge and power and the benefit and advantage of the inhabitants of this town taking such fees only as are accustomed and by the statutes of this realm appointed and not otherwise.—So help you God.

Mayor's Oath, as Coroner.

You shall swear that you will well and truly serve our sovereign lord the king and the people of this town and borough and the precincts thereof in the office of a coroner for the year next ensuing and therein you shall make diligent inquiry of all those that shall die by any accident or misfortune within this town and the liberties of the same and truly impanel your inquest for inquiry of the truth and duly enter and certify all such inquisitions as shall by you at any time be taken. You shall likewise

faithfully do and execute all other things appertaining your said office according to the best of your understanding taking only such fees as are accustomed and by law established.—So help you God.

Deputy Mayor's Oath.

You solemnly swear to be true to our sovereign lord the king his heirs and successors and faithfully and truly (in the absence or sickness or other lawful impediment of the mayor in the execution of his office) to serve this town and borough as deputy mayor for the year next ensuing. The inhabitants thereof according to the laws and statutes of this realm and the orders and customs of this corporation to keep and govern. Wrong hurt or injury to any person upon malice or otherwise to your knowledge not to permit suffer or procure to be done. Justice to every man without gift reward promise favour or hatred truly and indifferently to administer. All charters franchises liberties rights and privileges by what names or titles soever to this town granted according to the utmost of your power to preserve maintain and defend. All legal orders ordinances and decrees within this town made for the good government thereof to observe and maintain. The common profit of this town and borough as far as you lawfully may or can to promote. The revenues of this corporation except about the town's necessary causes not to spend waste or consume. Any new act matter or thing without the assent of the rest of the aldermen or the major part of them not to undertake. All differences between neighbour and neighbour to use your endeavour to compose reconcile and determine. And in all other things to the best of your skill and power for the benefit credit and honour of this town and borough and the inhabitants thereof justly and truly your said office to discharge.—So help you God.

Alderman's Oath.

You swear to be true to our sovereign lord the king his heirs and successors and honestly and faithfully to serve this town and borough and the inhabitants thereof as one of the aldermen of the same. You shall give your attendance at all meetings (without reasonable cause to the contrary) whenever by the mayor of this town thereunto summoned. Your assent consent dissent or denial to any act matter or thing in common council proposed you shall not refuse. All lawful orders and decrees made and established by the common council of this town for the good government thereof you shall duly observe and perform. Any secret matter or

thing touching the fellowship or corporation of this town and borough to any person or persons whatsoever (your fellows of the common council only excepted) whereby any prejudice loss disadvantage or slander to this corporation may arise accrue and befall you shall not at any time utter reveal or disclose. And in all other things for the credit and honour of this town and benefit of the inhabitants therein you shall faithfully honestly and indifferently from time to time behave and demean yourself according to the best of your understanding and power.—So help you God.

Alderman's Oath, as a Justice of the Peace.

You shall swear that in the office of justice of the peace in and for this town and borough of Beverley and the limits and precincts of the same you will do equal right and justice as well to poor as rich according to the best of your knowledge and the laws and statutes of this realm. You shall not be counsel for any persons or party in any quarrel depending before you. You shall attend the sessions when there unto required according to usual and ancient custom. You shall not spare any person for gift favor fear or hatred nor take any reward for doing the business of your office but such fees and allowances as are accustomed and fixed by the laws of this realm. And in all things you shall well and truly do and execute the office of justice of peace in and for this town and borough.—So help you God.

Oath of a Capital Burgess.

You shall swear to be true to our sovereign lord the king his heirs and lawful successors and truly and faithfully to serve this town and borough of Beverley and the inhabitants thereof as a capital burgess of the same for the year next ensuing. You shall give your attendance at all meetings (without reasonable cause to the contrary) whenever by the mayor thereunto summoned. You shall not refuse your assent consent dissent or denial to any act matter or thing in common council proposed. You shall well and truly observe perform fulfil and keep all such orders and decrees as already are or hereafter shall be made ordered and decreed by the common council of the town for the good government thereof. You shall not utter disclose or make known any counsel secret matter or thing touching or concerning the fellowship or corporation of this town to any person (your fellows of the common council only excepted) whereby any prejudice loss disadvantage or slander shall or may arise grow or befall this corporation but shall in all things faithfully honestly and indifferently

behave yourself to the most benefit credit and honor of this town and borough and the inhabitants thereof.—So help you God.

Recorder's Oath.

You swear to be true to our sovereign lord the king and true faith and lawful obedience bear to the mayor aldermen and burgesses of this town and borough in the office of recorder for the same. Faithful just and good advice to the mayor aldermen and burgesses upon any matter cause act or thing touching or concerning the franchises liberties rights and privileges of this corporation whenever by the said mayor aldermen and burgesses or any of them thereunto required you shall at all times freely give. Any secret matter counsel or thing relating to the fellowship or corporation of this town whereby any prejudice loss disadvantage or slander shall or may accrue happen or befall the same you shall not utter make known or disclose. And all and every other act and thing appertaining your said office and conducive to the benefit advantage credit and honour of the town and the inhabitants therein you shall at all times diligently and faithfully according to the best of your understanding and power execute do and perform.—So help you God.

Town Clerk's Oath.

You swear to be true to our sovereign lord the king his heirs and successors and true faith and lawful obedience bear to the mayor aldermen and burgesses of this town and borough in the office of town clerk for the year next ensuing. You shall see all complaints actions processes and other matters in the courts to be holden before the mayor and aldermen of this town and the same by yourself or sufficient deputy (pursuant to the customs and privileges of this town duly recorded) according to the best of your understanding taking therefore only such fees perquisites issues profits and amerciaments of the same court as are accustomed and by law allowed. You shall likewise to the best of your skill and power do and accomplish all other things belonging your said office.—So help you God.

Serjeant's Oath.

You and either of you swear to be true to our sovereign lord the king his heirs and successors and true faith and lawful obedience bear to the mayor aldermen and burgesses of this town. You shall severally execute do and perform the office of serjeant at mace for and during the space of

one whole year next ensuing. You shall well and truly serve and execute all and all manner of precepts warrants and commodities to you or either of you lawfully given and directed touching or concerning any matter cause or process to be moved had or depending in his majesty's court to be holden within this town. You shall make due returns answers and certificates thereof according to the effect of such precepts warrants and commands taking therefore your lawful fees and none other. You shall likewise give diligent and true attendance on the mayor as hath been heretofore accustomed his commands and messages you shall diligently and truly do and deliver and to the prejudice of the said mayor or any other not alter the same. And all other matters and things belonging your said office you shall truly and faithfully observe perform fulfil and accomplish.—So help you God.

Constable's Oath.

You shall well and truly serve our sovereign lord the king and the mayor and aldermen of this town in the office of constable for this town until you shall be thereof discharged according to due course of law. You shall well and truly do and execute all things belonging your said office of constable according to the best of your skill and knowledge.—So help you God.

Oath of a Burgess and Freeman of Beverley.

You shall swear to be true and faithful to our sovereign lord king George the Fourth his heirs and lawful successors and true faith and lawful obedience bear to the mayor and aldermen of this town and to their heirs successors mayors and aldermen of the same for the time being. You shall obey all the lawful orders and decrees made within the same for the good government of this town and borough and also to the utmost of your power maintain all the liberties freedoms and privileges granted to this town. You shall not put any horses or other cattle into any of the common pastures of this town but such as are your own or any greater number than are or shall hereafter be appointed by the mayor aldermen and capital burgesses for the time being.—So help you God.

Oath of the Inspector of Hides and Skins.

I, A. B. do swear that I will faithfully and diligently execute the office of inspector of hides and skins according to the true intent and meaning of an act passed in the fortieth year of the reign of his majesty king George the

Third intituled "An act to repeal so much of an act passed in the second year of king James the First as prohibits the use of horse hides in making boots and shoes and for the better preventing the damaging of raw hides and skins in the flaying thereof," without favour or affection prejudice or malice to any person whomsoever.—So help me God.

Oath of a Corn Inspector.

I, A. B. do swear that I will at all times make due and true returns to the receiver of corn returns appointed by virtue of an act passed in the thirty-first year of the reign of king George the Third (here the title of the act is set forth) of the weekly quantities and prices of corn and oatmeal at the market held in Beverley in the East Riding of the county of York according to the accounts delivered to me by the several dealers in corn and oatmeal at the said market and that I will use my best endeavours to procure true accounts of such quantities and prices from such dealers and in all things to the best of my skill and judgment conform myself as inspector of of corn returns to the directions of the said act.—So help me God.

Copy of a Certificate of Exemption from Toll.

The village of Beverley in } To all persons to whom these presents shall
the county of York. } come William Butler, esq. mayor of the afore-
said town of Beverley sendeth greeting. Know ye that king Athelstan of
famous memory did grant and also king Henry the First did grant and con-
firm to the men of the said town of Beverley and afterwards to them by
the name of governors keepers and burgesses of Beverley an exemption
from all manner of impost toll tallage stallage tunnage lastage pickage
wharfage and of and from all and every the like exactions payments and
duties through and in all places wheresoever by land and by sea within all
their dominions of England and Wales which said grants were confirmed
by all or most of the succeeding kings and queens to the time of queen
Elizabeth who confirmed the same to them by the name of mayor governors
and burgesses of Beverley which said several grants have been also con-
firmed by all or most of the kings and queens of the realm till this time as
by sundry and many charters under their great seals more at large may
appear. These are therefore to testify that John Constable gentleman and
merchant is a burges of the said town of Beverley and is thereby dis-
charged from all and every the said exactions payments and duties. In
testimony whereof the said mayor hath hereunto subscribed his name and

caused the common seal of the said town used in this behalf to be affixed this seventh day of December in the tenth year of the reign of our sovereign lord George the Second by the grace of God of Great Britain France and Ireland king defender of the faith and so forth and in the year of our lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty-six.¹ Wm. Butler, mayor.

The corporation of Beverley have also the power of holding annually a court leet and court baron within the town, which are, however, merely nominally held. A court of sheriff's tourn, and "view of frankpledge," are generally held at the same time, some trifling fine being levied upon the inhabitants for non-appearance; these ancient courts are all of them nearly superseded by the enactment of more recent laws.

The jurisdiction of the corporation extends over six townships, besides the borough of Beverley, viz.—Molescroft, Tickton-cum-Hull-bridge, Stork-cum-Sandholm, Weel, Woodmansey-cum-Beverley-parks, and Thearne. William Beverley, esq. is lord of the manor of Beverley chapter, which includes Molescroft, and the adjoining parts within the liberties; and Richard Dickson, esq. is lord of the manor of the other five hamlets, termed Beverley water towns.

COURT OF RECORD.—This court was originally held by the archbishops of York, as feudal lords of the borough, perfectly distinct from any jurisdiction of the *gilda mercatoria*; but the charters of Charles II. and more particularly that of James II. explain the circumstances by which it became vested in the corporation of Beverley.²

Oath to the Jurors upon a Trial in Beverley Court of Record.

You shall well and truly try the issue joined between the parties and a true verdict give according to the evidence.—So help you God.

¹ Ex orig.—The preamble to this document is another proof of the inaccuracy in which *preambles* abound. The town-clerk here falls into the error of popular opinion;

neither Athelstan or Henry I. ever granted to the burgesses any such privilege.

² See appendix of instruments, No. VI.

Oath to a Witness in Beverley Court of Record.

The evidence that you shall give to the court and jury sworn touching the matter in question shall be the whole truth and nothing but the truth. So help you God.

The Juror's Oath upon a Writ of Enquiry in Beverley Court of Record.

You shall well and truly enquire what damages the plaintiff hath sustained and a true verdict give accordingly.—So help you God.

The Oath of a Witness upon a Writ of Enquiry, &c.

The evidence that you shall give to the court and jury sworn touching this writ of enquiry shall be the truth the whole truth and nothing but the truth.—So help you God.

The Attorney's Oath on being admitted in Beverley Court of Record.

You swear that you will truly and honestly demean yourself in the practice of an attorney of the court of record of our sovereign lord the king for this town and liberties according to the best of your knowledge and ability.—So help you God.

Table of Fees payable to the Clerk of this Court.

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For swearing every affidavit of debt and warrant.....	4	1
Process.....	2	0
Filing every affidavit of service and oath.....	1	0
Entering appearance and duty.....	2	8
Filing every declaration.....	2	0
Copy of declaration 4d. per folio.		
For every search for appearance declaration plea rejoinder bail or other matter.....	1	0
Filing every plea, &c.	1	0
Copy of plea, &c. 4d. per folio.		
For signing every judgment.....	3	4
Venire facias.....	5	0
Subpœna.....	2	6
For every cause tried.....	10	6
Executing inquiry.....	6	8
Swearing every witness.....	0	8
Reading every note or other matter in court.....	1	6
Taxing costs.....	3	4

	s.	d.
Ca. sa. fi. fa. le. fa. duty included	5	0
For entering cognovit.....	3	4
For allowing every writ of certiorari or hab. corp.	6	8
Taking bail	5	0
Filing ditto	1	0
Entering every cause	2	0
For every rule or order	2	0

Bailiff's Fees.

For service of every process	0	6
Swearing to every affidavit.....	0	6
Swearing every witness	0	4
Summoning every jury upon trial.....	2	6
Ditto upon inquiry.....	2	6
For every arrest	5	0

GUILDHALL.—This building is obscurely situated in Register-square, and its front presents a very mean appearance. It consists of an extended front of brick, washed with a dirty coloured ochre. The windows are of a modern shape, and of different dimensions. It is variously occupied; one end being the residence of the sergeant of the East Riding militia, having charge of the dépôt of arms within; the centre by a clerk of the corporation, as a dwelling-house; and the western extremity by the gaoler. The entrance to the guildhall is through a pointed arched door-way, the drip stone of the arch being supported by two mutilated heads, with the archiepiscopal arms carved on the centre of the arch. There is little doubt but this door-way was removed from the old hanse-house. At the back of this building is a more modern wing, which contains the guildhall and council chamber. The former is very well adapted for the purposes intended, being neatly fitted up with accommodations for the juries, witnesses, and the public. The royal arms are placed over the centre of the bench; and facing them, above the spectators' gallery, are those of the town. The hall is adorned with a full length painting of his grace the duke of Wellington, by Douglas Guest, 1815, which was presented to the corporation by George Lane Fox, esq. of Bramham park, when representative for the borough in parliament. The

council chamber adjoins the guildhall, and is a neat convenient room for transacting the private business of the corporation. The former is 60 feet by 24; the latter 32 feet by 17½ feet. A common council is regularly held the first Monday in every month.

THE QUARTER SESSIONS are held in the guildhall for the town and liberties of Beverley,

On Monday in the first whole week after the Epiphany,

Ditto ditto after Easter,

Ditto ditto after Thomas à Becket,

Ditto ditto after St. Michael.

The recorder acts as chairman, the mayor and aldermen forming the bench of magistrates. Their powers are sufficiently explained in the charter of James II.

GENERAL QUARTER SESSIONS.

Town Clerk's Fees.

£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Drawing felony indictment ..	0	1	0	Allowing each pump ditto ..	0 2 0
Other indictments each count	0	2	0	Ditto highway ditto	0 2 0
Submitting to an indictment			Every ale licence and recog-		
for a misdemeanor or not			nizance.....	0	3 0
repairing a highway	0	13	4	For making up the estreats	
Discharging such indictment	0	8	8	and fees.....	4 12 8
Traversing indictment	1	6	8	For every inquisition.....	0 15 0
Entering into recognizance ..	0	4	0	Coroner's fee.....	0 13 4
Discharging same	0	9	4	Jury's fee.....	0 6 7
Copy of indictment each count	0	2	0	Sergeant's fee	0 5 0
For every respite.....	0	1	0	For returning a writ certiorari	1 1 0
Sgna	0	2	6	To proclaiming in court inrol-	
Copy of every order of sessions	0	2	0	ment and certificate on pro-	
Taking the oaths	0	1	0	ceedings for changing a	
Certificate of ditto	0	1	0	highway	1 1 0
Swearing a witness	0	0	8	For signing every game certi-	
Reading exhibit... ..	0	0	8	ficate	0 1 0
Swearing a constable.....	0	1	0	For every game request.....	0 0 6
For entering every appeal				Registering depon	0 1 0
order and copy	0	5	8	Order of removal copy and ex-	
Entering every traverse.....	0	5	8	amination.....	0 4 0
Allowing each poor assessment	0	2	0	Bastardy ditto	0 4 0

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
Warrant	0	1	0	Town clerk's salary	10	10	0
Summons	0	1	0	Ditto as billett master in time			
Information	0	1	0	of war.....	5	5	0
Conviction.....	0	2	0	Ditto in time of peace	3	3	0
Commitment.....	0	1	0	Fee to town clerk from each			
Liberatur	0	1	0	candidate	10	10	0

Bailiff's Fees.

	d.		d.
Service of every spa	6	Calling out of court.....	8
Swearing every witness	4	Discharging recognizance	8

THE GAOL of the borough is a brick building, and occupies the site of the ancient hanse-house, or guild-hall; it was afterwards used as the hall and prison of the East Riding. The alterations that took place to render it suitable for those purposes destroyed all vestiges of its former character. A stone in the wall on the outside bears date 1663, and the royal arms, in colours, inscribed C. R. 1684, still remain. It forms backwards, with the wing which comprises the guild-hall and council chamber, and the front already mentioned, three sides of a square. The old gaol was, previously to the dissolution of religious houses, the chantry chapel of John de Ake,¹ situated on the Cross-bridge (now Toll Gavel), and was an antique building of stone; there is still, though unseen, an archway, which serves as a water-course into Walker-gate drains, formerly called Walker-gate Beck; the water then running openly through that part of the town. It was disused as a gaol, and pulled down in the year 1805.² The present gaol, being vacated by the East Riding, on the erection of the new buildings without North bar, was then used as the town's gaol.—Mr. Richard Hodgson is the present gaoler.

COURT OF REQUESTS, ESTABLISHED A.D. 1780.—An act was passed in the 21st year of the reign of king George III. for the more easy and speedy recovery of small debts within the town and liberties of Beverley, and the several parishes of the same. This

¹ See Trinity Hospital.

² Mr. Dyson, who pulled this building down, preserved the gateway, and fixed it as

an entrance to some warehouses at Beckaide, where it is still to be seen.

act being found useful and beneficial, but in some respects defective, another was obtained, 46 George III. 21st July, 1806, to amend and enlarge the powers of the same, by which any sum not exceeding five pounds is recoverable in this court, which is held, before three or more of the commissioners appointed, every second Wednesday in the month.

TABLE OF FEES.

Clerk's Fees.

	On debts not exceeding 10s.		On debts above 10s. and not exceeding 40s.		On debts above 40s. and not exceeding £5.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
Entering every cause.....	0	4	0	8	1	0
Issuing every summons.....	0	3	0	6	0	9
Issuing every subpoena for attendance for not more than two witnesses	0	3	0	6	0	9
For a nonsuit on the plaintiff's not appearing	0	3	0	6	0	9
Entering and drawing up every judgment decree, or order of hearing.....	0	6	0	9	1	0
For receiving money in court and entering same in book	0	3	0	6	0	9
For receiving money out of court in full	0	6	0	9	1	0
For receiving money out of court by instalments	0	6	0	9	1	6
Issuing every attachment, precept, order, or execution	0	6	1	0	1	6
For every search in the book	0	2	0	3	0	6

Sergeant's Fees.

For the service of every summons, order, or subpoena, in the town.....	0	3	0	6	0	9
If out of the town, for every mile extra	0	2	0	3	0	3
For the execution of every warrant, precept, or attachment, against the goods and body in the town ...	0	6	1	0	1	6
If out of the town, for every mile extra	0	2	0	3	0	3
If an assistant sergeant be necessary in the judgment of the commissioners, then for the assistant in the town	0	4	0	6	1	0
If out of the town, for every mile extra	0	2	0	3	0	3

John Willis, clerk.

William Kemp, sergeant.

1 By the above act this table of fees is ordered to be hung up by the clerk of the said court in some public and conspicuous part of the court house, or other place where the

commissioners shall meet for the purpose aforesaid, to the end that all persons concerned may at all times see and read over the same.

REGISTER OFFICE.—This office was established on the 29th of September, 1708, in the sixth year of the reign of queen Anne, “for the public registering of all deeds, conveyances, wills, and other incumbrances, that shall be made of all that may effect any honors, manors, lands, tenements, or hereditaments, within the East Riding of the county of York, or the town and county of the town of Kingston-upon-Hull.” The buildings originally appropriated to this purpose were situated in Well-lane. The office being found inconvenient and insecure, the present building was erected, by the order of the East Riding magistrates, assembled at the quarter sessions, in July, 1800; the committee of magistrates contracting with Mr. Appleton Bennison to complete the same for the sum of £900. The building is extremely well adapted for the purposes for which it was intended—the preservation of the public records and books of enrolment deposited in it.

The residence of the registrar being in a ruinous state, and in danger of falling, it was ordered at the same quarter sessions, that the sum of £650 should be allowed to Henry Legard, esq. towards the expenses of building a new dwelling house for the registrar; that gentleman, who then filled the office, built the present mansion, defraying the extra expenses from his private purse. At his death he left a close adjoining the register garden to the registrar for the time being, which was afterwards confirmed by his sister, the late Miss Legard. This piece of ground adds much to the appearance, as well as to the comfort of the residence.

The business of the office is conducted by a registrar and deputy registrar, the former being chosen in case of vacancy, by the freeholders of the East Riding possessing an estate of one hundred pounds annual value.

LEGARD.

arged with three bezants.

Glover's Visitation, with additions.

arged with three bezants.

Edmondson's Heraldry.

-, d. of Greisly, or C

-, d. of sir John Horgent.

-, d. of —. Copend

-, d. of Rysome. w a cross patee fitched in base. Argent.

-, d. of Thomas Leg patee argent inter three mullets of the

1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $f(x)$ defined by the equation $f(x) = \int_0^x f(t) dt$. It is shown that $f(x)$ is a constant function.

2. In the second part, we consider the function $g(x)$ defined by the equation $g(x) = \int_0^x g(t) dt$. It is shown that $g(x)$ is a constant function.

3. The third part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $h(x)$ defined by the equation $h(x) = \int_0^x h(t) dt$. It is shown that $h(x)$ is a constant function.

4. The fourth part of the paper is devoted to the study of the properties of the function $k(x)$ defined by the equation $k(x) = \int_0^x k(t) dt$. It is shown that $k(x)$ is a constant function.

Registrars from the establishment of the Institution.

REGISTRARS.	WHEN ELECTED.	DEPUTY REGISTRARS.
William Lister.....	1708	Marmaduke Wilson.
The same	1709	James Mihill.
Daniel Draper	1729	James Mihill.
The same	1746	Thomas Harlin.
Robert Legard.....	1758	The same.
Leonard Collings.....	1766	The same.
Thomas Harlin	1771	No deputy.
Henry Legard	1772	{ William Brown.
		{ Daniel Harlin ¹ .
		{ William Brown.
The same	1774	William Allen.
The same	1779	Thomas Austin.
The same	1803	Frederick Campbell.
The same	1811	Anthony Atkinson.
Henry W. Maister	1819	Anthony Atkinson.

Who at present hold the situations.



EAST RIDING SESSIONS HOUSE.—The sessions house, situated a short distance without North bar, is a considerable ornament in

¹ Daniel Harlin only held the office for a few months.

the approach to the town from Malton, Driffield, &c. The principal front consists of a portico, supported by four columns of the Ionic order; the pediment is embellished with the royal arms, in alto relievo, and surmounted with a full length figure of Justice. A handsome flight of steps leads to the entrance of the court room, which is 70 feet by 35: it contains an elevated stage, or gallery, for the public, capable of containing several hundred persons. Adjoining to the court room is a magistrates' room, as well as separate rooms for counsel and witnesses, and an office for the clerk of indictments. There is also a retiring room for the grand, and another for the petty jury, communicating with their respective boxes.¹ At the back of the sessions house, and fronting the prison, is a handsome and convenient house for the governor.

THE GAOL.—This building² is situated on a gentle ascent

¹ A considerable improvement is now going on in the interior of the court house; two extra seats are providing for company, and one extra for the attorneys. The counsel will have a seat wholly to themselves, similar to that occupied by king's counsel at Westminster. The chief constables' seat will not be so prominent, and the witnesses' box will be moved to the opposite side of the court.

² At the general quarter sessions, held at Beverley for the East Riding, on the 19th April, 1803, the committee which had been appointed at a former sessions for the purpose of obtaining plans for building a house of correction, a court house, and other buildings for the better custody and preservation of the records for the riding, &c. delivered in their report, and the plans recommended by the committee were ordered to be adopted.

At the quarter sessions held on the 10th July, 1804, the committee having reported to the court that a fresh plan of a sessions house, gaol and keeper's house for the use of the riding, produced by Mr. Watson, the archi-

tect of York,³ was a material improvement on the one before agreed to, it was ordered that the plan then produced should be adopted and carried into execution without delay, under the directions of the committee before appointed.

On the 1st December, 1804, the committee entered into a contract with Mr. Appleton Bennison, of Hull, for his building a sessions house, gaol and keeper's house, according to the plans, elevations and sections, and subject to the directions in writing of Mr. Watson, the architect, in consideration of £8550.† The

³ At the sessions, held on the 19th April, 1814, the magistrates presented Mr. Watson with 100 guineas, "for his great skill and attention in planning and superintending the building."

† In consequence of the great rise in the price of timber during the completion of his contract, Mr Bennison lost a considerable sum of money by the undertaking, and the committee afterwards presented him with £1000 as a partial remuneration.

towards Westwood, and, including the governor's house, is encompassed with a high wall, so as nearly to exclude any view of the prison from without. The sessions house, governor's house, and gaol, with the surrounding wall, are faced with white brick, strengthened with broad deep stone cornices, plinths, and buttresses. The *tout ensemble*, when viewed at a distance, has the appearance of a noble mansion with its domestic offices.

The prisoners are divided into fourteen classes, according to act of parliament, having separate day rooms and airing yards.

buildings were accordingly erected in a close containing about four acres, in an eligible situation without North bar, which the committee had purchased under the authority of an order of court, at the quarter sessions held on the 4th October, 1803. Various alterations and improvements were made from time to time, but still the buildings were found to be insufficient for answering all the objects for which they were intended. A committee was therefore appointed at the quarter sessions held on the 12th January 1819, to inquire into the state of the house of correction, and to consider the rules and regulations thereof, and the most effectual and economical mode of making either such alterations in its construction, or such additions to it, if required, as might be necessary for the distribution of the prisoners into separate classes, with reference to their age, crimes and previous characters.

At the following quarter sessions held on the 20th April, 1819, this committee delivered in a very able report, in which they took a comprehensive view of the various matters referred to their consideration. They also proposed an increase in the salary of the chaplain (the Rev. William Hildyard), whose duties, in conformity to the existing rules, had been regularly and meritoriously performed, but upon whose time larger demands would be made by the fresh regulations then proposed. They likewise expressed their

warmest approbation of the diligent, steady, and humane conduct of the governor, (Mr. Samuel Shepherd,) and from the consideration of the increased labour and responsibility of his office, proposed an increase in his salary.

At the next quarter sessions held on the 13th July 1819, it was ordered that the building committee should take such steps as might be necessary to carry the various regulations adopted at the last sessions into effect, from and after the next Michaelmas sessions. Contracts were accordingly made with Mr. Geo. Willoughby and others, for completing the additions and alterations determined upon.

In pursuance of an order of court made at the quarter sessions held on the 15th July, 1823, the visiting magistrates entered into a contract with Mr. Isaac Aydon, of Wakefield, for the erection of a tread mill* in the house of correction, to be applied to the grinding of chalk for making whiting, which contract was fulfilled in the spring following. All the various alterations and improvements may then be considered to have been completed, and the expense of the whole of the works, (including the original contract £3550 for the first erected buildings) may be stated at about £42,000.

* Mr. Aydon is an iron founder, and consequently only contracted to erect the machinery. The brick and wood work were done by the tradesmen usually employed for the gaol.

MALES.	FEMALES.
Three classes convicted felons.	One convicted felons.
Three convicted misdemeanants.	One convicted misdemeanants.
One unconvicted felons.	One unconvicted felons.
One unconvicted misdemeanants.	One unconvicted misdemeanants.
Two vagrants.	

A hospital is provided for the sick male, and another for the female prisoners, with a yard attached to each. Every prisoner, as far as possible, is confined in a separate cell at night.¹ There are 63 separate cells, but twelve extra beds have been provided to meet any future overflow. The number of prisoners during the year ending the 10th October, 1828, was 414; the greatest number at any one time 101; the average number per day throughout the year 76½. In prison at the close of the said year (1828) 78, viz.

55 males tried,	5 males untried,
15 females do.	3 females do.
Of whom 55 males and 18 females were above the age of seventeen years, and 5 males under.	

The average cost of each prisoner per head, for the year 1828, was two shillings and three pence per week. The receiving room has a cell and a yard attached to it, with a warm bath or bathing tubs, and an oven for baking the prisoners' clothes, when necessary. This room is used as a visiting room.

Dress.—The regular prison dress is a party coloured plaid for the felons, and a brown dress for the misdemeanants.

Employment.—The prisoners sentenced to hard labour on the tread mill, manufacture whiting, pulverise chalk stone, pull rushes for the wicks of rushlights, wash, cook, make and mend.

Tread Mill.—The tread mill is worked by both male and female

¹ This is not always practicable; for since the commencement of this year (1829,) the gaol has had upwards of 128 prisoners at one time.

convicted prisoners. The mill is divided into eight different apartments, and is capable of employing seventy-two convicted prisoners. It is used for the manufacture of whiting only.

Visitors.—The friends of prisoners are allowed to see them one day in the week, except convicted felons, who cannot be seen at any time without a permit from a magistrate.

Chapel.—The chapel is situated over the tread mill, and is a very handsome room. Divine service is performed every Sunday by the chaplain at ten o'clock in the morning, when there are prayers and a sermon, and in the afternoon he again reads prayers and catechises the prisoners. The chaplain devotes one hour three days in the week to the school. Prayers are read by the governor every morning in the week.

School.—The prisoners are instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic. One hour is thus employed every night during summer, and two hours during the winter. Mr. Thomas Ranson is the master, with a salary of £20 a year.

DIET TABLE FOR PRISONERS IN GENERAL.

	BREAKFAST.	DINNER.	SUPPER.
Sunday,	{ One quart of oatmeal pottage, ½ lb. of bread. }	One quart of stew of heads, bones, &c. with half-a-pound of potatoes.	} Same as breakfast.
Monday,	The same.	{ One quart of oatmeal pottage, half-a- pound of bread. }	} The same.
Tuesday,	The same.	Same as Sunday.	The same.
Wednesday,	The same.	Same as Monday.	The same.
Thursday,	The same.	{ Five ounces of beef, without bone, after boiling; one pound of potatoes. }	} The same.
Friday,	The same.	{ One quart of broth, from beef of yesterday, &c.; half-a-pound of bread, with leeks or onions, and a quarter of an ounce of oatmeal for each prisoner. }	} The same.
Saturday,	The same.	Same as Monday.	The same.

FOR PRISONERS EMPLOYED AT THE TREAD MILL.

	BREAKFAST.	DINNER.	SUPPER.
Sunday,	{ One quart of oatmeal pottage, 1 lb. of bread. }	One quart of stew of heads and bones, with half-a-pound of potatoes, and half- a-pound of bread.	} Same as breakfast.
Monday,	The same.	Same as Sunday.	The same.
Tuesday,	The same.	Same as Monday.	The same.
Wednesday,	The same.	{ Five ounces of beef, without bone, after boiling, one pound of potatoes, and half- a-pound of bread. }	} The same.
Thursday,	The same.	{ Three-fourths of a quart of broth from beef of yesterday, &c.; half-a-pound of bread, with suitable vegetables, and six ounces of flour made into dumpling. }	} Same.
Friday,	The same.	Same as Wednesday.	Same.
Saturday,	The same.	Same as Thursday.	Same.

By the 7th George IV. passed for regulating gaols, &c., magistrates of boroughs are allowed, if their gaols are insufficient, to contract with the magistrates of the county or division, for the keeping and custody of the borough prisoners. The mayor and corporation of Beverley contracted with the East Riding magistrates some years ago, and the borough prisoners are now sent to the East Riding house of correction.

Governor of the house of correction, Mr. Samuel Shepherd ; salary £200 per ann.

Chaplain, the rev. William Hildyard, A.M. 100 „

Surgeon, Mr. Thomas Sandwith ; *no salary*, but charges for medicines.

Visiting magistrates once a month, according to act of parliament.

Henry John Shepherd, esq. deputy clerk of the peace, clerk of indictments, treasurer, and clerk of the general meetings of the lieutenancy.

Samuel Hall, esq. deputy sheriff.

Mr. William Burrell, crier of the court.

John Creyke, gent. Burythorpe, surveyor of bridges.

CORONERS FOR THE EAST RIDING.

E. D. Conyers, gent. Driffild.

John Wood, gent. York.

Matthew Pearson, gent. Selby.

William and James Iveson, genta. Hedon, for Holderness.

Robert Spofforth, gent. Howden, for Howdenshire.

CHIEF CONSTABLES.

John Robinson,	Lockington,	Bainton Beacon.
William Hudson,	Howaham,	Buckrose.
Edward Ashley,	Molescroft,	Dickering.
Godfrey Park,	Catwick,	North Holderness.
John Nornabell,	Sutton,	Middle Holderness.
William Raines,	Winestead,	South Holderness.
John Hill,	Routh Lodge,	Holme Beacon.
James Campbell,	Knedlington,	Howdenshire.
Robert Smelt,	Beverley,	Hunsley Beacon.
William Johnson,	Fulford,	Ouse and Derwent.
George Bagley,	Pocklington,	Wilton Beacon.

LORDS AND CHIEF BAILIFFS OF LIBERTIES, &c.

The right rev. the lord bishop of Durham, for Howdenshire.

Sir Thomas Aston Clifford Constable, bart. Burton Constable, in Holderness, and of Tixall, in the county of Stafford, for the seigniori of Holderness.

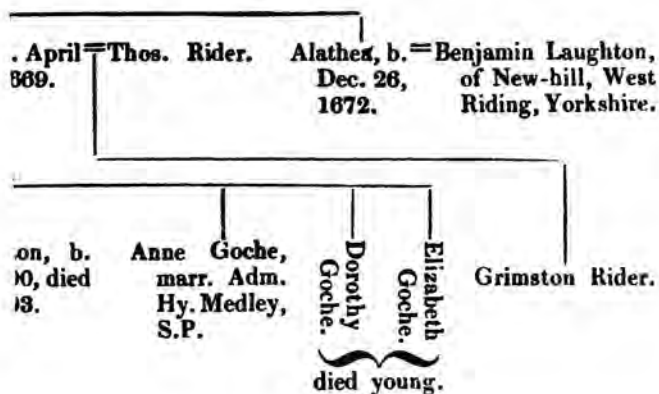
The right hon. the earl of Carlisle, K.G. Castle Howard, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum.

A LIST OF THE ACTING JUSTICES OF THE EAST RIDING.

NAMES.	RESIDENCES.	WHEN QUALIFIED.
Bethell, Richard, esq.	Rise,	Christmas, 1801.
Bentinck, W. H. E. (A.M.) clerk,	Sigglesothorne,	Christmas, 1813.
Bell, John, D.D. clerk,	Bainton,	Midsummer, 1809.
Beverley, William, esq.	Beverley,	Easter, 1800.
Beverley, Robt. Mackenzie, esq.	Beverley,	8th January, 1820.
Blanchard, John, clerk,	Middleton,	Michaelmas, 1828.
Bowes, T. F. Foord, clerk,	Cowlam,	Easter, 1813.
Broadley, John, esq.	South Ella,	Midsummer, 1826.
Broadley, Henry, esq.	Melton Hill,	Midsummer, 1826.
Brown, Jonas, esq.	Sculcoates,	Michaelmas, 1801.
Canning, William, clerk,	West Heslerton,	Michaelmas, 1823.
Coltman, Joseph, clerk,	Beverley,	8th February, 1817.
Constable, C. clerk,	Wassand,	Midsummer, 1806.
Croft, Robert, clerk,	Rowley,	Michaelmas, 1815.
Currer, Danson Richardson, clerk,	Clifton House,	March, 1818.
Denison, R. esq.	Kilnwick Percy,	12th January, 1819.
Denison, Edmund, esq.	Doncaster,	8th February, 1817.
Egginton, Joseph Smyth, esq.	Kirk Ella,	Easter, 1823.

NAMES.	RESIDENCES.	WHEN QUALIFIED.
Ferguson, Daniel, clerk,	Walkington,	10th August, 1816.
Foulis, Mark, esq.	West Heslerton,	Midsummer, 1826.
Gilby, John, clerk,	Beverley,	Easter, 1800.
Gilby, William Robinson, clerk.	Beverley,	Midsummer, 1820.
Greame, Yarburgh, esq.	Sewerby,	Midsummer, 1820.
Grimston, Charles, esq.	Grimston Garth,	13th May, 1820.
Hill, Richard, esq.	Thornton,	Christmas, 1810.
Holme, Nicholas, clerk,	Rise,	Michaelmas, 1800.
Hudson, Harrington, esq.	Bessingby,	11th February, 1826.
Kendall, Frederick, clerk,	Riccall,	6th February, 1824.
Maister, Arthur, esq.	Winestead,	Easter, 1813.
Macdonald, lord,	Thorpe,	{ Epiphany, 1823, as the hon. Godfrey Bosville.
Nicoll, W. T. esq.	Fulford,	
Parker, William, clerk,	Riccall,	Midsummer, 1828.
Pease, Joseph Robinson, esq.	Hesalewood,	Epiphany, 1824.
Preston, Henry, esq.	Moreby,	Easter, 1828.
Read, T. Cutler Rudston, clerk,	York,	Christmas, 1801.
Saltmarshe, Philip, esq.	Saltmarshe,	Easter, 1815.
Sampson, George, clerk,	Leven,	9th February, 1822.
Schonswar, George, esq.	Ferriby,	Epiphany, 1824.
Strickland, George, esq.	Hildenley,	9th January, 1821.
Sykes, Christopher, clerk,	Roos,	Midsummer, 1804.
Sykes, Richard, clerk,	West Ella,	Midsummer, 1806.
Sykes, Daniel, esq. M.P.	Raywell,	Easter, 1816.
Thompson, P. Beilby, esq. M.P.	Escrick,	5th January, 1822.
Vavasour, sir H. M. Mervin, bart.	(abroad) Melbourne Hall,	14th July, 1818.
Wharton, James, esq.	Rosemoor Lodge,	21st August, 1891.

BEVERLEY BECK.—It has been found difficult to ascertain the exact period of time when the cut, called Beverley Beck, was first made navigable for vessels of any description; Gruvall, or Grevale (now Grovehill) being the ancient wharf for landing and shipping the merchandise of the inhabitants of Beverley. The wears which formerly obstructed the navigation of the river Hull, induced Walter Giffard, archbishop of York, in 1296, to enter into agreements with lady Johanna de Stotewille and Saer de Sutton, for their removal, in order that *ships* as well as boats



1800
 1801
 1802
 1803
 1804
 1805
 1806
 1807
 1808
 1809
 1810
 1811
 1812
 1813
 1814
 1815
 1816
 1817
 1818
 1819
 1820
 1821
 1822
 1823
 1824
 1825
 1826
 1827
 1828
 1829
 1830
 1831
 1832
 1833
 1834
 1835
 1836
 1837
 1838
 1839
 1840
 1841
 1842
 1843
 1844
 1845
 1846
 1847
 1848
 1849
 1850
 1851
 1852
 1853
 1854
 1855
 1856
 1857
 1858
 1859
 1860
 1861
 1862
 1863
 1864
 1865
 1866
 1867
 1868
 1869
 1870
 1871
 1872
 1873
 1874
 1875
 1876
 1877
 1878
 1879
 1880
 1881
 1882
 1883
 1884
 1885
 1886
 1887
 1888
 1889
 1890
 1891
 1892
 1893
 1894
 1895
 1896
 1897
 1898
 1899
 1900

<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>
<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>

<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>
<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>	<p>Thomas Grimston, Esq. of Grimston, co. York, died 1701, aged 10. 1701</p>

might approach the town of Beverley.¹ It is not improbable, that

¹ Notices of the early history of the town and port of Hull, by Charles Frost, esq. p. 130. The intelligent author of these notices remarks, on the privileges of the archbishops of York in the river Hull, which he has thoroughly investigated, that they were confined, in 1213, to a passage along its midstream of the breadth of twenty-four feet and one grain of barley; and that the navigation, being restricted to such narrow limits, excluded Beverley from any pretension to the name of a port, until their removal in 1296. In page 131 of the same notices, the copy of a bond is referred to, from the commonalty of Beverley, made by consent of the burgesses to the archbishop, for reimbursing him six marks annually, which he had agreed to pay for the benefit of the commonalty to the lady Johanna, as a compensation for the removal of her wears. These six marks were charged upon a house in Beverley called the dynges. As the following indenture of release from lady Johanna to the burgesses has not been published before, it will shew that the payment ceased in the third year of the reign of Richard II.

“Hæc indentā facta int̃r dñam Johannā Principissam Wallie* cornuū comitissam cest̃r kanc’ & dñam de Wake consanguineā & heredē dñe Johanne de Stotewill quondam dñe de Cotynghim ex pte vna et Ricm̃ de Walkington Johem de Kelke Johem Gervays vynter Thoma Johf Wittm de Dodhill Petri de Catwyk Wittm Holme Johem Trippoke Johem de Ake Johem Gervays Goldsmyth Johem de Walkynton mercer Johem Bewem burgenses & custodes ville Bevlaci ac totam cōitatem ejusdem ville ex pte alia testat̃ qđ cū duo Walfus Giffard quond’ archiep̃us Ebor’ ex consensu & assensu capli sui concessit & confirmavit p̃dce dñe Johanne de Stotewill her’ & assigñ suis p compositionem inde int̃r eos factam anno incarñ dñi m° cclxix sex Marcas argenti anni redditus in villa de Waghen p̃cipiend de abbate & conventū de melsa de centu solidis quos dñi abbas & conventus pfato Walfi archiep̃o solue con-

suever̃ fons amocōis omī gurgitū sejm pilave cathene et alior’ nocumentor’ quofscuq; in aqua de Hulle quas quidem sex Marcas burgenses & custodes ville Bevlaci in exoflacōe p̃dci dñi Walfi et successor’ suor’ solue consueverunt p̃dce dñe Johanne de Stotewill & her’ suis causa amocōis omī gurgitū sejm pilave cathene & alior’ nocumentor’ in aqua de Hulle p̃dce qm̃ quidem Ricus Johes Thomas Witts Petrus Witts Johes Johes Johes Johes & Johes burgenses & custodes p̃dce ville Bevlaci ac tota coitas ejusdm̃ ville de novo p scriptū suū dederunt & concesser̃ p̃dce dñe Johanne principisse & her’ suis sex Marcas p̃cipiend de vna domo in Bevlaco vocat le dyngs cū clausa districōis p ut eodm̃ scripto plenius contineñ et p hac donaōz & concessione p̃dca dñā Johanna principissa in p̃pria viduetate & legia potestate sua remisit relaxavit ac omīno de se & her’ sua imp̃p̃m quies* clamavit p̃dci Rico Johi Johi Thoma Witts Petro Witts Johi Johi Johi Johi Johi burgenses et custodes ac toti cōitati ville p̃dce totū jus & clameñ que fiet sen quovis modo in futur’ h̃ere possit in p̃dco anno redditū sex marcar’ pfate Johanne Stotewill antecessori p̃dce dñe Johanne principisse concesser̃ ac eciam in omnib; & singulis annis redditib; ex quacumq; alia causa antecessorib; p̃dce dñe Johanne principisse concessis ante diem confectōis p̃ senciū solvis eidm̃ dñe Johanne principisse & her’ suis p̃dcis sex marcas annuis eidm̃ dñe Johanne principisse p burgenses p̃dce de Bevlaco de novo concessis. Incujus rei testimoniū hūs indenturā ptes p̃dce sigilla sua alñati in apposuerunt dat apud Missenden vicesimo die April annuo regno regis Ricī Secundi tercio.

* This lady, from her extraordinary beauty, was called the fair maid of Kent; she married first sir Thomas Holland, K.G. and secondly Edward the Black Prince, and by the latter was mother of Richard II. This Joan styled herself “lady of Wake.”

when these obstructions were removed, the burgesses formed the plan of making a navigable communication between the town and the Hull river; at the same time, perhaps, the idea was suggested, of making the course of the Beck,¹ which fell into that river, the line of the cut.

The first authentic record in which the Beck is named, is the roll of accounts of the twelve governors in 1344, where they account for 13s. 2d. received for pavage of the Beck, and 45s. 4½d. for making the infang at the Beck. In the chartulary and other exemplified evidences of the lands and tenements pertaining to the chantry of Robert Rolleston,² A D. 1363, 37th Edward III. There is a charter of William de Boynton made to Thomas de Beverley, of a certain meadow called "*le Fauconcroft jacet in longitudine a com̃n via del Bek;*" the rental of all the lands so situated is headed "*Beksyde.*" The charter of Henry VI. levies a toll for paving on "every vessel coming to the said town by water laden with saleable articles."³ Speed says, "this is memorable that the river from Hull was cut by the townsmen, sufficient to carry boats and barges :⁴ Leland has "*utuntur Beverolacenses brachio, ex Hulla flumine derivato, quo merces commode importent et exportent. Habent etiam ad voluptatem tenuem rivulum ex Westwodde defluentem.*"⁵ These two latter authorities sanction the supposition that Beverley Beck was navigable long before their time. The canal, to whatever date its origin may be assigned, was evidently cut as early as the reign of Edward II. yet it could only have been used at first by small boats or barges; the successive "deepenings and widenings" which have since taken place, only render it capable, at the present day, of floating a vessel of forty-five tons burthen (register) drawing five feet water.

¹ Sax. becc.—A small stream; after the cut was made it still retained its former name.

² A vellum manuscript book in the possession of the rev. Jas. Coltman.

³ See page 225.

⁴ Speed's Theatre of Great Britain, p. 81.

⁵ Collectanea, vol. 4, p. 34. There were

formerly springs in Westwood, which ran into the town along the streets, but are now covered and carried away by drains to the Beckside. Several of the present inhabitants can recollect the water running through Walkergate. The Barmston and Skidby drainage serves to carry off a considerable body of water.

The only account of any improvement, after its original formation, is preserved among the Warburton papers, and dated in 1699.

Charge of dressing the Beck 1699, Mr. Thompson then mayor, £197. 1s. 6d.—Received towards the charge as under :

Sir Michael Warton.....	£30	0	0	Toll Gavel ward.....	£	5	13	6
Sir Ralph Warton	10	0	0	Norwood, &c.	6	13	0	
Mr. Ralph Warton.....	10	0	0	Wednesday's market ...	6	9	6	
Mr. Charles Warton ...	5	0	0	Kellgate & Newbigging } wards	6	11	6	
Saturday's market ward	14	4	5					
Within North bar	11	13	0	Borrowed of Mr.Saunders	50	0	0	
Beckside & Flemingate	2	14	6	Of Edward Robinson for }	10	0	0	
Without North bar ...	2	13	6	wood				
Total received.....	£171	12	11					
Leaving a deficiency	25	8	7					
					£197	1	6	

Two plans were now submitted to the burgesses.

*A.D. 1723, Proposals of John Warburton, esq. (Somerset Herald)
for keeping clean Beverley Beck.*

1st, To build an engine boat like those in Flanders for drawing up the weeds, and loosening the mud, to be carried away by the following methods.

2nd, That a lock or flood-gate be erected near the great bridge to form a reservoir to collect water at high tide, and then on its ebb to let it suddenly out.

3rd, That another lock be fixed near the little bridge at the upper end of the harbour, to be used in a similar manner, for keeping the river clear of mud between the bridges. "The expense of which by computation will not exceed the sum of two hundred pounds." N.B. The consequence of the choking up of the river would be an overflow of its banks, thus drowning several acres of rich land, together with the town's common (*Figham*,) and the stoppage of sir Michael Warton's low mill¹ by back water.

Length from the High Bridge to the end of the Old Waste	120	yds.
Old Waste	60	"
Thence to the Mill Place	67	"
Length from the Beck to the end of the ditch.....	93	"

¹ This stood upon the site of Mr. Ingle's tan yard.

Expenses, &c. of the proposed plan.

An engine boat building.....	£10	0	0
Men and horses for working ditto and charges	10	0	0
Pair of flood-gates	60	0	0
Ditto ditto in the harbour	10	0	0
Planting willows on the banks, to secure them from being washed down.....	20	0	0

It was also proposed that Holme church Beck, that now runs by Holme church at the Old Waste, be brought in at the head of the canal, and that such of the town's ditches or other streams as run into Walkerbeck be cleaned and kept open.

That the charge of cleansing the said Beck be collected by a voluntary subscription, and that the names of the chief benefactors and the sums given be recorded on a table to be set up in the guild-hall in this corporation.

Objections to Mr. W.'s Proposals for cleansing the Beck.

In consequence of the distance of the place from the sea, the ebb and flow of the tide is so small as to render the gates of no use for that purpose, the water collected not having a sufficient fall to effect the purpose required.

Between high bridge and low bridge 77 yds.
 Mean breadth 9 "
 Depth..... 1 "

693 square yards or 99 roods.

Mr. Lelham's Estimate for cleansing the said River.

For dressing of Beverley Beck on both sides, and deepening it 32 feet at the bottom, the length thereof is 1353 yards	£369	12	0
For jettying the banks with piles and brushwood	50	0	0
For a lighter to take the rubbish away.....	40	0	0
For making a gin to be fixt in the lighter for deepening the Beck, if the water cannot conveniently be turned another way	35	0	0
3000 yards of paving at 12d.....	150	0	0
A bridge over the mill dam with three arches	28	0	0
	672	12	0
Annual charge for keeping it clean.....	£8	0	0 ¹

¹ Lansdown MSS., No. 896, folio 196

The plan of a voluntary subscription did not succeed, notwithstanding the inducement held out to the benefactors, of having their names handed down to posterity, in the guildhall of Beverley. The corporation were compelled to apply for an act of parliament, which they obtained in May 1727. It sets forth "that whereas the antient town of Beverley hath heretofore a considerable trade, by means of a creek or cut, commonly called Beverley Beck, of old time made from the said town to the river Hull, which runs into the Humber, for the passage of ships, boats, keels, wherries, lighters, &c. to and from the said town; and there hath been likewise divers public staithes or landing places, adjoining to the said river and Beck, for the more easy and convenient lading and unlading of all sorts of merchandises, to the great benefit and advantage of the said town and country adjacent. And whereas the said creek or Beck could not be kept open for want of a sufficient fund to defray the necessary expenses thereof, but is choaked up, and the said staithes are very much out of repair and rendered useless; and the several roads or ways leading from the town to the said river Hull are in so ruinous a condition that no horse, cart, or carriage, can pass the same without danger, to the great decay of the trade and impoverishment of the said town. And whereas the mayor, aldermen and capital burgesses of the said town, have, for many years last past (in ease of the inhabitants thereof) expended considerable sums of money out of revenues and incomes of the said town, in frequent cleansing and scouring the said Beck, and in repairing the staithes and roads, whereby their revenue had been so exhausted, that they are unable to defray such expenses for the future; and it is necessary that the said creek or Beck should be sufficiently cleansed, scoured, opened, deepened and widened, and so preserved; and the said staithes, roads, and ways, repaired and kept in repair." The corporation, having borrowed a considerable sum of money upon the credit of the tolls and duties granted by this act, found the same insufficient to answer the intention, in consequence of the said Beck being choked and warped up by the sludge and

soil brought in by the tides, and by the earth falling in from the banks, &c., were again obliged to apply to parliament; and in 1745, another act was obtained, under the powers of which the following tolls are now collected for the purpose of keeping the canal in repair :

Tolls and Duties in Beverley Beck.

	Duties upon the 1st Act.		Duties upon the 2d Act.		Total.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
For every chaldron of coals Winchester measure..... ..	0	4	0	2	0	6
For every quarter of oats, barley or malt	0	0½	0	0½	0	0¾
For every quarter of wheat, rye, messedine or other grain	0	0½	0	0½	0	1
For every hundred weight of flour			0	0¾	0	0¾
For every ton of salt—second act in bulk	0	4	0	2	0	6
For every hogshead of salt			0	4	0	4
For every three hogsheads of sugar, tobacco, melasses, or hogsheads packed with other goods	0	4	0	8	1	0
For every four hogsheads of wine or rum			1	8	1	8
For every three puncheons of liquor.....	0	4	0	4	0	8
For every hogshead of brandy or other spirits			0	4	0	4
For every four hogsheads of wine, spirits, or other liquor	0	4			0	4
For every eight barrels of soap, raisins, oil, pitch, tar, or packed with other dry goods	0	4	0	4	0	8
For every butt of currants, or two half butts	0	4	0	8	1	0
For every two pipes of Smyrna raisins	0	4	0	8	1	0
For every sixteen bags of nails	0	4	0	4	0	8
For every ton of iron or lead	0	4	0	8	1	0
For every thirty-two firkins of butter.....	0	4	0	4	0	8
For every twenty hundred of cheese	0	5	0	7	1	0
For every ton of timber or stone	0	4	0	2	0	6
For every two bags of hops	0	4	0	8	1	0
For every thousand of bricks	0	4			0	4
For every thousand of tiles.....	0	6			0	6
For every quarter of oatmeal	0	1	0	0½	0	1½
For every twenty single deal boards	0	1			0	1
For every twenty double ditto	0	2			0	2
For every pair of millstones	2	0			2	0
For every sixty bunches of laths	0	6			0	6
For every hundred of faggots.....	0	1			0	1
For every hundred of pails, barrel or hogshead staves....	0	1			0	1

	Duties upon the 1st Act.		Duties upon the 2d Act.		Total.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
For every hundred of handspikes	0	1			0	1
For every twenty poles	0	1			0	1
For every dozen of cinders or charcoal	0	1	0	0½	0	1½
For every hide of any horse, cow, bull, or other hide	0	0½			0	0½
For every twenty sheep skins	0	0½	0	0½	0	0½
For every ton of hemp, line or flax			0	7	0	7
For every quarter of fern ashes			0	2	0	2
For every thousand of turfs	0	0½			0	0½
For every quarter of bark	0	0½	0	0½	0	0¾
For every pack of wool or other goods	0	1	0	1	0	2
For every twelve dozen of bottles	0	2	0	1	0	3
For every case or chest of glass	0	2			0	2
For every thousand of firkin staves	0	4			0	4
For every hundred of pipe staves			0	1½	0	1½
For every dozen of coarse earthenware	0	0½			0	0½
For every dozen of shovels	0	0½			0	0½
For every four bushels of roots or fruit	0	0½	0	0½	0	1
For every dozen of calf skins	0	1			0	1
For every hundred of thatch	0	4			0	4
For every chaldron of lime or ton of sand	0	2			0	2
For every bundle of hoops	0	0½			0	0½
For every dozen of chairs	0	1			0	1
For every small runlet of liquor not exceeding ten gallons	0	0¼	0	0¼	0	0½
For every small cask, box, truss, or parcel not exceeding one hundred weight	0	0½	0	0½	0	0½
And so in proportion for any greater or lesser quantity of any of the above mentioned goods or ladings.						
For every ton of any other sort of goods, &c. not above mentioned according to the custom of water tonnage	0	5	1	0	1	5
And so in proportion for any greater or lesser quantity.						

These tolls are farmed out by the corporation every six years, at a rental of between four and five hundred pounds. The principal articles brought to the town, by means of the Beck, are corn, coal, and manure, the latter chiefly consisting of soot, lime, and bones. Messrs. Webster and Hodgson, coal merchants, are the present lessees.

POPULATION.—The population of the town and liberties of Beverley has considerably increased of late years. In 1811 the number amounted to 6731 souls; and the annexed statement, taken in 1821, will give the progressive increase to that period :

THE CENSUS TAKEN IN MAY 1821.

	Inhabited houses.	By how many fa- milies occupied.	Houses now building.	Other houses un- inhabited.	Families chiefly employed in agricul- ture.	Families chiefly employed in trade, manufac- tures, handicraft &c.	All other families not com- prised in the two preceding classes.	Males.	Females.	Total number of persons.	Increase since 1811.	Decrease since 1811.
St. Mary's	646	684	—	40	52	418	214	1484	1730	3214	296	—
St. Martin's ..	668	758	1	30	96	266	396	1334	1603	2937	298	—
St. Nicholas's	124	125	1	3	28	47	50	266	311	577	99	—
	<u>1438</u>	<u>1567</u>	<u>2</u>	<u>73</u>	<u>176</u>	<u>731</u>	<u>660</u>	<u>3084</u>	<u>3644</u>	<u>6728</u>	<u>693</u>	
Beverley Parks and } Woodmansey	52	53	—	3	41	12	1	145	131	276	—	—
Tickton and Hull-bridge	22	22	—	2	13	7	2	58	52	110	—	—
Wool.....	20	20	—	3	20	—	—	50	51	101	—	5
Storkhill and Sandholm	10	10	—	—	9	1	—	31	17	48	—	—
Molescroft	23	23	—	2	15	2	6	56	55	111	—	—
Thearne	15	15	—	—	14	—	1	48	42	90	—	—

THE MARKET PLACE AND MARKET CROSS.—Saturday market, as it is usually called, in contradistinction to Wednesday market, which only bears the name, no market having been held there for very many years, is most spacious, comprising an area of nearly four acres, in the following proportions: Corn-hill about 4500; Butter Dings, formerly Byschopdynges, 8500; and Sow-hill, 6000 square yards. This open space is embellished with an octangular market cross, elevated on a basement floor of three steps; eight free stone columns, each column hewn from a solid block, supporting a cupola roof, which is surmounted with a cross and gilded ball. This building, as the inscription on it imports, "was erected at the expense of sir Charles Hotham, bart. and sir Michael Warton, knt. members of parliament for this corporation, A.D. 1714, and repaired A.D. 1769, during the mayoralty of Wm. Leake, esq." It is ornamented with the royal arms of England and France, quarterly, and bears the following coats of arms:

Town of Beverley.—Barry wavee, A. and B. on a chief B. a beaver statant regardant, or.

Hotham.—Arg. four bars az. and a canton, gules. In the centre the bloody hand.

Warton.—Or. a chevron az. charged with a martlet inter two pheons of the first.

The tolls received of non-freemen by the officers of the corporation are as follow:

	On entering the town.		If sold at fair.		If sold at market.	
	s.	d.	s.	d.	s.	d.
For every waggon or cart.....	0	4	0	0	0	0
For every horse	0	1	0	3	0	0
For every beast.....	0	0½	0	1	0	0
For every score of sheep.....	0	2	0	4	0	0
For every pig.....	0	0¼	0	1	0	0½
For every stall or stand.....	0	0	0	1	0	0½
For every bushel of corn brought into the market for sale <i>one pint</i> , ¹ paid by the purchaser.						

¹ The practice of bringing corn to the whole of the business in the corn trade market has of late years been discontinued, being effected by sample only.

The fairs in Beverley are well attended, and considerable business in cattle is transacted. The principal fairs are on the Thursday before the 25th February, Holy Thursday, the 5th July, and on the 5th November. The principal markets for cattle are held on the 5th April, Wednesday before the 12th May, Wednesday before the 14th September, and Wednesday after the 25th December; besides a market for cattle every second Wednesday throughout the year.

THE CORN EXCHANGE, situated on the north side of the market place, is a neat modern brick building.¹ Beverley being placed near the centre of an extensive and fertile agricultural district, with an excellent conveyance by water to the Humber, the business done in the corn trade is considerable, and large quantities are sent direct to London and other ports. The butchers' shambles adjoin the corn exchange, which were rebuilt by the corporation during the mayoralty of Jonathan Midgley, esq. in 1752. Contiguous to the latter is the fish market, which is well supplied on Saturday with fish brought from Filey and the eastern coast. Abundance of poultry, butter, &c. is sold on the market day, and quantities are regularly purchased by the dealers from Hull.

WEDNESDAY MARKET.—This place is an open area; at the bottom of which markets were formerly held, but which have ceased for many years. An obelisk adorns the centre, surrounded with iron pallisadoes. It was erected by a gentleman of the name of Jarratt, who was an alderman of Beverley, in 1723, and ancestor of the present Mr. alderman Jarratt, of Hull.

THE POST-OFFICE is conveniently situated in Toll Gavell, and conducted by Mr. John Gardham. The letters from London arrive at half-past five in the evening, and are forwarded immediately to Driffield, Bridlington, Scarbro', and Whitby; the mail arrives

¹ This building was fitted up with suitable accommodations, during the mayoralty of John Williams, esq. in 1824.

with the return letters at the same hour the following morning, and is immediately forwarded to Hull. The mails from York arrive at eleven in the forenoon and eleven in the evening, and are despatched in return at half-past one and half-past four in the afternoon. There are also two daily mails from Hull; one arrives at half-past one in the afternoon and leaves at eleven in the morning, and the other at half-past four in the evening and returns at eleven. The letters for the neighbourhood are forwarded by separate postmen.

EAST RIDING SAVINGS' BANK.—This valuable institution was established at Beverley April 13, 1818, under the patronage of the principal inhabitants of the town and neighbourhood. The amount of deposits has been considerable, as the annexed statement will shew:

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
In 1819	10,869	1	9	In 1824	6,315	15	11
1820	2,398	12	11	1825	9,181	7	1
1821	3,471	19	9	1826	5,122	8	6
1823	19,755	9	11	1827	314	5	2
Total capital.....	£57,429	1	0				

Richard Bethell, esq. of Rise, president.

William Beverley, esq. vice-president.

Messrs. Bower, Hall, and Co. treasurers.

Mr. James Tindall, clerk.

The bank is situated in Hengate, where the clerk resides.

DISPENSARY.—William Wilson, late of Beverley, gent. left by will, dated the 25th June, 1816, the residue of his personal estate to the corporation, in trust, to apply the interest of the same from time to time, to such charitable purposes as they in their discretion should think proper. In consequence of this bequest the corporation determined to appropriate fifty pounds per annum of the interest arising therefrom in the purchase of medicines for the sick poor. The practising physicians in Beverley kindly offered their gratuitous advice, and three of the druggists in Beverley prepared the medicines, to the amount of £16. 13s. 4d. each. The number of applicants

increasing, and many inconveniences attending this method of relief, Thomas Hull, esq. M.D. was induced to exert himself previously to, and during his mayoralty, in promoting the establishment of a more permanent institution ; and, in fact, from hence a dispensary, strictly speaking, took its date. A public meeting was held at the guildhall in Beverley, on the 5th June, 1823, for the purpose of considering the propriety of establishing a dispensary for the sick poor; Dr. Hull, the mayor, in the chair; when it was resolved, that as the funds were inadequate to provide a constant and regular supply of medicines, &c. a *dispensary*, upon a more extended scale, ought to be established, and that a building should be engaged at a moderate rent, for the accommodation of the medical gentlemen and patients. The first committee appointed for forming the rules and regulations were, H. Ellison, esq. W. Beverley, esq. T. Duesbery, esq. J. Lockwood, esq. E. Robertson, esq. rev. J. Gilby, rev. W. R. Gilby, rev. J. Coltman, rev. W. Hildyard, and the rev. G. P. Richards, with the gentlemen of the medical profession. Under the direction of these gentlemen a house was taken in Lairgate for the purpose.

The year following the foundation of this excellent institution the number of patients admitted was 517, discharged, cured, 395—a number calculated to place in a conspicuous point of view the great benefits likely to arise from the establishment of the charity. In 1826, the report of the committee states, that £300, 3½ per cent. stock, had been purchased towards the realising a permanent fund; a convincing proof of the well directed management of the funds of the institution, and the continued liberality of its supporters. Neither the one or the other has suffered any diminution to the present day; and, in the language of the report, “it is quite probable, in a few years, it will be placed beyond the reach of all contingences, and be made to serve the double purpose of a medical, and, to a certain extent, a dietetical establishment. A very handsome and commodious building is erected in Register-square, which was opened in June, 1828.

The following is a statement of the institution from Sept. 1, 1827, to Sept. 1, 1828 :

Number of patients admitted since the establishment in September, 1823, 2262. Admitted within the year, 447. Discharged :—Cured, 361 ; relieved, 55 ; irregular, 8 ; dead, 22 ; on the books, 1.—Total, 447.

Officers of this institution on the 10th Nov. 1828 :

PRESIDENT—The Mayor of Beverley.

VICE-PRESIDENTS.

Henry Ellison, esq.	Rev. John Gilby,
William Beverley, esq.	Rev. Joseph Coltman,
Thomas Duesbery, esq.	Rev. W. R. Gilby.

TREASURER—Thomas Duesbery, esq.

COMMITTEE.

H. W. Maister, esq.	Francis Iveson, esq.
H. J. Shepherd, esq.	F. Robertson, esq.
H. W. Hutton, esq.	J. Brown, M.D.
Rev. W. Hildyard.	Mr. Collett.
Rev. J. Eyre.	Mr. Bland.
Mr. Anthony Atkinson.	Mr. Turner.

PHYSICIAN—Thomas Hull, M.D.

SURGEONS.

Mr. Sandwith.	Mr. Brereton.
Mr. Jackson.	Mr. Carter.
Mr. Williams.	

APOTHECARY—Mr. D. Hall.

SECRETARY—Mr. Mark Robinson.

GAS WORKS.—In the year 1824 the commissioners under an act passed in the 48th year of his late majesty king George III. entitled “an act for lighting, watching and regulating the streets, lanes, and other public passages and places within the town of Beverley, in the county of York,” entered into a contract with Mr. John Malam, to light the town with gas, for the period of twenty-one years, at £400 p annum. In the same year were

erected the present works immediately adjoining the town, near to the high road leading to Hull. But, doubts existing, whether the act of 1808 legally authorised the commissioners to light the town *with gas*, application was made to parliament for permission to extend the powers of the act, which act was obtained in 1825.

The entrance to the works is by a noble arch of the Grecian order, with neat iron gates; the elevation of the gateway 22 feet, and 24 feet in width. The residence of the master of the works and other offices, form wings to the gateway; they present together a handsome front, and secure the works from outward observation. The retort house is about 66 by 33 feet, containing four coke ovens, and twelve retorts, although large enough for holding double the number. One of the wings to this building is occupied as a coal house; the other contains the purifying machine, which is square, having a round revolving valve on the principle of the patentee, Mr. John Malam; adjoining is a spacious condensing machine. The gasometer well has a double valve; one for the gas to pass into the gasometer, and the other into the mains, which convey it to the town. The gasometer is placed at the western end of the premises. It is cylindrical in shape, 40 feet in diameter, and 14 deep, constructed of sheet iron, and will hold 18,000 cubic feet of gas; but the works are capable of carbonizing and generating 35,000 feet in 24 hours. The length of the mains is about 10,000 yards, independently of branch and collateral piping. The commissioners under the new improvement act were empowered to purchase apparatus, and to make gas; they therefore considered it more to the advantage of the town to purchase the above premises, and cancel the former lease made with the contractor, which was lately effected at the cost of between eight and nine thousand pounds. Mr. William Dumbleby is the superintendant of the works.

FREEMASONS.—The constitutional lodge of freemasons was established on the 8th March, 1793, and is held in a spacious

room at the Tiger inn. The meetings of the brethren are held the first Friday in every month. The science here, as in most other places, flourishes, and several persons of great respectability are to be found among the members of the lodge.

The ASSEMBLY ROOMS originally stood in North-bar-street, near to the end of Lairgate,¹ but in the year 1763 the present commodious edifice was erected in Norwood. It is a brick building in the Grecian style, having a stone pediment, and plinths of the same material. The entrance is through a convenient passage, which communicates by a noble door with the ball room, which is an elegant and spacious room, 50 feet long by 27 wide: the walls are supported by six Ionic pilastres on each side, with two niches, and illuminated by seven elegant glass chandeliers. The orchestra is conveniently placed over the passage, or lobby, immediately above the entrance; on the left hand of the entrance is the card room, having of course a communication with the ball room; it is neat and convenient, being about 30 feet by 20 wide. The tea room is on the other side of the ball room, and is about 25 feet by 18, communicating with the other necessary apartments. This building was erected by subscription, in shares of £25 each, and is vested in trustees. There are assemblies during the winter season, and on the Wednesday and Friday in the race week. The trustees never allow the rooms to be devoted to any other purpose.

THE THEATRE.—This building, which is fronted with white brick, is situated in Lairgate,² and is the property of James Walker, esq. It was erected by Mr. Thomas Leck, mason, in 1804, at the expense of Mr. Abraham Peacock, formerly a druggist in Beverley, who disposed of it to the present owner.

¹ The old rooms, although superseded by the erection of the new ones, were not removed until the year 1813, when they were taken down, and the present premises, the property of Mr. William Atkinson, erected on the site.

² The first place devoted to theatrical purposes in Beverley was in Walkergate; and afterwards the building used as the national school, in Register-square, was erected for the same purpose.

It has neat boxes, pit, and gallery, and will hold an audience of six hundred and thirty-two people. The theatrical season is generally from May till July; but it is occasionally used during the interval for other purposes of amusement. Mr. Samuel Butler, of the Harrowgate company, first opened it.¹ Messrs. Anderson and Faulkner, of the Sunderland, and Mr. De Camp, of the Chester theatres, successively used it. Mr. George Butler, manager of the Sheffield company, at present pays his periodical visits to the town. A neat bust of Shakspeare is placed over the centre of the stage.

BEVERLEY RACES.—Races were occasionally run in Westwood; but it was not until the year 1767 that a party of gentlemen interested themselves in establishing them annually. On the 22nd of May in that year a subscription was commenced “for building a proper and commodious stand, for the accommodation of ladies and gentlemen, on Beverley race course.” A meeting was subsequently held at the Tiger inn, on the 6th of June, which was attended by

Thomas Hassell,	Francis Best,	Rev. Mr. Best,
James Pennyman,	John Hudson,	Rev. Mr. Bowman,
Roger Gee,	Ralph Lutton,	Mr. John Johnson,
Francis Boynton,	Richard Flood,	Mr. Robt. Appleton,
Henry Maister,	Richard Sterne,	Mr. John Constable,
William Bethell,	Rev. M. Barker,	Mr. Rich. Coulson.
John Grimston,		

When it was agreed, that Thomas Hassell, esq. should be chairman, James Pennyman, Roger Gee, Francis Boynton, Teavill Appleton, and John Bowman, esquires, a committee, for conducting the building of the stand and all other matters relative thereto.

The expense of the buildings, &c. amounted to upwards of one

¹ He died at Beverley, and lies buried in St. Mary's church, where there is the following inscription on a marble tablet:—"In memory of Samuel Butler, a poor player, that

struts and frets his hour upon the stage, and then is heard no more. Ob. 16th June, 1812, æt. 62."

thousand pounds, which was defrayed by the issue of 330 silver free admission tickets to the stand.¹ These races appear to have been held very irregularly, for a space of seven years elapsed without any—from 1798 to 1805. Among the original subscribers for tickets were the mayor and corporation of Beverley, who hold two,

James Pennyman, esq.	Warton Warton, esq.	Sir Wm. Anderson, bart.
Roger Gee, esq.	Wm. St. Quinten, esq.	Hon. Marm. Langdale
Hugh Bethell, esq.	E. M. Ellerker, esq.	Marm. Constable, esq.
William Bethell, esq.	General Burton.	Christ. Goulton, esq.
Henry Maister, esq.	Ralph Pennyman, esq.	Colonel Hotham,
Sir Geo. Metham, bart.	Sir Griffith Boynton, bart.	Sir Jos. Pennington, bart.
John Grimston, esq.	Sir Wm. Foulis, bart.	Lord Grosvenor,
Pereg. Wentworth, esq.	Sir Robt. Hilyard, bart.	Henry Legard, esq.

The races of late years have been numerous attended by the amateurs of the turf, and the concourse of visitors, during their continuance, three days, is very great. The races are held the week following the York spring meeting. Mr. Charles Greenwood is the clerk of the course. It may not be uninteresting to give the following statement of races in 1747.

On the 9th of June, a £50 purse was run for at Beverley, free only for four or five year olds, which never won the value of the prize. Four year olds 8st. 12lbs., five year olds 10st.; which prize was won by

	1 h.	2 h.	3 h.
Mr. Staveley's b. f. <i>Country Lass</i> , 4 yrs. old	2	1	1
Mr. Clark's ch. f. <i>Dairy Maid</i> , 4 yrs. old.....	1	2	2
Mr. Leaven's b. f. <i>Little Bitch</i> , 4 yrs. old.....	3	3	3
Mr. Raven's b. f. <i>Cupid</i> , 4 yrs. old.....	4	4	4

On the 10th of June, a second £50 prize was run for, free only for such as never before had won £10, and were then (and ever since the 1st of April

¹ The race course is upon one of the pastures called Hurn, adjoining to Westwood. The corporation let the course on the payment of an acknowledgment of 6d. £ annum; the innkeeper who supplied the stand was charged

£10 £ annum, which was reduced to £2 in the time of Mr. Lockwood, clerk of the course; this was also allowed to remain unpaid, and so it at present continues.

preceding) in the possession of a person living within twelve computed miles of Beverley, carrying 10st.

	1 h.	2 h.	3 h.
Mr. Hale's bl. g. <i>Chimney Sweeper</i>	1	2	1
Mr. Milner's g. h. <i>Pilot</i>	3	1	2
Mr. Spinks's ch. m. <i>Redrose</i>	4	3	3
Mr. Vuer's ch. h. <i>Chop</i>	2	4	4
Mr. Clark's ch. g. <i>Wooden Legs</i>	dis.		
Mr. Kettlewell's ch. g. <i>Squirrel</i>	dis.		

On the 20th of June, a third £50 prize was run for, free for any horse, &c. that never before had won the value of the prize; those of full age carrying 10st. 8lbs., others 10st. This prize was won by

	1 h.	2 h.	3 h.
Mr. Scaif's ch. m. <i>Blossom</i>	1	3	1
Mr. Labourn's br. h. <i>Sly</i>	2	4	2
Mr. Wilson's br. m. <i>Lazy</i>	4	1	dis.
Mr. Nelson's br. m. <i>Kate</i> , fell in the 2nd heat.....	3	dis.	
Mr. Wholdley's b. g. <i>Castaway</i>	dis.		

The 5th of June was the day of entering for these three prizes, paying entrance for each one guinea; and those for the first and third prize to subscribe and pay three guineas each towards the next year's plates, and three each day to start.

Cock-fighting was also a popular diversion at this period in Beverley during the races. The cock-pit was situated in Wood-lane.

At Beverley, in the Whitsun week last, (the week of their races) Mr. Norris fought the gentlemen of Haydon (Hedon) a main, for four guineas a battle, and forty the said main, which consisted of nineteen battles, ten won by Mr. Norris, and nine by Haydon.¹

HOLDERNESS HUNT.—The Holderness country has been established many years, and is one of very considerable extent.

¹ Sporting Registrar, 1747.

Speaking geographically, says "*Nimrod*," it is bounded by the German ocean, by the river Humber, by Howden, by the market town of Pocklington, fourteen miles from York, and the market town of Bridlington on the coast eighteen miles south of Scarbro', which two latter places may be called its corner points, and about thirty miles apart; from north to south its extent is full forty-five, from east to west thirty-six miles. It is only interrupted by Barnston Whin and Burton Agnes, and abounds in coverts and foxes. This country has changed masters several times within the last ten years. The first who hunted it within that time was Mr. Digby Legard. After he left it, it became vacant for some time, a gentleman of the name of Hill hunting it part of two seasons. Mr. Hay, late of Warwickshire, had it after Mr. Hill, and hunted it a year and a half, declaring it was the best scented country in England. Mr. Osbaldeston hunted it part of a season. Then came Mr. Hill again. Mr. Hodgson succeeded him, being his fifth season, (1828-9.) The present hounds belong to this latter gentleman, and are supported by subscription, which, the first year, was only eight hundred pounds, but has since increased to one thousand, and is still increasing. The Holderness club consists of only twenty members; they dine together once a month at Beverley, the head-quarters of the hunt, and where Mr. Hodgson resides during the season. This gentleman is supported by the good wishes of all descriptions of persons, and particularly by those of the yeomen and farmers; no bad criterion, by the bye, says "*Nimrod*," of doing things right and straight forward between man and man. The hunting season is usually closed by two days' racing on Westwood, and which is generally extremely well attended. The number of sporting men, who hunt with these hounds and frequent Beverley for the season, occupy the principal lodgings, and contribute much to the gaiety of the place during the winter months.

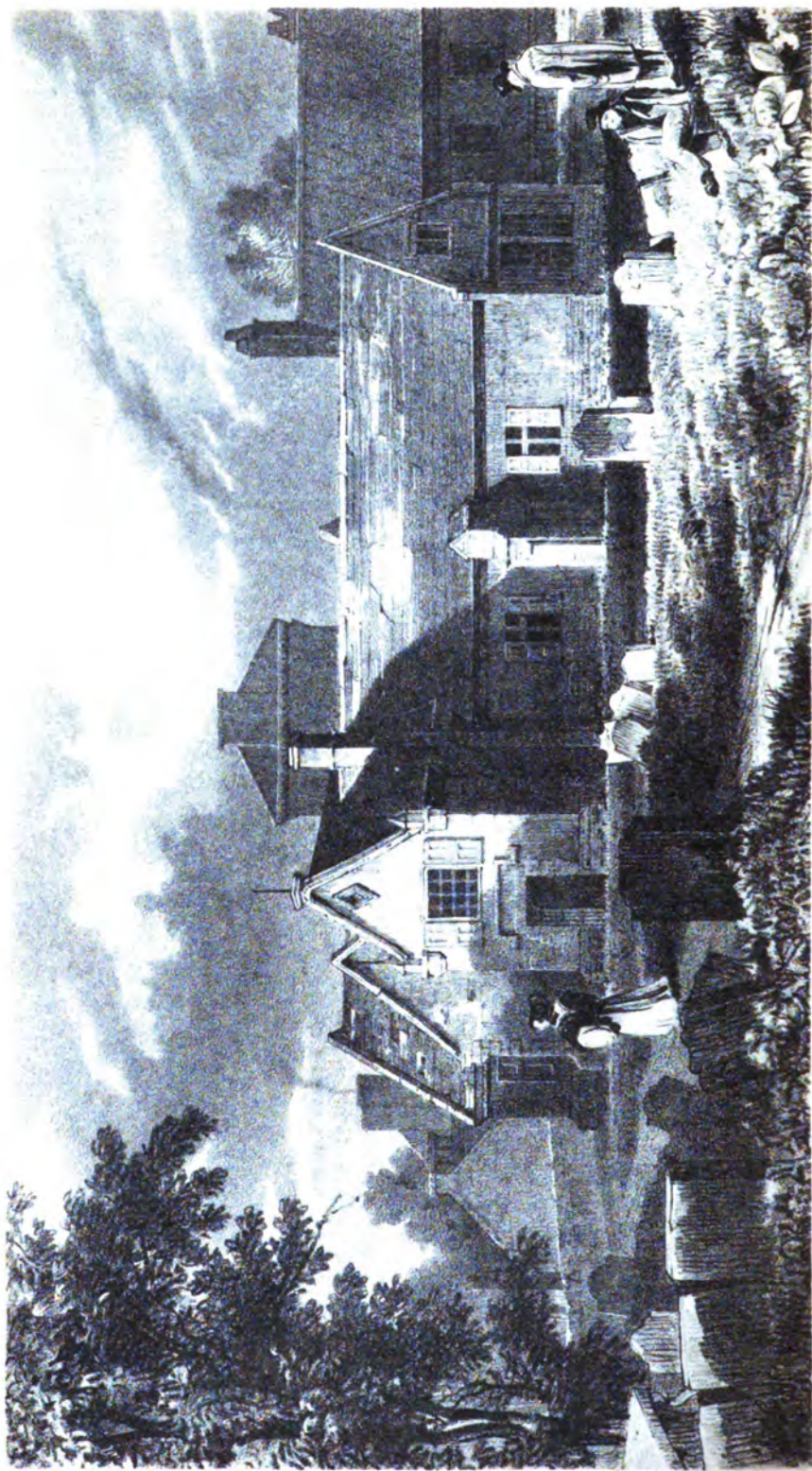
¹ These extracts are made from a paper in the *Sporting Magazine* for December, 1827, under the signature of "*Nimrod*," to

which the reader is referred for much amusing anecdote relative to the "*Holderness country*."

THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.—The origin of this school is of great antiquity,¹ and coeval with the collegiate society of St. John. A scholarship, founded at Cambridge the 17th Henry VIII. (1526), by master Robert Halletreeholme, as well as another by dame Johan, or Jane Rokeby, in the same year, would lead to the supposition, that this school was a free school to the natives of Beverley, who were educated by the "*prests*," as referred to by Grainger, even at this early period. That the collegiate society had their head and under master of the scholars, the history of that establishment sufficiently confirms. The establishment of the present school after the dissolution is lost in the obscurity which envelopes many similar institutions. It is singular that the burgesses, who must have foreseen the downfall, were not prepared to petition for some of the collegiate buildings, for the endowment and continuance of the school, as was the case in many places in the reign of Edward VI. The presumption therefore is, that the twelve governors paid one of the clergy, who had a home to seek, for the instruction of their sons, particularly as two fellowships were still open to them. As far back as the school can be traced it has been a free school for the sons of burgesses. The first entries that occur in the rolls of accounts of the corporation, which have any reference to the

¹ Mr. Gutch, in his Appendix to Wood's *Oxoniensis*, states, "the first letters patent that University college had were granted February 17th, 1317, in the 11th year of the reign of Edward II. in which license is granted to Philip of Beverley, that he may assign one mill, five bovats and a half, and three acres of land and two tofts and their appurtenances, in Paghel and Kayngham, in the county of York, to the masters and scholars continuing and studying in the hall of the university of Oxford, to have &c." A like grant also from Philip of Beverley, with this difference, that he gives, grants, and confirms to the masters and scholars of that Hall of the University of Oxford, who should be cormorant and studying at Oxford, or in any other place in England, if it should happen that the University of Oxford

should be transferred to any other place. He also appoints the masters, scholars, and their successors, to pray for his own soul and the souls of Robert Ingleberd his father, and Alice his mother, Mr. William Burnel, and John le Gase, and the lady Degorvull Balliol, and obligeth the society to chuse and maintain *two scholars or masters born near Beverley*, &c. Sealed with his own seal and the seal of the said masters. Dated Wednesday after the feast of the Trinity, A.D. 1320, pp. 226. 7-8.—Philip of Beverley, or Philip Ingleberd, S. T. P. was rector of Kayngham; he was accounted the most subtle Aristotelian in the university. The lands which Philip of Beverley gave are either all or most swallowed up by the river Humber. *Ibid.*



1. The first part of the paper is devoted to the study of the asymptotic behavior of the solutions of the system (1) as $t \rightarrow \infty$. It is shown that the solutions of the system (1) are bounded and tend to zero as $t \rightarrow \infty$ if the matrix A is stable and the matrix B is positive definite. The second part of the paper is devoted to the study of the asymptotic behavior of the solutions of the system (1) as $t \rightarrow \infty$ if the matrix A is not stable. It is shown that the solutions of the system (1) are bounded and tend to zero as $t \rightarrow \infty$ if the matrix A is not stable and the matrix B is positive definite. The third part of the paper is devoted to the study of the asymptotic behavior of the solutions of the system (1) as $t \rightarrow \infty$ if the matrix A is not stable and the matrix B is not positive definite. It is shown that the solutions of the system (1) are bounded and tend to zero as $t \rightarrow \infty$ if the matrix A is not stable and the matrix B is not positive definite.

subject, are in the year from Michaelmas, 1605 to 1606, (3d James I.)

Item to Ralph Gowe for his sonne at Cambridge.....	x ^s .
Item to Alexander Metcalfe to the use of his sonne at Cambridge.....	x ^s .
Item to Alexander Metcalfe to the use of his sonne at Cambridge allowed at Michaelmas last	xx ^s .
Item to Alexander Metcalfe for the use of his sonne at Cambridge allowed at Lady-day	xx ^s .

This "sonne," was Robert Metcalfe, who afterwards became so great a benefactor to the school. The style of these entries, with no allusion whatever to any particular fund, which would have been the case had such existed, it being the custom to particularize such items under distinct heads in these accounts, sanctions the opinion, that the schoolmaster was gratuitously paid by the burgesses. If any boy were deemed worthy of such assistance, it was optional with the corporation to afford it him; indeed, they were now extremely well enabled to support a school, being in full possession of the receipts of the property enumerated in the princely grant of queen Elizabeth.¹

The old school room² formerly stood in the south west corner of the minster yard, and was erected more than one hundred years ago, at the expense of the corporation. This building had become so ruinous that it was taken down in 1814, and removed from its ancient site to its present situation in Keldgate. The reasons assigned for this removal were, that the windows and ornaments of the minster were broken and defaced by the boys, when the school was kept in the minster yard; and that the proximity of the school to the master's house was recommended as a matter of convenience, there being no dwelling-house belonging or annexed to the institution. In consequence of the want of a sufficient regular endowment, it has been customary, during more than a century past, for the

¹ See Appendix of Inat. No. V.

² See Plate.

master to receive an annual or quarterly payment for each of the free scholars under his tuition, the amount of that charge being fixed from time to time by the corporation, who have the general government or direction of the school, and the right of appointing the master. This charge was for some time past 2s. per quarter; afterwards 2s. 6d.; it was then increased to 10s. or 40s. a year, which is at present paid by each free scholar, subject to a right reserved to the mayor, by agreement with the master, of fixing any smaller payment, which the mayor may think proper, for the education of the sons of such poor freemen of Beverley as he in his discretion may recommend.¹

The first entry in the corporation registers, relating to the appointment of a master, is dated 1645, and is coupled with an order, that he should have a salary of £20 per annum, which has since varied at different times. The master has no permanent stipend from any endowment, except the benefaction of £10, given by the will of Dr. Metcalfe; £70, annual payment by the corporation; and £20, a yearly gift from the two representatives in parliament, which, if not paid, is made good by the corporation; with the quarterage for free scholars, who are instructed in the classics, and also writing and arithmetic, on payment of a separate charge, according to established usage.

FELLOWSHIPS.—Master Robert Hallettreeholme, of Beverley, clerk, founded a fellowship in St. John's college, Cambridge, to be enjoyed

¹ The commissioners for inquiring concerning charities, remark upon this privilege reserved to the mayor, "that it does not appear to have been used, or that perhaps, with the exception of one instance, its exercise has been required; but whether this has happened from the regulation not being sufficiently known, or from any disinclination to seek the interference of the mayor as a favour, does not appear; some degree of complaint however," say they "prevails of the charge for free scholars being too high, and one instance

has been adduced before us, of a tradesman in the town, who had several sons, whom he was desirous of sending to the school, being prevented from so doing by inability to afford to pay the charge of £2 a year for each of them. We have considered it expedient to make this instance known to the members of the corporation, and to suggest the propriety of taking into consideration the grievance *alleged*, and the means of providing a remedy for it." *Commissioners' Report*, p. 677.

by one born in the town of Beverley, or some other town in its neighbourhood, and educated at this school. That he should be in priest's orders when elected, or within twelve months after, and to sing mass for the souls of the said Robert and of his father, mother, brethren, sisters, ancestors, benefactors, and all christian souls. The founder to nominate during his life, and after his decease the master and fellows of the said college: original endowment, £120 sterling.¹

Dame Johan, or Jane Rokeby, and Robert Creyke, her son, founded a fellowship in St. John's college, Cambridge, to be called for ever their fellowship, to be enjoyed by a person born in Beverley, and brought up at the school, and for want of such, one born in the county of York, provided he be a priest at his election, or to be one within six months after. The fellow to sing mass for their souls, and for the souls of sir Richard Rokeby, knt. and of Thomas Creyke, late father of the said John,² and for all their posterity. Original endowment, £170 sterling. The fellow to receive 40s. quarterly.³

SCHOLARSHIPS AND EXHIBITIONS.—R. Metcalfe, D.D. by will, dated Oct. 9, 1652, reciting that he had purchased a messuage or farm called Silliards, situate in Gilden Morden, Cambridgeshire, with 101 acres of arable land, and seven acres and a half of pasture, with the appurtenances, as they were more fully specified in an indenture

¹ By indenture quadrupartite, bearing date 18th June, 17th Henry VIII.: one part among Town's Records.

² From an Indenture quadrupartite, dated 11th July, 17th Henry VIII.: one part in Town's Records.

³ Sir Richard Rokeby, knight, comptroller to Cardinal Wolsey, 4th and youngest brother of William Rokeby, knight, of Halifax, and archbishop of Dublin. He lies buried in the Savoy church, with a monument to his memory. He gave £200 towards the repair-

ing of St. Mary's church; he died without issue, and gave his lands to Mr. Creyke. (*Vide account of the family of Rokeby, by Ralph Rokeby, esq. 1685: Whitaker's Richmondshire, vol. 1, p. 178.*)

The Rokebys intermarried with the Constables of Everingham, and the Ellerkers of Risby, the Portingtons of Portington, and the Hothams of Scorbrough. A branch also lived at Hotham, which married into the Legards of Anlaby; and were thus intimately connected with the East Riding.

of bargain and sale to him his heirs and assigns, dated the 8th of October, 1651, yielding the yearly rent of £47, gave and bequeathed the said farm with the appurtenances, to the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of the town of Beverley and their successors for ever, in trust, that they should employ the yearly rent of the said farm in manner and form following, and not otherwise; namely, that they should pay yearly for ever unto the preacher, as he was commonly called, or lecturer of the said town of Beverley and his successors, the sum of £10, and to the schoolmaster and his successors in like manner the sum of £10, and to his sister Prudence Metcalfe, during her life, the sum of £20 yearly, and after her decease, to pay the said £20 yearly for ever unto three poor scholars of the school of Beverley, commonly called the free school, naturally born in the said town, for their better maintenance at the university, to every one of them £6 13s. 4d.; the said scholars to be appointed and approved from time to time by the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, and by the lecturer and schoolmaster and their successors; and the said maintenance to be continued to every of the poor scholars until they should have taken the degree of master of arts, if they so long continued students at the university; and upon condition that they should take the said degree at the due time within eight years after their admission into the university; but if there should not always be three poor scholars at the university of Cambridge, or ready to go to the university, who should stand in need of that maintenance, and be poor men's sons who should not be able otherwise to maintain their children there, (for his will was, that *no son of any of the aldermen, or of any other of sufficient ability to maintain their children at the university, should be capable of that maintenance*) then he ordained, that in the interim, till there should be such poor scholars, poor men's sons, what could be spared of the £20 (no poor scholar having above £6 13s. 4d. yearly) should be distributed among the poorest people of the said town, together with the money which in that his will he should thereafter mention; moreover his will and desire was, that so long as the taxes or rates to the commonwealth for the maintenance of

soldiers should continue, what the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses could not spare out of the surplus of rent, viz. £7, should be deducted equally out of the £20 per annum to be paid to the lecturer and schoolmaster, that the testator's sister might have £20 yearly wholly paid to her; and he gave and bequeathed to the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, the sum of £450, for the purchasing so much free land as would yield yearly the rent of £22 10s, in trust, that they their successors and assigns should distribute £20 of the said rent, yearly for ever, amongst the poorest of the people of their town, upon the 20th December, or the day before or after, as should be thought most convenient by the mayor and lecturer of the town for the time being; and his will was, that so long as the taxes and rates due to the commonwealth, for maintenance of soldiers should continue, that unless they could spare out of the 50s. overplus, the said rates should be discharged out of the £20 yearly.

By a codicil to the will, without date, after noticing the bequest of £450 to the corporation and their successors, for the purchasing of £22 10s. in free lands, to be distributed, &c.; and that he, the testator, had since made the purchase directed by his will, at Over, and because a great part of the land was copyhold, to enable him to dispose of it according to the use of his will, he had purchased a court for that purpose; his will was, that that gift and legacy should be disposed of according to the true intent and meaning specified in his will; there being no difference in any thing, but only that then a great part of the land would be copyhold. The corporation of Beverley have been possessed of the estates derived under the devise in the will and codicil, since the death of the testator.

The estate at Gilden Morden, which has been improved by an inclosure of open lands in that parish, now consists of a large barn and several closes and parcels of freehold land, tithe free, containing in the whole 90A. 1R. 30P. and is let to Mr. Masters, as yearly tenant, at the annual rent of £130, which exceeds the present value. The estate at Over consists of a farm-house and several closes containing together 47A. 1R. 39P. and is let to Francis

Burling, as yearly tenant, at the annual rent of £42, which also exceeds the value.

The sum of £10 is regularly paid to the lecturer of Beverley, for which he preaches a sermon every Sunday in the afternoon in the church of St. Mary; the sum of £10 a year is paid to the master of the grammar school; and yearly exhibitions of £6 13s. 4d. each, are given to three scholars at the university of Cambridge, when there are applications for them from persons of the description mentioned in the will, being the sons of poor persons of Beverley, not sons of the aldermen, and they are continued to the scholars for the time specified in the will. The exhibitioners are chosen by the corporation on the recommendation of the master of the grammar school; but applications are not numerous, and at present there is only one exhibition paid. The residue of the £20 provided for exhibitions, when there are exhibitions vacant, with the sum of £20 out of the rents of the estate at Over, is distributed with other charitable funds under the management of the corporation at or about Christmas, among poor persons being settled inhabitants of the town of Beverley, and occasionally among poor persons inhabitants of the town, who have not legal settlements there, at the discretion of the corporation, who visit the different wards of the town for the purpose of distributing the fund; and distinct entries are made in the corporation book of accounts of the amount yearly distributed in money amongst the poor. The residue of the rents of the estates given by Dr. Metcalfe is applied by the mayor and burgesses to the common purposes of the corporation, it having always been considered by the members of that body, that, subject to the pecuniary payments specified in the will, the estates belonged to the corporation beneficially under the devise. It appears, however, some doubts are entertained of this construction.

William Coates, by will dated the 5th November, 1681, bequeathed to the mayor, governors, and burgesses of Beverley, £100 upon trust, yearly to pay unto a poor scholar born in the parish of St. Mary, and to be sent from the grammar school of the said town to

the university of Cambridge, the sum of £6 for his better maintenance at the said university, such scholar to be nominated by the corporation ; and the said yearly payment to be paid to such scholar until he take the degree of master of arts, according to the statutes of the college whereof he should be admitted, if he should so long continue there ; but the testator willed, that the scholar to be nominated should not have the benefit of that gift, if he should be the son of any parent at such nomination, who should be reputed able to maintain such scholar at the said university at his own costs and charges ; and for want of such scholar, he ordered the said yearly payment to be distributed among the poor people of the said town, until there should be such scholar provided. The legacy was received by the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses ; and as interest thereof, they pay £6 a year, which is given as an exhibition to a scholar at Cambridge, brought up at the grammar school. When there happens to be no scholar to receive the exhibition, the yearly sum of £6 is distributed among the poor people of the town by the corporation.

In pursuance of the will of William Lacie, D.D. dated 7th September, 1670, and in consideration of £350 paid by his executrix, as thereby directed, an annuity of £16 was charged by the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, by indenture, dated 26th June, 1688, made between the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, of the one part, and Michael Warton, and four others, of the other part, on certain closes at Beverley, called Gyles's crofts, upon trust, that the said mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, should pay to two scholars born at Beverley, and educated at the free school there, and sent from thence to the university of Cambridge, and entered students in St. John's college, £8 a piece yearly, till they should go out masters of arts, provided they go out masters of arts within eight years after their admission, and so successively to such two scholars as should be sent from the said free school, for ever ; but if there should be no such scholars sent from the said free school to the said college, then the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses, should distribute to the

poor of the town of Beverley during such vacancy, and no longer, the said £16 every year, upon the last day of November, or the day before or after.

The above exhibitions are regularly paid when there are scholars to receive; and when not, the yearly sum of £16 is distributed among poor persons of Beverley. At present there is one exhibitor, and the remainder of the rent-charge is distributed among the poor.

John Green, bishop of Lincoln, by his will, bearing date 17th August, 1778, bequeathed to the mayor and corporation of the town of Beverley, and to their successors, £1000 three per cent. consols, in trust, out of the dividends to arise therefrom, to pay the yearly sum of £10 as an exhibition for the benefit of such scholar, the son of a freeman of Beverley, as the mayor and corporation of Beverley should from time to time nominate and appoint, to be sent from the free school there to Bennet or St. John's college in Cambridge, and who should have been educated at the said school at least three years immediately preceding such nomination; and he directed, that the said exhibition should be continued to be paid to such scholar for seven years after his admission into either of the said colleges, if he should so long live, and continue a member thereof, or until he should be of sufficient standing to take the degree of A.M. upon condition nevertheless that such scholar should proceed regularly to the degree of bachelor of arts, and after that time should continue to reside in one of the said colleges for two months at the least in every succeeding year during the time above specified; and after such exhibitor should have enjoyed the benefit of the exhibition for the term of seven years, or in case of his death, or of his ceasing to be a member of either of the said colleges within that time, and before he was of sufficient standing to take the degree of master of arts, or should lose the benefit of that his will, by not residing within the college of which he was a member after taking the degree of B.A., then the mayor and corporation should nominate and appoint another scholar, sent off from the said school, qualified as aforesaid, to succeed to the said exhibition, and who should enjoy the same for

the like term, and upon the like conditions, and so upon any future vacancy; and if in case of any vacancy, there should be no such person ready to offer himself, or who should be judged by the mayor and corporation to be a proper candidate for such exhibition, then he willed and directed, that all arrears of the said £10 which should accrue, until a person qualified as aforesaid should be found, or during any vacancy, should be paid to the person next offering himself, and who should be chosen, over and above the said £10 a year, and as an augmentation thereof; and he directed, that the mayor and corporation should pay and apply the residue of the dividends and interest of the said £1000 consols, in manner therein mentioned; as to which see the report of the blue-coat school. The sum of £1000 three per cents. is standing in the names of the corporation, and the sum of £10 a year, given for an exhibition, is now paid to an exhibitor, who was a free scholar of the grammar school. It has always been the case, when there has been no scholar, to accumulate the £10 a year, and pay the accumulation to the scholar next appointed to receive the exhibition, and about £80 was paid, as the amount of the accumulations in 1819.

Robert Clerk, B.D. a native of Beverley, and senior fellow of St. John's college, Cambridge, gave to that college £200 for the founding of a scholarship for a native of Beverley, with respect first to the kindred of the name of Clerk and then of Johnson.

Lady Elizabeth Hastings, by will dated 24th of April, 1739, bequeathed to one poor scholar educated at this school, an exhibition of £28 per annum, to be elected by ballot, and sent to Queen's college, Oxford.¹

¹ No candidate having been sent from this school for four successive elections, that privilege was lost, and in the year 1789 the provost and fellows of Queen's college, Oxford, for the time being, agreeably to the powers vested in them by Lady E. Hastings's will, appointed in its room the school of Richmond. Extract of a letter from Dr. Fox, provost of

Queen's, to F. Robinson, esq. of Beverley, who exerted himself to obtain a restoration of the privilege during his mayoralty. The following is a copy of the Codicil.

A CODICIL to be added to the will of me Elizabeth Hastings, containing the devise of my manor of Wheldale to the provost and

Mrs. Margaret Ferrers bequeathed a legacy of £2 per annum for a poor scholar, to be chosen by the corporation, and if sent to

scholars at Queen's college Oxford for the uses herein mentioned.

First I give and devise all my-manners Lands and hereditaments in Wheldale otherwise called Quelddale in the West Riding of the county of York with all the quit rents or chief rents and royalties belonging to the same to the provost and scholars of Queen's college in the university of Oxford for ever subject nevertheless to a term of ninety and nine years determinable upon the lives of one or more annuitants as the case shall be and as is more fully explained in a former codicil for charging annuities for lives pursuant to a power reserved by my will And to the end that the provost may have true and speedy information of the state of the annuitants the bailiff for the time being who collects the rents of the said premises shall at the end of every year send a list of the names of the annuitants then alive to the provost of the said college signed by the said bailiff and one or more of the trustees As also upon the death of the last annuitant as soon as he receives information of it immediately send notice thereof to the said provost in writing signed also by himself and one or more of the trustees And I will that after the expiration of the said term of ninety and nine years determinable as aforesaid one hundred and forty pounds out of the clear rents and profits of the same premises shall from time to time be applied for exhibitions towards the maintenance of five poor scholars of the said college to be nominated and elected in manner herein after directed each of which poor scholars shall be entitled to a yearly payment of twenty-eight pounds but shall receive for the four first years (to be computed from the Pentecost preceding the election) only twenty pounds each year by quarterly or half yearly payments my will being that the remaining eight pounds out of each sum of twenty-eight

pounds be laid up and deposited yearly in the college-chest and that out of this deposited money twenty pounds shall be paid at the middle of the fifth year and twenty pounds more at the end of the said year (over and above the first mentioned yearly payments) to each of the said exhibitioners that shall have taken their batchelor of arts degree and shall strictly and religiously conform to the directions limitations and conditions herein after given made or expressed And in regard to the qualifications nomination and election of poor scholars who shall be entitled to such exhibitions my will is that eight of the principal schools in the county of York namely those of Leeds Wakefield Bradford Beverly Skipton Sedborough Rippon and Sherborne and two more in the county of Westmoreland namely Appleby and Haversham and two more in Cumberland namely St. Bees and Penrith shall each of them have the privilege or liberty of sending one poor scholar every five years to the place of nomination herein after appointed. Provided the head master of each school send along with such scholar a certificate that he hath distinguished himself above the rest of the same rank in his school for his morals and learning that such scholar is well grounded in the principles of the church of England as by law established that he hath competent parts and remarkable industry and that he hath applied himself to the reading of Greek authors at least four years And provided also that each candidate brings a certificate of his age from the register signed by the minister and churchwardens of the parish he was born in it being required that every candidate shall be entered upon the nineteenth year of his age and none be allowed to stand after his one and twentieth is completed I will also that fair copys of this codicil be writ out in parchment and sent to every one of the said respective schools there to be safely kept by the master for the time

the university, the residue of the rents of the estate for seven years over and above the £2 per annum.¹

being who is desired to read the same or cause it to be read to the scholars candidates for the exhibitions four times or oftener in the two last years antecedent to the election And I make it my earnest request that the rectors of Berwick Spofforth and Bolton-Percy and the vicars of Leeds Ledsham Thorp-Arch and Collingham in the county of York will in the year wherein the exhibitions shall commence (if the year be not too far advanced for giving notice as is here after directed) and so likewise at the expiration of every five years for ever after meet together at the best inn in Abberford or Abberforth in the same county namely on Thursday in Whitsun-week before eight of the clock in the morning also all the boys to meet at the said best inn at Abberforth the night preceding the day of nomination in order to be ready to begin their exercises the next morning And I intreat the rectors and vicars aforementioned will be there half an hour after seven that they may choose the boys morning exercise and put them upon beginning the same by eight of the clock and my will is that their exercise be a part of an oration in Tully not exceeding eight or ten lines to be translated into English and part of an oration in Demosthenes about the said number of lines to be translated into Latin and two or three verses of the Latin testament to be translated into Greek and four books of each sort being provided immediately put them upon beginning the translations four of the boys being employed in one kind of translation four in a second four in a third and then changing the books till they have gone through the three several translations and whilst the boys are making their morning exercise the said rectors and vicars or the greater number of them shall proceed to chuse the afternoon exercise (which shall be upon two subjects) one of practical divinity out of the church catechism upon

which each boy shall give his thoughts in Latin in not fewer than eight lines nor more than twelve the other subject some distinguished sentence of a classick author upon which each boy shall write two distichs of verses all which translations and compositions are to be written out fair upon one sheet of paper and signed by the name of each boy they belong to and then shewed to every nominating rector and vicar who are desired impartially to weigh and consider and return ten of the best of the said exercises (each of which ten to be signed by the greater number of the rectors and vicars present) to the provost and fellows of Queen's collidge in the university of Oxford and when the said provost and fellows have received the same they are hereby required to meet together as soon after as conveniently may be to examine into them carefully and impartially and choose out of them eight of the best performances which appear the best which done the names subscribed to those eight shall be fairly written each in a distinct paper and the papers rolled up and put into an urn or vase by the provost or in his absence by the vice-provost or senior fellow and after having been shaken well together in the urn shall be drawn out of the same by some person whom he or they shall appoint and those five whose names are first drawn shall to all intents and purposes be held duly elected and intitled to the whole profits each of his exhibition for the space of five years as before provided from Pentecost then next preceding the election and though this method of choosing by lot may be called by some superstition or enthusiasm yet as the advice was given me by an orthodox and pious prelate of the church of England as leaving something to Providence and as it will be a means to save the scholars the trouble and expence of a journey to Oxford under too great an uncertainty of being elected I

¹ Vide Ferrer's Charity

Mrs. Margaret Darcy, by will dated 14th of April, 1626, bequeathed the sum of £40 to the use of the parish of St. Mary,

will this method of balloting be for ever observed Provided also and my will is that no more sons than one of the same person shall be nominated or elected to or for any of the said exhibitions and as my intention in continuing the exhibitions to each person for five years is to take away from them all necessity of entering precipitately into holy-orders and to give them an opportunity of laying in some sort a sound foundation of divine as well as human learning so my desire is that the four first years they apply themselves as they shall be directed in their colledge and university chiefly to the arts and sciences but that the fifth year be employed wholly in divinity church-history and the apostolical fathers in the original tongues And it is farther required that from their first admission into the colledge they be obliged to spend one hour every morning in the study of the holy scriptures and to write their own explanations of such particular places and passages of holy scripture as their tutors shall think proper to appoint them and which their tutors are required to call for at proper times and that in a convenient time before the expiration of their fourth year each of them shall be obliged to translate into English such a portion of St. Chrysostom's book *De Sacerdotio* (published by Mr. Hughes or any other better edition if such shall hereafter be published) as the provost or their tutors shall appoint or if it be thought feasible to make an abstract of the whole and I beg of the provost to recommend this in a particular manner to their tutors It is also enjoined that as soon as any of them shall have taken the degree of bachelor of arts they shall forthwith apply themselves to the provost or their tutors for their particular directions in their theological studies to qualify them for holy orders and be obliged to make proper abstracts or observations in writing from the several authors they

are appointed to read which at the end of each term or at least every half year shall be carried by them to the provost that he may be a witness of their proficiency or punish them for their neglect and I most earnestly beg the provost to insist upon their so doing Also my will and meaning is that none of the said exhibitions shall be continued to one and the same person above the space of five years from the time of his admission and that if any such scholar or exhibitioner shall before the said five years are compleated either marry or accept of any ecclesiastical benefice curacy or school or enter into holy orders from thenceforth his place shall become vacant Provided also and my will and desire further is that in case any of the said rectories or vicarages shall happen to be vacant at the time of such meeting of the nominating rectors and vicars or any of the said rectors or vicars shall be absent from such meeting such of the said rectors and vicars as are present at such meeting in case they are five in number shall proceed to examine nominate and certify in such manner as is before directed And in case it shall appear to the vicar of Ledham (who is desired to have previous information for a month before what persons will be present and to move every one concerned by letter or otherwise for his personal attendance) that only four of the rectors and vicars can be at the meeting He is hereby further desired to request the rector of Methley or the vicar of Pontefract to make up the fifth And if only two can be present to desire the vicar of Abberforth and both the said rector of Methley and vicar of Pontefract to appear and act And in case the said rectors and vicars shall neglect to nominate as aforesaid or shall be equally divided in their choice the provost and fellows of the said colledge are hereby empowered to appoint in the last case one person as an umpire And in the first case five proper

the interest thereof to be given for the maintenance of poor scholars at the university.¹

persons residing as near as may be to the place of meeting to fill up the vacancies within three calendar months after the time hereby appointed for the nomination. Provided they observe the qualifications rules and restrictions herein before prescribed. Provided also and my will further is that every such exhibitioner shall regularly observe and strictly conform himself to the rules and orders of the said college upon pain of forfeiting the benefit of such exhibition for such time as the said provost shall think fit. And that it shall be lawful to and for the provost and greater part of the resident fellows for the time being of the said college in case of notorious obstinacy immorality or neglect of duty after three previous admonitions in a public convention called by the said provost to deprive such scholar of his exhibition. Provided also that every fifth year notice be sent that the term of five years is near expiring by the provost and fellows of the said college or their agent to the said vicar of Ledsham for the time being three months at least before the Thursday in Whitsun week who is required immediately to give notice of meeting on the said Thursday to the rectors and other vicars and to the schoolmasters of all the schools for the time being who have any right to send boys. Provided also ten pounds be allowed and paid every five years out of the premises by the provost and fellows of Queen's college for ever to the vicar of Ledsham and his successors one pound thereof being to the said vicar for his trouble in giving notice and the other nine pounds towards the defraying of the expences of the meeting of the said rectors and vicars and poor scholars at the time and place before-mentioned and towards defraying the travelling expences of the poor scholars each scholar from every school in Yorkshire that for the time being has the privilege of

sending being allowed five shillings and each scholar from all the schools in Westmoreland and Cumberland that for the time being hath the same privilege being allowed ten shillings. Provided also if any one or more of these twelve schools herein mentioned shall so far come to decay as to have no scholar or scholars returned by the rectors and vicars to take their lot by balloting as before appointed in four successive elections I desire the provost and fellows of the said college to place constitute and appoint one or more other school or schools in the county where the school is which has come to decay in the room and stead of any one or more of these twelve schools herein mentioned. And I will that the new appointed school or schools shall have all the benefit and advantages and be subject to the same rules restrictions and conditions as the other schools and to the end it may be known whether any school has so far come to decay the provost and fellows of the said college are hereby required to enter into a book set apart for this purpose the names of all the boys returned as well as elected together with the names of each school they are returned from in a column over against the name of every boy respectively. And to the intent that all doubts may be removed and all disputes avoided at the time of nomination with regard to the directions and appointments herein made and given as also that proper books at the time and place of examination may not be wanting I do hereby direct order and appoint that a fair copy of this Codicil as also a fair and perfect Greek Testament an Exposition of the Church Catechism by the late Archbishop Wake the Orations of Tully and Demosthenes Homer's Iliads and Virgil's Works together with three Dictionaries three Lexicons three Latin Grammars three Greek Grammars be always and constantly provided

¹ Vide St. Mary's.

MASTERS OF THE GRAMMAR SCHOOL.

1643, Oct.—Mr. Steele appointed, salary £20 to £24 per annum.

1646, Feb. 16.—Mr. Cock or Cox appointed master and usher, to have for his quarter's salary £3. 6s. 8d. and then £3. 6s. 8d. after.

1649, July 26.—Ordered that Mr. Nesse be sent to, to know whether he will accept the place of head master of the free school.¹

1651, Feb. 2.—Mr. Paley to have 40 marks quarterly and to pay his own usher.

by the vicar of Lodsham for the time being as often as there shall be occasion and deposited in the hands of the vicar of Abberforth for all which books as well as codicils the said vicar is to be allowed and reimbursed by the provost and fellows of the said colledge and I do hereby earnestly request the said vicar of Abberforth and his successors from time to time to take the care and charge of the said codicil or codicils and books during the intervals between the meetings and at the time of the meetings to deliver them to any one of the said rectors or vicars for the use and benefit of the said rectors and vicars examiners And as to the overplus of the rents and profits issuing out of the premises after all deductions are made and after all the exhibitions are answered and as to all sum or sums of money that may arise by death marriage or misbehaviour of any of the said exhibitions or by getting of coals (which are supposed to be in the estate) or by any other contingencies for the further encouragement of residence my mind and will is that as soon as the said overplus and the said money arising by death marriage misbehaviour coals or other contingencies shall amount to sixty pounds the provost shall pay it to any one of the exhibitors whom he thinks in all respects most deserving of it provided he has already taken his degree of bachelor of arts is not married and has enjoyed his exhibition five years to be computed from the time of election and consents to stay another whole year in the colledge

without accepting any school or other preferment whatsoever that may be a means to hinder him from pursuing his studies in divinity and in case the said overplus and money arising by the said contingencies shall amount to two or more sixty pounds the said provost shall dispose of it to two or more of the said exhibitors that have taken their bachelor of arts degree and enjoyed their exhibitions five years under the limitations and conditions before mentioned with regard to residence marriage and preferment and in case there are not a sufficient number of exhibitors so qualified to take the said overplus or that are willing to take it upon the last mentioned limitations and conditions that such part of it as remains undisposed of be kept in the colledge-chest till there are exhibitors one or more that have taken their bachelor's degree and have enjoyed their exhibitions five years and that will accept of it under the said limitations and conditions no such person having in the year more than sixty pounds and no one being entitled to it or any part of it after seven years from his election are compleated and in case the rents of the estate should so increase as to produce yearly twenty-five pounds be it more or less over and above what is sufficient for five exhibitions at twenty-eight pounds by the year each for five years in the manner before-directed and over and above what is sufficient to answer the other expences of meeting and buying books as is before provided my will is that the said increase of rents after all deduc-

¹ It appears he did accept it. (Vide Worthies.)

1670, 6th June.—Mr. John Forge, master of the free school, sworn a burgess without fee or reward.

1674.—Rev. Jos. Lambert, M.A. assistant curate of St. John's, elected master of the grammar school. Salary £20 and Dr. Metcalfe's legacy; in the place of John Forge, deceased. Sons of freemen paying to the poor, to pay not less than 2s. quarterly for his learning.

1716, Jan. 7.—Rev. Samuel John-

son elected in the place of Lambert, resigned.

1720.—Rev. Henry Jefferson elected at a corporation meeting.

1726.—Rev. Mr. Leake, B.A. usher, last appointed by the corporation.

1735, Feb. 24.—Rev. John Clarke.¹

1751, Apl. 22.—Rev. Wm. Ward.

1768, Dec. 5.—Rev. Geo. Croft.

1780, Sept. 4.—Rev. John Jackson.

1808, Feb. 8.—Rev. H. Neale.

1815, Dec. 18.—Rev. F. Gwynne.

1816, May 13.—Rev. J. Orman.

1820, July 17.—Rev. G. P. Richards.²

1828,—Rev. Z. S. Warren.³

tions made shall be divided into as many shares as there are exhibitions and two thirds of each share added to and paid with each exhibition by quarterly or half-yearly payments and the remaining third part of each share put into the college-chest yearly to be paid along with each sum of money saved and reserved for the fifth year to each exhibitor by two half-yearly payments as before directed for experience shews as the value of land increases the value of money decreases And lastly I declare this codicil to be part of my will In witness whereof I have to this codicil and two duplicates hereof contained in two skins of parchment set my hand and seal to each skin this twenty-fourth day of April at three in the afternoon and in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred thirty and nine
E. Hastings.

Signed sealed published and declared by the said Elizabeth Hastings as and for a codicil to be part of her last will in the presence of us who subscribe our names as witnesses thereto in her presence

Christ. Dawney
J. Bland
John Noguier.

¹ In consequence of the school room in the minster yard being under repair, Mr. Clarke taught the scholars in the guildhall during a great part of the year 1736.

² Extracts from entries in the Town's Registers.

³ On the election of a master to succeed the rev. G. P. Richards, a violent contest took place between the friends of the rev. Laurence Stephenson, a freeman's son, who was educated at the Grammar School and sent as an exhibitor from it to Cambridge, where he took his degree of A.M. and the rev. Z. S. Warren, M.A. of the same university, late second master of the grammar school at Oakham. Much angry feeling unhappily arose between the parties upon this occasion: it is not considered necessary to allude to the subject farther in this place than to notice the appointment of the latter gentleman, who was put into possession of the school-house and premises, and ultimately the corporation seal affixed to his appointment.

The present school-room, erected at a considerable expense by the corporation, when the old one, before alluded to, was taken down, is extremely well adapted for the purposes intended. It has the following inscriptions at the east end :

MS.

JOANNIS CLARKE, A.M.

Qui

Huic scholæ præpositus

Summâ cum omnium Laude ac prædicatione

Juventutis instituendæ provinciam adornavit ;

Intimâ Latinarum et Græcarum Literarum Cognitione instructus,

In optimis utriusque Lingûe Scriptoribus explicandis et illustrandis

Dilucidus, solers, perspicax :

Limatâ judicii subtilitate,

Et ingenii Elegantiâ perpolitâ,

Uberrime locupletatus.

Mores Humânitate adeo temperavit,

Ut discipulos suos in gloriæ spem educatos

Incredibili quâdam facilitate ad doctrinam alliceret,

Industriam excitaret atque acueret.

Ex vultu modesto obtutuque suavi et placido

Animi candorem lubentissime conjiceres :

Erat enim, si quis alius,

Inculpabili vitæ integritate ornatissimus ;

Immo perpulchrum primævæ innocentie exemplum.

Piget eheu ! referre quam virum hunc

Optime de republicâ meritum

Ærumnis confectum, sine honore, sive præmio

Paupertate et inopiâ tantum non oppressum

Ingrata ætas et viderit et neglexerit.

Natus in villâ de Kirby Misperton

In agro Eboracensi,

3 Maii, A.D. 1706.

In eâdem villâ sepultus est,

11 Februarii A.D. 1761.

Alumni ejus

Ne testimonium pietatis suæ deesset

Marmor hoc posuere.

Viro reverendo
 JOHANNI CLARKE, A.M.
 Quod hancce Bibliothecam,
 Ad quam pene inanem accesserat
 Libris
 Quicunque politiore humanitate habentur præcipui,
 Consilio, curâ, auctoritate suâ paratis
 Per quindecim annos
 Quibus insigni cum doctrinæ & diligentis laude
 Huic scholæ præfuit
 Munere decedens anno MDCCLI.
 In usum scholæ publicum
 Instructam reliquit.
 Prætor atque senatus Beverlaoensis
 Poni curaverunt.

The LIBRARY is over the porch, in front of the school-room, and contains upwards of 700 volumes, including Stephens's Thesaurus, and several Aldine editions, given by individuals who have been educated at the school, and

Who loved the play place of their early days.

The residence of the master is a handsome commodious brick building, which was purchased by the corporation, and for which he pays a trifling quit rent of 20s. per annum. The present master is the rev. Z. S. Warren, M.A.

Mr. Richards, the late master, erected in the play ground, which is nearly two acres in extent, a fives court. On a tablet, let into the wall, is the following :

Ut pila missa manu spatiis agitetur in amplis
 Arduus hic paries stat, lapidesque jacent.
 Tempore quo vindex regum et sacra fœdera servans
 Gallia in Hispanos arma nefanda tulit,
 Hoc opus exactum est ; maneat ! nugisque relictis,
 Mussas et ludos nostra juvenia colat !
 Præmia prima tenent labor, et certamina mentis,
 Judice me, detur palma secunda pilæ.
 G. P. RICHARDS, A.M.
 Coll. reg. apud Cantab. soc. archididascolo
 T. HULL, M.D. summi magistratus officio
 diligentissime obeunti
 A.D. 1823.

NATIONAL SCHOOL.—This institution commenced in the year 1815, and is supported by voluntary contributions for the education of the children of the poor under Dr. Bell's system. The school-room was originally in Minstermoorgate. In 1826 the trustees agreed to exchange school rooms with Graves's charity, in Register-square. The number of scholars has increased considerably since 1823, Mr. Christopher Eden, of Beverley, corn merchant, having by will, dated 27th August in that year, proved in the exchequer court at York, on the 28th November following, left the residue of his property, after the payment of certain legacies, to the trustees of the national school, in order to educate as many poor boys free of expense as the sum would admit of. The amount £655 10s. 11d. was paid to the committee, secretary, and treasurer of the East Riding district society for promoting the education of the children of the poor, according to the principles of the established church, commonly called the national school society, and by them laid out in the purchase of a field of meadow land, situate on the west side of Pighill-lane, in the parish of St. Mary, late the property of Mr. W. Stephenson, which was conveyed to the corporation as trustees. The children are instructed in the most useful branches of education, each paying one shilling per quarter. The present number amounts to about 220 boys, who have four yearly examinations, two of which are public; the one at Christmas is held in the school-room, the other at Midsummer in St. Mary's church. The Rev. B. Smith was the first master, and was succeeded by the Rev. G. B. Blyth. Mr. Thomas Ranson is the present master.

GRAVES'S SCHOOLS.—This school owes its institution to the munificence of the Rev. James Graves, formerly curate at the minster, who bequeathed upwards of £2000 in the public funds for the education of the children of the poor, to be vested in the hands of trustees for that benevolent purpose. The schools were first commenced in the year 1810, the boys being taught in a large room near the Fish Shambles, by Mr. Cass, and the girls

by Mrs. Cass, in a room in Wilkinson's yard. It would almost appear from the annexed "memorial" of the trustees of that gentleman's personal estate,¹ that the donor originally intended the charity to be confined to the poor of the parish of St. Martin, and not to the town generally. However, the present trustees, who were appointed after the decease of the first executors, conceived the intentions of the rev. donor to be fully answered in enlarging the institution, and throwing it open to the town; and accordingly in 1814 the trustees purchased the old theatre in Register-square, and had it fitted up for that purpose, and in September it was opened by Mr. William Watson (the present master), and his wife, the room being separated by a moveable partition 5½ feet high, the girls being taught on Dr. Bell's plan, and the boys on that of Mr. Joseph Lancaster. The children are instructed in reading, writing, and accounts, but find their own books, &c. besides each paying one shilling quarterly. They are also taught the creeds and catechisms of the church of England. The girls are instructed in needlework one portion of the day. In 1823, Mrs. Watson was induced, in consequence of her large family, to give up her attendance to the girls, and was succeeded by Mrs. Parker. In 1826, the boys were removed

¹ A memorial or statement in pursuance of an act for the registering and securing of charitable donations. Whereas it is declared by the undersigned the rev. John Jackson, clerk, Henry Legard, esq. the rev. Thomas Bowman, clerk, all of Beverley, in the East Riding of the county of York, that the personal estate of the charity left by the late rev. James Graves, clerk, consists of £2400 capital stock in the 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ cent. (out of which there will be legacies to pay to the amount of £140 with interest thereon, upon the legatees coming of age), and the gross annual income arising therefrom amounts to the sum of £120, and the objects of which charity or charitable foundations, are the support and maintenance of schools for the education of the

children of the poor of the parish of St. Martin, annexed to the minster in the town of Beverley aforesaid, and which charity or charitable foundation was founded by the late rev. James Graves, clerk, the probate of whose will is in the custody of the above named Henry Legard, and the surviving trustees and executors under the said will are the before-mentioned John Jackson, Henry Legard, and Thomas Bowman, and the rev. John Courtney, clerk. Given under our hands this 14th day of November, in the year of our Lord 1812.—John Jackson, Henry Legard, Thomas Bowman, trustees of the personal estate of the charitable donation hereby memorialized and registered.—Registered 1st December, 1812.

to the national school room in Minstermoorgate, and the girls to a room adjacent to the minster, built by the rev. Joseph Coltman for the purposes of a Sunday school. The number of boys fluctuates from 60 to 100, and the girls from 80 to 120.

THE BLUE-COAT SCHOOL, IN BEVERLEY.—This institution was established about the year 1709, by subscription of some of the principal inhabitants, for the maintenance, clothing, and education of poor children belonging to the town of Beverley. The charity has always been under the management of the corporation, who act as trustees thereof, by a committee of the mayor and four senior aldermen. It does not appear what sum was originally raised for the purpose of the charity, but the property which it now possesses, and which has arisen chiefly, if not wholly, from subsequent benefactions, is as follows, viz.

1. Two undivided parts or shares, the whole into twenty-one parts being divided, of the rents of an estate at Dalby, in Lincolnshire, towards the purchase of which the sum of £500 given to this charity by the will of Sir Michael Warton, in 1724, was with other monies applied. The purchase was made, and the rents apportioned between the different charitable objects interested therein, by a decree of the court of chancery, confirmed by an act of parliament. The share or yearly proportion of the rent at present received to the use of the charity school amounts to £36. 18s.

2. A share of the dividends or interest of the sum of £1000 three per cent consols, bequeathed by the will of John Green, bishop of Lincoln, dated 17th August, 1778, to the mayor and corporation, in trust, after payment of £10 a year to a student of St. John's college, Cambridge, to apply the residue of the dividends for the clothing, maintaining, and instructing of two boys, to be nominated by the mayor and corporation, in the above charity school, to be distinguished from other boys of the school by some small difference in their dress, and with a provision for the payment of £1 every year, out of the dividends, for a sermon, to be preached annually, upon the usefulness of such charitable foundations, by a clergyman, to be appointed by the mayor, and at such time as he should think fit.

3. £1300 three per cent consols, of which £100 stock was a legacy given by one John Bowman, and the remainder was purchased with other benefactions and donations, no particulars whereof are now known, except as to the sum of £50, which was given by Mrs. Ann Nelson, by her will, dated 20th July, 1799, to the trustees, for the better maintenance of the boys in the school.

4. £380. 14s. 6d. late navy five per cent annuities, which was purchased with a legacy of £400 to this charity, given by the will of Mr. William Wilson, in 1816. The whole of the above stock is standing in the names of the mayor, aldermen, and burgesses of Beverley.

5. An annual payment or rent-charge of £1. 10s. out of premises given to the mayor and corporation by Mrs. Ann Routh.

The annual income arising from these several sources, including a further sum of £10 a year, paid by Mrs. Jane Legard, in satisfaction of an annuity to that amount, given by the will of Henry Legard, dated 14th of May, 1819, but which gift was void in law, as charged upon land, amounts to £126 8s. 8d. in addition to which collections are made at annual sermons, preached for the benefit of the charity in the two churches in Beverley, the amount of which is variable and uncertain, but seldom appears to have exceeded the sum of £40 in the year. Ten boys are at present boarded, clothed, and educated under this charity, by a master appointed by the trustees. The number of boys has varied, according to the sufficiency of the funds; they were increased from eight to the present number of ten in 1822. They are received into the school at ten years of age, on the nomination of the trustees, and are allowed to remain for four years, and on leaving school are bound apprentices, if masters can be found for them, with a premium of £3 each, paid by annual instalments of £1 at a time. Two of the boys are distinguished from the rest, by a slight difference in their dress, as bishop Green's scholars. The instruction afforded extends to reading, writing, and arithmetic, and the scholars are required to attend divine service at the minster, accompanied by the master, Mr. Richard Dolben. The school is conducted in a house situate

in Highgate, Beverley, having a yard and garden attached. These premises are hired by the trustees for the purpose, at the annual rent of £9. 9s. 6d. The master receives a salary of £14 per annum, and the sum of £6 a year is appropriated to binding out the boys on leaving the school; the rest of the income is applied in clothing and maintaining the children, in finding coals, and other necessities for the establishment, and in incidental expenses.

By the books of the trustees it appears, that there was a sum of £368 6s. 8d. formerly belonging to this charity, for which interest at the rate of four per cent. used to be paid by sir Griffith Boynton, of Burton Agnes, baronet. The money is stated to be the gift of a Mrs. Anne Gee, and was lent to sir Griffith Boynton. There are entries of the receipt of the interest down to the year 1782, about which time sir Griffith Boynton died; but as no interest has been since paid, and sir G. Boynton's affairs appear to have been in a state of great embarrassment at the time of his death, it seems to be wholly lost to the charity.

THE URN.

*Scilicet et tempus veniet, cum finibus illis
Agricola, incurvo terram molitus aratro,
Ærea inveniet scabra rubigine pila,
Aut gravibus rastris galeas pulsabit inanes,
Grandiaque effosis mirabitur ossa sepulcris.*

Geor. lib. 1, p. 81.

The system of burial in barrows, which is of such remote antiquity, and has been adopted by all nations in the earliest state of society, tends to elucidate the manners and customs of those who inhabited Britain before the page of history had extended to those latitudes; and the contents of these barrows throw the only light that can be depended upon, for the scanty history of the ancient Britons.¹

In a field at Bishop Burton, about thirty acres in extent, near the road leading from Beverley to Newbald, and not far from the

¹ See the account of the Deverell barrow, by W. A. Miles, *seq.*



R. Martin's Lithog.

ANTIQ. MON. IN DUTCH MUSEUM. SEVERAL.

Scam's Beverlac. 1829.

town's pasture of Westwood, ten of these sepulchral mounds were opened by Dr. Hull, accompanied by some other gentlemen, for the purpose of exploring their contents. These rude and simple monuments had remained undisturbed through ages, while the more elaborate works of art in Beverley, yielding to the hand of time, seem to mock the idle vanity of man. The tumuli, on measurement, were found to differ very considerably in size, varying from 20 to 100 feet in diameter at their base, and 4 to 10 feet in elevation. The one from which the largest urn was taken (see plate) measured 74 feet in diameter and $7\frac{1}{2}$ in elevation. The urn was discovered placed in the centre of the barrow, about 2 feet below the surface of the adjoining ground, and was without a lid, the mouth placed *upwards*, and closely filled with earth down to the ashes it contained, unmixed with the chalky fragments of stones which surrounded it. Within 18 inches of the urn a collection of bones was found, more imperfectly burnt, and in larger pieces than those in the urn, which was supposed insufficient to contain them. These were intermixed with charcoal and burnt clay, and confined within a small compass, the earth surrounding them being of a soapy nature, feeling greasy between the fingers, and emitting a faint cadaverous smell. Some of the other tumuli also contained urns, but of smaller size, and placed with their mouths *downwards*. Others again contained fragments of bones only, intermixed with charcoal; and some were devoid of any interesting contents.

The urn of which the annexed plate is an accurate representation, sir R. C. Hoare says, "I may venture to pronounce as British, and very similar to some I found on the plains near Stonehenge, with their mouths *downwards* as well as *upwards*."¹

Not far distant from the spot just described were three other barrows, which exhibited the same character in their external

¹ The extract is from a letter of sir R. C. Hoare, to whom the plate of the urn, with an account of the excavation, was sent, and who honoured the compiler with his opinion.

appearance. These, however, differed materially in their contents. The first opened discovered a perfect skeleton, of a large size. In the second barrow were found two full-sized skeletons, laid side by side, yet in opposite directions. The third tumulus excited considerable interest and attention, from the singular position of the skeleton it contained. The bed of earth on which it lay was nearly level with the surface of the surrounding ground; it rested solely on the right side, the right hand with the elbow bent was placed under the right temple and forehead, the left hand and arm laid across the body, and the knees were bent nearly upwards, touching the right elbow; the upper part of the frontal bone was fractured near the suture, altogether exhibiting the position of a man in the last agonies of death, and the earth piled upon the corpse in its undisturbed state.

Sir Richard Colt Hoare, bart. whose name will be ever dear to the man of science, or regarder of his country's relics, was engaged for many years in opening numerous barrows, or tumuli, in Wiltshire. His positions are so luminous and excellent, that they are here concisely abridged, as the best prefatory observations to the following description of the tumuli in this neighbourhood. He states, 1st, That a ditch or road, making a curve in order to avoid the tumulus, is a decisive proof of the antiquity of the barrow. 2. That barrows of Romanized, not Celtic Britons, are distinguished by superior utensils, such as iron knives, bone handles, urns turned in laths, &c. 3. That old barrows were used for new interments. A stirrup of brass (known to be an invention of the fourth century) was found in Sherrington barrow, which also contained fragments of rude British pottery, stags' horns, &c. and interments on the surface. 4. That a stone hatchet, and depth of the interment, prove them very ancient; and that no iron was ever found in early tumuli. In short, that barrows are very old when nothing of metal is found in them. 5. That the oldest have no costly articles of jet, amber, or gold, but very simple articles of brass, and vessels of the coarsest pottery. 6. *That the*

first mode is the body in a cist, with the legs drawn up. 7. The next, the body prostrate, accompanied with articles of brass or iron. 8. The succeeding interment by cremation, with the bones deposited in a cist, cut in the chalk. 9. *Ashes or bones deposited in an urn*, the next æra. Moreover, arrow heads denote the hunter, gilded daggers the chieftains of clans, and necklaces females.¹

Sir Richard Hoare, in his *Ancient Wiltshire*, states that several interments have been found where no mound was raised, and that the dead deposited under barrows formed but a very small proportion when the population of the country is considered; from whence it appears that *the barrow was a denotation of rank*. He justly observes, that it is not to be determined to what class of people each barrow was appropriated, and divides the classes into Celtic and Romanized Britons only. Antiquaries in general have used this distinction; but it is to be recollected that the first, or Celtic tribes, were Gauls, and that before the landing of Cæsar in Britain, the Belgæ, who came from Germany, had occupied a part of the island; that there were also irruptions from the north, and that the Roman manners and arts did not disturb the sepulchral rites; that the Celtic tribes used the Kistvaen, containing a skeleton, with the legs drawn up,² and according to the manner of the Gauls, recorded by Cæsar and Pomponius Mala, threw into the fire whatever was valued by the defunct, his animals, slaves, dependants, and even his *ledger* (to use a modern anachronism) of the debts due to him, because the Druids pretended that in the other world the debtors would pay him. The Kistvaen has been found in Gaulish barrows, together with half-burnt bones, &c. The flint and stone weapons were common to both the Gaulish and German tribes; yet the stone or metal weapons prove nothing:³ some of

¹ *Anc. Wilts.*, vol. 1, pp. 87, 90, 95, 100, 166, 174; vol. 2, pp. 91, 110.

² And Jacob gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost.—*Gen.* xlix. 33. S. R. C. H.

³ This Sir Richard shews, from the fol-

lowing passage of scripture. "They shall not lie with the mighty when they go down to hell [the grave] with their weapons of war, and they have laid their swords under their heads." vol. 1, p. 28.

them may be only spoils taken from enemies. Mr. Gough adds, that the form of the barrow will not ascertain the people to whom it belonged, and that barrows continued in use till the 12th century. It is, says Mr. Miles,¹ in contemplating these lasting yet simple monuments of former men, the mind is carried back to other days; and it is with feelings of veneration that we behold the moss grown sepulchre of the mighty dead. The chief whose ashes lie beneath the mound, sleeps through the night of time; his tomb is far from the track of man; the green grass grows and withers, as an emblem of human fate, upon his lonely barrow top, while the passing breeze,

Sweetly rehearsing

The hymn of its eternal pilgrimage,

Chaunts in nature's melody his constant funeral dirge.

WORTHIES.—Alredus, Alfredus, or Aluredus, an ancient English historian, was born at Beverley, and received his education at Cambridge. He returned afterwards to this town, where he became a secular priest, one of the canons, and treasurer to the church of St. John of Beverley. Tanner, in a note, informs us, that he travelled for improvement through France and Italy, and that at Rome he became domestic chaplain to Cardinal Othoboni. According to Bale and Pits he flourished under king Stephen, and continued his annals to the year A.D. 1316. Vossius is supposed to come nearer the truth, who tells us that he flourished in the reign of Henry I. and died in 1126, in which same year ended his annals. His history, however, agrees with none of these authors, and it seems probable from thence that he died in 1128 or 1129. He intended at first no more than an abridgment of the history of the ancient Britons; but a desire of pursuing the thread of his story, led him to add the Saxon and then the Norman history; at length he brought it down to his own times. This epitome of our history from Brutus to Henry I. is esteemed a valuable performance. It is written in Latin, in a concise and elegant style,

¹ Dev. barrow, p. 10.

with great perspicuity, and a strict attention to dates and authorities. The author has not been improperly styled our English Florus; his plan and execution very much resembling that of the Roman historian. It is somewhat surprising that Leland has not given him a place among the British writers; the reason seems to have been, that Leland, through a mistake, considers him only as the author of an abridgement of Geoffrey of Monmouth's history; but most of the ancient writers having placed Geoffrey's history later in point of time than that of Alredus, we have reason to conclude that Alredus composed his compendium before he ever saw the history of Geoffrey. We have also the authority of John Withamstad, an ancient writer of the fifteenth century, who, speaking of our author, says, that he wrote a chronicle of what happened from the settlement of Brutus to the time of the Normans, in which he also treated of the cities anciently founded in this kingdom, and mentioned the names by which London, Canterbury, and York were called in old times, when the Britons inhabited them; and this testimony agrees with the book as we now have it. Some other pieces have been ascribed to Alredus, but this and that of St. John de Beverley seem to have been all that he wrote. This last performance was never printed, but is to be found in the Cotton library, though not set down in the catalogues, as being contained in a volume of tracts: it is entitled "*Libertates ecclesiæ S. Johannis de Beverlik cum privilegiis apostolicis et episcopalibus, quas Magister Alueredus sacrista ejusdem ecclesiæ de Anglico in Latinum transtulit. In hoc tractatulo danter, Cartæ Saxonice R.R. Adelstani, Eadwardi Confessoris, et Willelmi, quas fecerunt eidem ecclesiæ, sed imperito ex scriptore mendosæ scriptæ.*" The liberties of the church of St. John of Beverley, with the privileges granted by the apostolic see, or by bishops, translated out of Saxon into Latin by master Alured, sacrist of the said church. In this treatise are contained the Saxon charters of the kings Adelstan, Edward the confessor, and William the conqueror, granted by them to this church, but through want of skill in the transcriber full of mistakes." Mr. Hearne published an

edition of Alredus's *Annals of the British History*, at Oxford, in 1716, with a preface of his own. This was taken from a manuscript, belonging to Thomas Rawlinson, esq. which Hearne says, is the only one he ever saw.¹

John Alcock, successively bishop of Rochester, Worcester, and Ely, was born in Beverley, and educated at the grammar school there, from whence he went to the university of Cambridge, where he took the degree of doctor of laws. In 1461 he was collated to the church of St. Margaret, London; in 1462 he was appointed master of the rolls; and in 1470 was made a privy counsellor, and one of the ambassadors to the king of Castile. He was appointed by Edward IV. to be of the privy council to his son Edward, prince of Wales. In 1471 he was promoted to the bishopric of Rochester; and in 1472 constituted lord high chancellor of England, in which office he does not appear to have continued longer than ten months. In 1476 he was translated to the see of Worcester, and appointed lord president of Wales. Soon after the accession of Henry VII. he had again, for a short time, the custody of the great seal. In 1486 he was raised to the bishopric of Ely; and, lastly, founded Jesus college, Cambridge. In 1488 he preached a sermon at St. Mary's church, at Cambridge, which lasted from one o'clock in the afternoon till past three! He was a prelate of singular learning and piety; and not only a considerable writer, but an excellent architect, which occasioned his being comptroller of the royal works and buildings under Henry VII. Bishop Alcock died October 1, A.D. 1500, at his castle at Wisbech, and was buried in the middle of a sumptuous chapel, which he had built for himself at the east end of the north aisle of the presbytery of Ely cathedral, and which is a noble specimen of his skill in architecture.

Fuller says he built a school at Beverley, but this is a mistake; he founded one at Hull, and a chapel on the south side of the church of that town, in which his parents were buried.²

¹ Bib. Dic. vol. 2, p. 42.

² Chal. Bio. Dic. vol. 1, p. 360.

John Fisher, bishop of Rochester, was born in Beverley, A.D. 1459. He was educated at the grammar school there, and afterwards admitted in Michael house, Cambridge, since incorporated into Trinity college. He became fellow of his house A.D. 1491, and was proctor of the university in 1495. The same year he was elected master of Michael house, and took holy orders. The fame of his learning and virtues reaching the ears of Margaret, countess of Richmond, mother of Henry VII., she chose him for her chaplain and confessor. It was by Fisher's counsel she undertook the magnificent foundations of Christ's and St. John's colleges, Cambridge; and after her death, the foundation of the latter devolved on him, which he carried on with the utmost vigour, and afterwards became himself a great benefactor to it. A.D. 1501, the same year in which he took his degree of D.D. he was chosen chancellor of the university; and in 1502 he was appointed by charter the lady Margaret's first divinity professor in Cambridge. In 1504 he was made bishop of Rochester; and he never would exchange this bishopric, though then the smallest in England, for another. He called the church his spouse; and was used to say, "*he would not exchange his little old wife for a wealthier.*" A.D. 1505 he accepted the headship of Queen's college, which he held for little more than three years. Bishop Fisher¹ was a zealous champion for the church of Rome; and not only endeavoured to prevent the propagation of Luther's doctrines in his own diocese, and in the university of Cambridge, of which he was chancellor, but wrote and preached with great earnestness against them. Living at the commencement of the reformation, he adhered firmly to the queen's cause and the pope's supremacy; and although he had previously been in great favour with Henry VIII. yet the affair of the divorce in 1527 brought him into trouble, and in the end proved his ruin. He was imprisoned in the tower, and perhaps might have remained there till released by a natural death, if an unseasonable honour paid him by pope Paul III. had not

¹ This prelate's father, Robert Fisher, was buried in the church of St. Mary, at Beverley, "*before the crucifix.*"

hastened his destruction, which was that of creating him, in May 1535, cardinal, by the title of cardinal prince Vitulis. When Henry heard of it, he said, in a great passion, "Well, let the pope send him a hat when he will, mother of God, he shall wear it on his shoulders, then, for I will leave him never a head to set it on." He finished his life on the scaffold, June 22nd, 1535, and the next day his head was fixed over London bridge.¹ The tragical end of Fisher, says bishop Burnet, in his History of the Reformation, left one of the greatest blots upon the kingdom's proceedings. Erasmus represents him as a man of deep learning, sweetness of temper, and greatness of soul.²

John Green, bishop of Ely, was born also in Beverley, about A.D. 1706, and received the rudiments of his education at the grammar school. He was admitted a sizar in St. John's college, Cambridge. He took his degree with great credit as a classical scholar, and engaged himself as usher to a school at Litchfield, before Dr. Johnson and Mr. Garrick had left that city, with both of whom he was acquainted. In 1730 he was elected fellow of St. John's. In 1774, Charles, duke of Somerset, chancellor of the university, appointed Mr. Green, then B.D. his domestic chaplain. In 1748, on the death of Dr. Whalley, he was elected regius professor of divinity. In June, 1750, he was elected master of Bennet college. Among the writers on the subject of the new regulations proposed by the chancellor, and established by the senate, Dr. Green took an active part, in a pamphlet published in the following winter, A.D. 1750, without his name, entitled "The Academic," or a disputation on the state of the university of Cambridge. In October, 1756, he was preferred to the deanery of Lincoln, and resigned his professorship: he was chosen vice-chancellor in November following. On the translation of bishop Thomas to Salisbury, Dr. Green was promoted to the see of

¹ Weever, in his *Funeral Monuments*, states, that his body was first buried in Barking church-yard, and afterwards taken up and re-

interred in St. Peter's chapel, within the tower of London.—p. 500.

² *Chal. Bio. Dic.* vol. 14, p. 323, and seq.

Lincoln, the last mark of favour which the duke of Newcastle had it in his power to shew him. The bishop resigned the mastership of Bennet's college in June, 1764. On a representation to his majesty, that, with distinguished learning and abilities, and a most extensive diocese, bishop Green (having no *commendam*) had a very inadequate income, in July, 1771, he was presented to the residentiaryship of St. Paul's. Without any particular previous indisposition, his lordship died suddenly in his chair at Bath, on Sunday, April 25th, 1779. He left by will to the mayor and corporation of Beverley £1000 three per cent. consols, in trust, to pay yearly the sum of £10, as an exhibition for the benefit of the son of a freeman educated at the grammar school; with another legacy to the blue coat school.¹ Bishop Green was an elegant scholar, and was one of the writers of the celebrated "Athenian Letters," published by the earl of Hardwicke, in 1798. 2 vols. 4to.²

Robert Ingram, a worthy English divine, was born March 9th, 1727, at Beverley, and educated at the grammar school, from whence he was sent to Corpus Christi college, Cambridge, of which he became a fellow, and took his degrees there, B.A. in 1749, and M.A. in 1753. His first preferment was the perpetual curacy of Bridhurst, in Kent, to which he was presented in 1759, by Dr. Green, bishop of Lincoln; after which he obtained successively the small vicarage of Orston, in Nottinghamshire, and the vicarages of Wormington and Bosted, in Essex. He died Aug. 3, 1804, leaving behind him a high character for simplicity of manners, great integrity, and genuine benevolence. He had a high sense of the dignity and importance of the clerical functions, and for fifty years of his life was indefatigable in his attentions to his professional duties.³

Henry Revel Reynolds, a late eminent physician, was born in

¹ See Grammar School.

³ Chal. Bio. Dict. vol. 18, p. 237.

² Chal. Bio. Dict. vol. 16, p. 235.

the county of Nottingham, Sept. 26, 1745. His father having died about a month before, he was sent by his maternal great uncle and godfather to the grammar school, Beverley, then in great repute, under the mastership of Mr. Ward. He was placed at eighteen as a commoner in Lincoln college, Oxford: from Oxford, with a view to obtain his medical degree sooner, he went to Cambridge with a "*bene decessit*," and was admitted, *ad eundem*, to Trinity college there. He went from thence to Edinburgh, and resided there two years, attending a course of medical studies; and returned, in 1768, to Cambridge, where the degree of bachelor in physic being conferred upon him, he went to London, and attended as a pupil at the Middlesex hospital. In 1773 he took the degree of doctor in physic, and was immediately afterwards elected physician to the Middlesex hospital. He soon became the object of particular notice and regard by the eminent physicians of that day, Dr. Huck Fothergill and sir Richard Jebb; the high opinion which the latter gentleman had formed of his professional abilities and personal character and manners, and the consequent expression of that opinion and recommendation of Dr. Reynolds to his majesty, were the original cause of his being called into attendance upon the king in the memorable period of 1788. In every successive illness of the late revered sovereign of these realms, Dr. Reynolds's attendance upon his majesty was always required, and his public examinations before parliament are recorded proofs of his high merits as a physician, a gentleman, and a scholar. He died the 23d October, 1811, at his house in Bedford-square, very deeply regretted for his talents, virtues, and professional skill and humanity.¹

Christopher Nesse, M.A. St. John's college, Cambridge, son of Thomas Nesse, of North Cave, in the East Riding, where he was born Dec. 26th, 1621, and educated under Mr. Seaman in grammar learning till he was sixteen. Having spent seven years at Cambridge he retired into the country in the time of the civil

¹ Chal. Bio. Dict. vol. 26, p. 169.

war, and preached for a while at Cliff chapel, under the inspection of his uncle Bearcliff, an eminent divine, vicar of North Cave. From thence he received a call into Holderness, and after a few years to Beverley, where he taught school, and preached. Dr. Winter being elected provost of Trinity college, Dublin, resigned to Mr. Nesse his living at Cottingham. After some years he went to Leeds. From the year 1656 to 1660 he was lecturer to Mr. Styles; and upon his death, to Dr. Lake, afterwards bishop of Chichester, with whom there was uncomfortable clashing; what was delivered in the morning being confuted in the afternoon, till Aug. 1662, when Mr. Nesse being ejected for nonconformity preached in private. The duke of Buckingham would afterwards have complimented him into conformity, as related by himself in his *Divine Legacy*, p. 203. Upon the five-mile act he retired to Clayton, and from thence to Morley. When the times grew more favourable, he had a house of his own at Hunslet, where he instructed youth, and preached in private till 1672, when the main riding house being converted to a meeting-house, he there preached publicly to a numerous auditory. Having been three times excommunicated, upon the fourth there was issued out a writ *de excom. cap.* to avoid which he removed to London 1675, and preached to a private congregation. He died Dec. 26, 1705, aged 84, and was buried at Burnhill-fields.¹

John Oxenbridge, A.M. of both universities. He was born at Daventry, in Northamptonshire, June 30, 1608. He took his degree in 1631, and the following year began publicly to preach the gospel. After two voyages to Bermudas he returned to England, and settled as pastor to a church at Beverley in 1664. After his ejection from Eton college, Dr. Calamy says, (though Mather does not mention it) that he went to Berwick-upon-Tweed, where he held on his ministry till he was silenced by the Bartholomew act. He then went to Surinam, in South America, and

¹ Lives and Sufferings of the Ministers ejected from the Church of England chiefly by

the act of uniformity, by Edw. Calamy, D.D. Ed. 1803. vol. 3, p. 441.

from thence, in 1667, to Barbadoes. In 1669 he went to New England, where he succeeded Mr. Davenport as pastor of the first church in Boston, and there he died suddenly, Dec. 28, 1674, being seized with an apoplexy towards the close of a sermon, which he was preaching at the Boston lecture.¹

Joseph Wilson, after his ejection, though he once attempted to preach in Beverley, when the doors were locked against him, lived privately there till 1672, when he took out a licence, and preached at Hull. He was a very worthy man, a bold preacher, and zealous against ceremonies. Once when he was preaching upon the brazen serpent being beat to powder, cast into the river, and called *nehushtan*, he said, "I durst tell the proudest prelate of them all, that if they bring up any thing into the worship of God, without the authority of his word, it is no better than *nehushtan*, a piece of dead brass." He died suddenly in Feb. 1678.²

Mr. Pomroy, rector of Bransby, was about seventy years of age at the restoration, and died at Beverley soon after his ejection. Some say he preached at Beverley every Lord's-day morning, as Mr. Hill did in the afternoon; a man of considerable abilities and an exemplary conversation, who was afterwards chaplain to sir William Strickland. Probably this was Mr. Stephen Hill, said to be ejected from Seraby, there being no such place, and either Sowerby or Ferriby was intended.³

Peter Clerk, M.A. vicar of Kirkby Underdale, fellow of St. John's college, Cambridge, was born at Beverley, of pious parents, and noted for his early proficiency at the school. When he left the university he settled at Carnaby, where he was useful in his ministry till the civil war, when he was forced to London, and

¹ *Lives and Sufferings of the Ministers ejected from the Church of England chiefly by the act of uniformity*, by Edw. Calamy, D.D. Ed. 1803. vol. 1, p. 298.

² *Ibid.* vol. 3, p. 461.

³ *Ibid.* vol. 3, p. 461.

was chosen minister of the assembly. After the troubles he returned to Yorkshire, where he was beneficed at Kirkby, and there continued till the uniformity act displaced him. He then retired with his wife and four children to Walkington, near Beverley, where he had a good estate, which descended to him from his father. He continued there as long as he lived, teaching a private school, and boarding young gentlemen, some of whom were great ornaments and blessings to their country.¹

Mary Godwin is said to have been born in Beverley; she is better known by the name of Wolstencroft. The fact is she was born in or near London, April 27th, 1759, of poor parents, who then resided at Epping, but afterwards removed to a farm near *Beverley*, where this daughter frequented a day school in the neighbourhood, from whence the story of Beverley being her birth place has arisen. She was a woman of extraordinary genius, but whose history and opinions are unhappily calculated to excite a mixture of admiration, pity, and scorn.²

THE PASTURES.—The common pastures of Beverley, belonging to the freemen, contain 1217 acres, in the following proportions: Westwood 504, Hurn 110, Figham 297, Banks 14, Lund 15, Swinemoor 263, and Swinemoor Banks 14.

Westwood was granted by archbishop Neville, and most probably Hurn was included. Figham is supposed to have been granted by archbishop Wickwane; indeed, this seems to be confirmed by the order of that prelate, in his grant of the Dings, that no villain of Woodmansey should put cattle into the pasture of Figham. It is clear that the burgesses were in possession of it at the date of that instrument, in 1273. The gift of Swinemoor, although there is no direct evidence to prove it, is likely to have

¹ Lives and Sufferings of the Ministers ejected from the Church of England chiefly by the act of uniformity, by Edw. Calamy, D.D. Ed. 1803. vol. 3, p. 476.

² Bib. Dict. vol. 16, p. 61.

proceeded from the same source, namely, the archbishop of York, as lord of the fee. The rolls of accounts of the twelve governors establish the fact, that Swinemoor was equally their property as early as the 17th Edward III. being expressly named in conjunction with Figham in that year. Two of the thirteen capital burgesses, for the time being, are chosen by the aldermen for each pasture, who are called pasture masters, for the purpose of regulating and preserving the pastures for the year.

On opening these fertile and extensive commons, every burgess may put into

Westwood	3 cows.
Hurn	1 horse.

After the races in June, when these pastures are thrown together,
4 cows, or 2 horses, or 2 cows and 1 horse.

Swinemoore, 6 cows, calves, heifers, oxen, horses, mares or foals.

Figham, 3 cows, or two horses, or 2 cows and 1 horse.

A mare with a sucking foal, deemed the same as 1 horse,

A cow with a sucking calf, as 1 cow,

At a charge of 10s. 6d. per head in Swinemoore.

9s. 6d. „ in Figham.

6s. 6d. „ in Westwood.

2s. 6d. „ in Hurn.

After Hurn and Westwood are thrown together, subsequent to the races,
3s. 6d. for every head of cattle in Hurn.

These regulations vary according to the state of the pastures, at the discretion of the pasture masters for the time being. A ticket must be obtained from them, and the entrance money paid, before the cattle can be sent into either of the pastures.

Memorandum, 1808, 4th July.—Henry Robinson, of Beverley, labourer, was summoned to appear before the mayor, aldermen, and capital burgesses, in common council assembled, on information received, that cattle had been placed by him in the pasture of Figham, which were entered as his property, although they did not belong to him. This man confessed the cattle were the property of his relation, John Boynton, of Lockington, cordwainer.

They were immediately impounded in consequence, and not released until a penalty of ten guineas had been paid. Henry Robinson not producing any evidence, or assigning any sufficient reason as a justification of his conduct, it was unanimously resolved by the corporation, that the said Henry Robinson should be, and was thereby disfranchised, and deprived of all his rights and privileges belonging to a freeman or burgess of Beverley, having violated his burgess oath.¹

SOIL, SITUATION, &c.—In describing the soil in the neighbourhood of Beverley, it is perhaps impossible to refer to, or give a better authority than, the geological survey of the Yorkshire coast. Mr. Young observes, that it is a very important advantage in studying the characters and positions of the different strata, at least where they form a part of the western barrier of the German ocean, that they are all accessible and open to inspection. He considers it improper to rank the *alluvial* covering among the strata, as it is not, properly speaking, a part of the series, but a covering spread over the whole. There is much of the district in the neighbourhood of Beverley, consisting of an alluvial tract, where no rock is seen, comprising the whole of Holderness, and the rest of the flat country to the south of the town. The alluvium occurring where no rocks are discernable is not materially different from that which covers the regular strata, where the latter make their appearance. The alluvial beds, as might be expected, are usually thinnest where the strata is most elevated, and in some parts of the hills the rocks rise to the very surface. This part of the crust of the earth is called *alluvium*, because it appears to have been formed by the *washing away* of the other strata. It resembles the banks of rivers, formed by the accumulation of sand, gravel, mould, and other substances brought down by floods, and deposited in successive layers, wherever the waters overflow the lands adjacent to their wonted channels. Every river, except where its course is very rapid or confined by rocks, has alluvial

¹ Town's Records.

banks of this description of more or less extent. The beds that cover the regular strata, present the same kind of structure, though on a much larger scale, consisting of vegetable mould, sand, gravel, clay, marl, fragments of stone, with other substances, variously blended and arranged, sometimes disposed in beds or layers, and sometimes exhibiting a confused mixture. In several parts of the coast the alluvium is so regularly disposed in beds, that it almost deserves to be termed *stratified*. Instances of this kind occur in the extensive alluvial cliffs of Holderness, and where this structure is discernable the successive layers most commonly occur in the following order. 1st, *Vegetable soil*, supporting the grassy mantle which supports the surface. This valuable covering varies greatly in depth, being from two or three inches to a few feet. 2nd, *Marl*, or a mixture of marl and clay or mould. 3rd, *Sand and gravel*. This bed is subject to as much irregularity as the former. 4th, *A brown coarse clay*. This clay has an earthy aspect, and is not very tenacious, being frequently mixed with sand and marl. 5th, *A darker ash coloured clay*, commonly more compact than the brown clay, and less mixed with marl or sand. 6th, *A blueish or blackish tenacious clay*. This bed, which is also in some places of considerable thickness, forms the lowest visible portion of the cliffs in several parts of Holderness, and in other alluvial cliffs along the coast. In the regular strata of the district, Mr. Young describes the chalk as the uppermost rock in respect of geological position, and as being of very considerable extent, forming nearly the whole of those hills or elevated grounds, denominated the Yorkshire wolds. These chalk hills lie in the form of an arch or bow, having one end at Flamborough head, and the other at Ferriby on the Humber, while the middle part bends inwards towards the river Derwent, making a sweep similar to the bend of that river, and in some places parallel with it. The middle part is by far the broadest; the distance from Driffeld, where the chalk begins to sink under the alluvium, to Scagglethorp beside Malton, being about fifteen

miles, while at the two extremities of the bow, both that which touches the ocean, and that which reaches the Humber, the breadth is comparatively small. The highest parts of the wolds are towards the outer edge of the arch they describe; the interior part gently sloping from every side towards the plain of Holderness, while the exterior presents a bold and lofty front, or at least a steep declivity. The dip of the chalk strata is not in one direction only; for the slope of the hills from each part of the semicircle which they form being towards the centre, that is towards the middle part of Holderness, it follows that at Flamborough and Bridlington the dip is to the south; about Driffield and the middle parts of the wolds, it is to the south east, and at Riplingham, Swanland, and other places near the Humber, it is to the east, which last is also the direction of the dip into Lincolnshire. Thus the chalk of the district forms a kind of basin, or rather half basin in which the alluvium of Holderness lies, the chalk dipping beneath the alluvium on every side; Beverley is placed on the very edge of this half basin, at the foot of the wolds, the pasture of Westwood on the west and north of the town abounding in that calcareous rock near the surface, the eastern and southern sides composing a part of its alluvial contents.

Beverley is situated 9 miles west of Hull, 10 miles north-east of South Cave, 10 miles east of Market Weighton, 29 miles east-south-east of York, and 180 miles north from London. It is remarkable for its cleanliness, and spacious, dry, and airy streets. The breadth of the town bears no proportion to its extreme length, which, from the entrance at the gas works on the Hull road to the North bar is upwards of a mile in extent. Its immediate vicinity towards the north and west is elevated, and delightfully pleasant, commanding a beautiful view of the town and minster, with the rich and fertile plain of Holderness, and altogether may be ranked as one of the most desirable residences in the north of England.

BOTANY.—A list of indigenous plants, &c. peculiar to the soil of Beverley and the neighbourhood, collected by the late colonel Machell and Mr. Teesdale.¹

Triandria Monogynia.

Scirpus pauciflorus... ..Marshes near Beverley: not an uncommon plant.

Eriophorum polystachion. Bogs, wet meadows, and pastures, near Beverley.

Mr. Dickenson was the first British author who pointed out the distinction between this and the *E. angustifolium* in *Trans. Linn. Soc.* vol. 2, p. 239.

Scirpus FluetinsIn ditches near Cottingham.

Digynia.

Alopecurus bulbosusPlaces where water stands, near Beverley.

Festuca Loliacea.....Meadows near Beverley.

myurusOn walls, Beverley.

Poa maritimaBanks of the Humber.

Lolium arvenseWalkington fields.

Bromus racemosusMeadows at Beverley. It grows in the wet marshes near Beverley, and is the only species of the genus, perhaps, ever seen in that kind of situation.

Mr. Teesdale shewed his specimens of this plant to Dr. Smith, who informed him they were the true *B. racemosus* of Linnæus.

Tetrandria Monogynia.

Bromus arvensisCorn fields near Little Weighton, amongst wheat, where it was six feet high. This is rare.

Dipsacus pilosus.....Woods near Beverley.

Galium pusillumNear Laconfield (rare).

MontanumWalkington wood.

Tetragynia.

Potamogeton palustre foliis inferioribus submersis lanceolatis membranaceis sessilibus, superioribus ovalilanceolatis, petiolatis coriaceis nstantibus.—Ditches near Beverley. This has been generally taken for a var. of the *P. natans*.

Pentandria Digynia.

Selinum palustreMarshes near Beverley, abundantly.

¹ Reports Linn. Soc.

Pentandria Digynia.

- Smyrniolum olusatrum*.....Near Beverley, rare.
Pimpinella dissecta.....On the Wolds, near Beverley.
Sium repensDitches about Beverley.
Csrum caruiDitches near Hull, abundantly.

———— *Monogynia.*

- Anagallis tenella*.....Marshes at Cottingham.
Hottonia palustrisDitches near Beverley.

———— *Trigynia.*

- Sambucus Ebulus*In hedge banks near Cottingham.

Hexandria Monogynia.

- Juncus campestris*Marshes and bogs near Beverley.
 Mr. Teesdale has sown the seeds, but it does not vary.
Acorus calamusPonds at Risby.

———— *Trigynia.*

- Rumex maritimus*Woodmansey.
 aureus.....With the above at Woodmansey.
Alisma ranunculoidesDitches near Beverley.
 lanceolataMarshes near Beverley.

Octandria Monogynia.

- Epilobium tetragonum* ... Woods near Beverley.
Chlora perfoliata.....On the Wolds, near Beverley.

———— *Trigynia.*

- Polygonum minus*Woodmansey.

Enneandria Hexagynia.

- Butomus umbellatus*Near Beverley and Cottingham.

Decandria Trigynia.

- Stellaria media*Marshes near Beverley.

———— *Pentagynia.*

- Cerastium aquaticum*.....Sides of ditches near Beverley

Icosandria Polygynia.

- Geum intermedium*Walkington wood: found there by the rev.
 Mr. Rigby.

Polyandria Pentagynia.

- Aquilegia vulgaris*Westwood.

———— *Hexagynia.*

- Stratiotes aloides*.....Near Beverley.

———— *Polygynia.*

- Thalictrum flavum*Near Cottingham.

Didynamia Gymnospermia.

- Galeopsis tetrahit*Corn fields between Beverley and Sancton.
Stachys arvensisWalkington (common to arable land).

Didynamia Gymnospermia.

Melissa calamintha.....Dry banks near Bishop Burton.

Angiospermia.

Melampyrum pratense ...Woods at Beverley.

Antirrhinum minusWalkington fields.

Tetradynamia Siliculosa.

Myagrum sativumAmong the clover at Eske.

Cochlearia armoraciaBanks of rivers, Beverley.

Siliquosa

Sisymbrium sylvestre.....Marshes and sides of ditches, Beverley.

Turritis hirsutaOn the Wolds near Beverley.

Diadelphia Decandria.

Lathyrus palustris In the marshes Beverley, abundantly.

Vicia lathyroides..... Under hedges and bushes, Beverley, in dry pastures.

Syngeneria Polygamia Æqualis.

Lactuca virosa.....On dry banks and in hedges near Beverley.

Crepis biennisOn the Wolds west of Bishop Burton.

Picris echinoidesSides of ditches near Beverley. Rare.

Carlina vulgarisOn pastures and heaths near Beverley.

Leontodon pallidosum ...Sides of ditches in the marshes, Beverley.

Gynandria Diandria.

Orchis latifoliaBogs and marshes near Beverley.

Monæcia Diandria.

Lemna gibbaDitches at Beverley.

triselcaDitches between Hull and Cottingham.

Sparganium

Sparganium natans.....Ditches in Swinemoor.

Carex axillarisSides of ditches at Beverley; shewn to Mr. Teesdale by colonel Machell.

arenaria.....Grovehill and low grounds near Hull-bridge.

teretiusculaArram Carr, abundantly.

filiformisIn all watery marshes about Beverley, very common.

extensaWet pastures near Beverley.

Mr. Teesdale says he is not sure this is the plant Dr. Goodenough means.

fulvaWet pastures and meadows near Beverley.

pseudo-cyperus....Dumbie pit, near Beverley. Rare in the North.

The only place Mr. Teesdale saw it in the North.

acutaBanks of rivers, Beverley.

vesicaria.....Ditches at Beverley.

*Monæcia Polyandria.**Myriophyllum verticillatum*....Ditches about Beverley.*Diæcia Diandria.**Salix pentandra*Sides of rivers, rivulets, and ditches near Beverley.*purpurea*About Beverley.This and the *S. helix* are by some authors supposed to be one species, and they have named it *S. monandra*.*fusca*Near Beverley.*rosmarinifolia*Arram car, near Beverley.*aurita*Woods near Beverley.—— *Musci.**Trentipholia erecta*.....This was found in a bog near Beverley, and it could not be guessed what it was, until it was met with figured in Hoffman.*Phascum curvicolium*.....On the wolds between Beverley and Market Weighton.*axillare*.....Sides of ditches and woods in Beverley.*serratum*Swinemoor.*crispum caulescens, foliis lanceolatis longe acuminatis, revolutis-contortis*.—Sides of ditches in Figham.

Mr. Dickson, the botanist, named this, and added, that it had not been found in Britain before.

Bryum calcareum.On chalk stones near Bishop Burton. Rare.*curvirostrum*Dry stony places near Beverley.*barbatum*..... Westwood.*mucronulatum*Sides of ditches near Beverley.*Hypnum trichomanoides**leskia trichom-**anoides*Trunks of trees, Beverley.*lutescens*Dry stony banks between Beverley and Newbald.*cassubicum*In woods and hedge banks near Beverley.*murale*Upon old walls at Risby.*intricatum*Roots of trees near Beverley.*fluitans*In the marshes near Beverley.*paludosum**Surculis confertis decumbentibus, ramis simpliciusculis erectis, teretibus acutis; foliis ovato-acutis subsecundis; capsulis cylindraceis obliquis.*

Diccia Musci.

Leskia paludosa About the roots of willows in the marshes near Beverley.

lacunosum caule et surculis incrassatis, foliis ovato-acuminatis, incurvatis secundis, enerviis lacunosis.

Algæ.

Molescroft car.

Jungermannia cochleariformis.

ventricosa..Bushy pastures near Beverley.

excisa.....Woods at Beverley.

sinuata.....Sides of ditches Beverley.

bicornis.....On the wolds between Beverley and Weighton.

Targionia sphaerocarpus...In fallow fields near Beverley.

Riccia natansIn ditches and ponds near Beverley.

fluitans.....With the above species about Beverley.

Lichen æruginosus.....Trunks of trees near Beverley.

corneusOn the trunks of oaks near Beverley.

tiliaceus.....On trees near Walkington.

pulverulentusTrunks of trees near Beverley.

concolorTrunks of trees near Beverley.

saccatusNear Beverley. Rare.

tremelloides.....Among moss, in pastures at Beverley.

Cryptogamia Filices.

Lycopodium silaginoides. In most uncultivated ground near Cottingham. Rare.

Although many of the plants named in the preceding list have disappeared, in consequence of the drainage of the lands on the eastern side of the town, and the improved state of cultivation throughout the district, still there are many aboriginal plants remaining where the spade or the plough has not disturbed them.

The following list, furnished by Dr. Hull, may be considered as including nearly the whole of those plants which are to be found at present in the immediate neighbourhood of the town; comprising the common pastures of Figham, Swinemoor, Hurn, and Westwood, as well as the cars, and those hedge-rows which have not been grubbed up. These latter were left as boundaries to the allotments of the soil, when the axe and the plough had cleared the forests, of which, originally, they formed a part.

The botanist will recognise in the first list many plants described by Mr. Teesdale, with the antique names with which they were formerly designated; in the following arrangement the more modern appellations are given to them: the whole together forming a concise account of the botanical productions that both now are and formerly were interspersed through that part of the country which comes within the limits prescribed to the Beverley topographist.

Æthusa sinapium.
Agrimonia eupatoria.
Agrostemma githago.
Ajuga reptans.
Alchemilla vulgaris.
Alisma ranunculoides.
Alisma plantago.
Alium ursinum.
Anagallis tenella.
Anthyllis vulneraria.
Antirrhinum cymbalaria.
 ——— *linaria.*
Aspenla odorata.
Astragalus glycyphyllos.
Avena fatua.
Betonica officinalis.
Bidens tripartita.
Bryonia dioica.
Butomus umbellatus.
Campanula trachelium.
 ——— *glomerata.*
Caltha palustris.
Carduus eriophorus.
 ——— *tenuiflorus.*
Carex pulicaris.
 ——— *remota.*
 ——— *paniculata.*
 ——— *hirta.*
Centaurea cyanus.
Chironia centaurium.
Cichorium intybus.

Cicuta virosa.
Comarum palustre.
Conium maculatum.
Cucubalus behen.
Daphne laureola.
Datura stramonium.
Digitalis purpurea.
Dipsacus fultonum.
Drosera rotundifolia.
Echium vulgare.
Eriophorum vaginatum.
 ——— *polystachion.*
Eupatorium cannabinum.
Euphrasia officinalis.
 ——— *odontiles.*
Fumaria caprioides.
Galium palustre.
 ——— *uliginosum.*
 ——— *mollugo.*
Galeobdolon luteum.
Gentiana campestris.
 ——— *pneumonanthe.*
Genista tinctoria.
Geranium pratense.
 ——— *cicutarium.*
Geum urbanum.
Gnaphalium dioicum.
Hieracium pilosella.
 ——— *villosum.*
 ——— *sabaudum.*
Hottonia palustris.

<i>Humulus lupulus.</i>	<i>Orchis maculata.</i>
<i>Hypericum porforatum.</i>	—— <i>morio.</i>
—— <i>quadrangulare.</i>	<i>Oxalis acetocella.</i>
<i>Hyoscyamus niger.</i>	<i>Papaver rhoeas.</i>
<i>Inula helenium.</i>	<i>Parietaria officinalis.</i>
—— <i>dysenterica.</i>	<i>Pedicularis sylvatica.</i>
<i>Lactuca virosa.</i>	<i>Pinguicula vulgaris.</i>
<i>Lathyrus aphaca.</i>	<i>Polygala vulgaris.</i>
—— <i>pratensis.</i>	<i>Polygonum persecaria.</i>
—— <i>sylvestris.</i>	—— <i>bistorta.</i>
<i>Linum perenne.</i>	<i>Potamogeton perfoliatum.</i>
—— <i>catharticum.</i>	—— <i>compressum.</i>
<i>Lithospermum officinale.</i>	<i>Potentilla argentea.</i>
—— <i>arvense.</i>	<i>Ranunculus flammula.</i>
<i>Lotus corniculatus.</i>	—— <i>lingua.</i>
<i>Lychnis dioica.</i>	—— <i>aquatilis.</i>
—— <i>flos cuculi.</i>	<i>Reseda luteola.</i>
<i>Lycopsis arvensis.</i>	<i>Sagittaria sagittifolia.</i>
<i>Lysimachia nummularia.</i>	<i>Saxifraga granulata.</i>
<i>Lythrum salicaria.</i>	—— <i>tridactylites.</i>
<i>Malva moschata.</i>	<i>Satyrion albidum.</i>
<i>Menyanthes trifoliata.</i>	<i>Scabiosa succisa.</i>
<i>Melica nutans.</i>	<i>Scirpus pauciflorus.</i>
<i>Myriophyllum spicatum.</i>	<i>Scrophularia aquatica.</i>
<i>Nymphaea lutea.</i>	—— <i>nodosa.</i>
<i>Oenanthe crocata.</i>	<i>Scandix odorata.</i>
—— <i>fistulosa.</i>	—— <i>pecten-veneris.</i>
<i>Ononis spinosa.</i>	<i>Solanum dulcamara.</i>
<i>Ophrys anthropofera.</i>	<i>Spiræa filipendula.</i>
—— <i>muscifera.</i>	<i>Tormentilla reptans.</i>
—— <i>apifera.</i>	<i>Utricularia minor.</i>
<i>Orchis bifolia.</i>	<i>Verbascum thapsus.</i>

BEVERLEY PARKS.—The woods, which it appears by “Pleas of quo Warranto” were “the several property of the archbishops from the time whereof memory is not, by reason they have had warren in all their lands, they have enclosed these woods and made thereof a park,” (see pp. 149, 150) have in later times been known by the name of Beverley parks. It does not however appear, that the archbishops had any residence here, not the slightest



1. *behold*
 2. *and*
 3. *and*

[illegible]

Journal of the American Medical Association

me?/bme:45

1. The first of these is the fact that the
 2.
 3.
 4.
 5.
 6.
 7.
 8.
 9.
 10.
 11.
 12.
 13.
 14.
 15.
 16.
 17.
 18.
 19.
 20.
 21.
 22.
 23.
 24.
 25.
 26.
 27.
 28.
 29.
 30.
 31.
 32.
 33.
 34.
 35.
 36.
 37.
 38.
 39.
 40.
 41.
 42.
 43.
 44.
 45.
 46.
 47.
 48.
 49.
 50.
 51.
 52.
 53.
 54.
 55.
 56.
 57.
 58.
 59.
 60.
 61.
 62.
 63.
 64.
 65.
 66.
 67.
 68.
 69.
 70.
 71.
 72.
 73.
 74.
 75.
 76.
 77.
 78.
 79.
 80.
 81.
 82.
 83.
 84.
 85.
 86.
 87.
 88.
 89.
 90.
 91.
 92.
 93.
 94.
 95.
 96.
 97.
 98.
 99.
 100.
 101.
 102.
 103.
 104.
 105.
 106.
 107.
 108.
 109.
 110.
 111.
 112.
 113.
 114.
 115.
 116.
 117.
 118.
 119.
 120.
 121.
 122.
 123.
 124.
 125.
 126.
 127.
 128.
 129.
 130.
 131.
 132.
 133.
 134.
 135.
 136.
 137.
 138.
 139.
 140.
 141.
 142.
 143.
 144.
 145.
 146.
 147.
 148.
 149.
 150.
 151.
 152.
 153.
 154.
 155.
 156.
 157.
 158.
 159.
 160.
 161.
 162.
 163.
 164.
 165.
 166.
 167.
 168.
 169.
 170.
 171.
 172.
 173.
 174.
 175.
 176.
 177.
 178.
 179.
 180.
 181.
 182.
 183.
 184.
 185.
 186.
 187.
 188.
 189.
 190.
 191.
 192.
 193.
 194.
 195.
 196.
 197.
 198.
 199.
 200.
 201.
 202.
 203.
 204.
 205.
 206.
 207.
 208.
 209.
 210.
 211.
 212.
 213.
 214.
 215.
 216.
 217.
 218.
 219.
 220.
 221.
 222.
 223.
 224.
 225.
 226.
 227.
 228.
 229.
 230.
 231.
 232.
 233.
 234.
 235.
 236.
 237.
 238.
 239.
 240.
 241.
 242.
 243.
 244.
 245.
 246.
 247.
 248.
 249.
 250.
 251.
 252.
 253.
 254.
 255.
 256.
 257.
 258.
 259.
 260.
 261.
 262.
 263.
 264.
 265.
 266.
 267.
 268.
 269.
 270.
 271.
 272.
 273.
 274.
 275.
 276.
 277.
 278.
 279.
 280.
 281.
 282.
 283.
 284.
 285.
 286.
 287.
 288.
 289.
 290.
 291.
 292.
 293.
 294.
 295.
 296.
 297.
 298.
 299.
 300.
 301.
 302.
 303.
 304.
 305.
 306.
 307.
 308.
 309.
 310.
 311.
 312.
 313.
 314.
 315.
 316.
 317.
 318.
 319.
 320.
 321.
 322.
 323.
 324.
 325.
 326.
 327.
 328.
 329.
 330.
 331.
 332.
 333.
 334.
 335.
 336.
 337.
 338.
 339.
 340.
 341.
 342.
 343.
 344.
 345.
 346.
 347.
 348.
 349.
 350.
 351.
 352.
 353.
 354.
 355.
 356.
 357.
 358.
 359.
 360.
 361.
 362.
 363.
 364.
 365.
 366.
 367.
 368.
 369.
 370.
 371.
 372.
 373.
 374.
 375.
 376.
 377.
 378.
 379.
 380.
 381.
 382.
 383.
 384.
 385.
 386.
 387.
 388.
 389.
 390.
 391.
 392.
 393.
 394.
 395.
 396.
 397.
 398.
 399.
 400.
 401.
 402.
 403.
 404.
 405.
 406.
 407.
 408.
 409.
 410.
 411.
 412.
 413.
 414.
 415.
 416.
 417.
 418.
 419.
 420.
 421.
 422.
 423.
 424.
 425.
 426.
 427.
 428.
 429.
 430.
 431.
 432.
 433.
 434.
 435.
 436.
 437.
 438.
 439.
 440.
 441.
 442.
 443.
 444.
 445.
 446.
 447.
 448.
 449.
 450.
 451.
 452.
 453.
 454.
 455.
 456.
 457.
 458.
 459.
 460.
 461.
 462.
 463.
 464.
 465.
 466.
 467.
 468.
 469.
 470.
 471.
 472.
 473.
 474.
 475.
 476.
 477.
 478.
 479.
 480.
 481.
 482.
 483.
 484.
 485.
 486.
 487.
 488.
 489.
 490.
 491.
 492.
 493.
 494.
 495.
 496.
 497.
 498.
 499.
 500.
 501.
 502.
 503.
 504.
 505.
 506.
 507.
 508.
 509.
 510.
 511.
 512.
 513.
 514.
 515.
 516.
 517.
 518.
 519.
 520.
 521.
 522.
 523.
 524.
 525.
 526.
 527.
 528.
 529.
 530.
 531.
 532.
 533.
 534.
 535.
 536.
 537.
 538.
 539.
 540.
 541.
 542.
 543.
 544.
 545.
 546.
 547.
 548.
 549.
 550.
 551.
 552.
 553.
 554.
 555.
 556.
 557.
 558.
 559.
 560.
 561.
 562.
 563.
 564.
 565.
 566.
 567.
 568.
 569.
 570.
 571.
 572.
 573.
 574.
 575.
 576.
 577.
 578.
 579.
 580.
 581.
 582.
 583.
 584.
 585.
 586.
 587.
 588.
 589.
 590.
 591.
 592.
 593.
 594.
 595.
 596.
 597.
 598.
 599.

JOHN W. HARRIS,
at LA. 1912, and
Killed by a cannon
bullet at Seaboard.

John H. Johnson, 1000 N. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill., is the author of "The Johnson System of Bookbinding," published by the author, 1000 N. Dearborn St., Chicago, Ill.

1808, in Beverly
Aug. 4. 1808, D. 2000.
1808, ab. in London.
esp. wt. 42 in sept.
MICHAEL WATSON.

The birth of George
 Washington almost 1
 year old, 1812, the
 day of the battle of
 Brandywine, and had
 a full career.

9. M. 1861, 71 born
do 1861, 110 do
do 1861, 112 do

1768 - St Omers
9.17 (or 16) Apl.
Lymon, 4th bart.
Sir William Pen-

1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100
 101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120
 121
 122
 123
 124
 125
 126
 127
 128
 129
 130
 131
 132
 133
 134
 135
 136
 137
 138
 139
 140
 141
 142
 143
 144
 145
 146
 147
 148
 149
 150
 151
 152
 153
 154
 155
 156
 157
 158
 159
 160
 161
 162
 163
 164
 165
 166
 167
 168
 169
 170
 171
 172
 173
 174
 175
 176
 177
 178
 179
 180
 181
 182
 183
 184
 185
 186
 187
 188
 189
 190
 191
 192
 193
 194
 195
 196
 197
 198
 199
 200
 201
 202
 203
 204
 205
 206
 207
 208
 209
 210
 211
 212
 213
 214
 215
 216
 217
 218
 219
 220
 221
 222
 223
 224
 225
 226
 227
 228
 229
 230
 231
 232
 233
 234
 235
 236
 237
 238
 239
 240
 241
 242
 243
 244
 245
 246
 247
 248
 249
 250
 251
 252
 253
 254
 255
 256
 257
 258
 259
 260
 261
 262
 263
 264
 265
 266
 267
 268
 269
 270
 271
 272
 273
 274
 275
 276
 277
 278
 279
 280
 281
 282
 283
 284
 285
 286
 287
 288
 289
 290
 291
 292
 293
 294
 295
 296
 297
 298
 299
 300
 301
 302
 303
 304
 305
 306
 307
 308
 309
 310
 311
 312
 313
 314
 315
 316
 317
 318
 319
 320
 321
 322
 323
 324
 325
 326
 327
 328
 329
 330
 331
 332
 333
 334
 335
 336
 337
 338
 339
 340
 341
 342
 343
 344
 345
 346
 347
 348
 349
 350
 351
 352
 353
 354
 355
 356
 357
 358
 359
 360
 361
 362
 363
 364
 365
 366
 367
 368
 369
 370
 371
 372
 373
 374
 375
 376
 377
 378
 379
 380
 381
 382
 383
 384
 385
 386
 387
 388
 389
 390
 391
 392
 393
 394
 395
 396
 397
 398
 399
 400
 401
 402
 403
 404
 405
 406
 407
 408
 409
 410
 411
 412
 413
 414
 415
 416
 417
 418
 419
 420
 421
 422
 423
 424
 425
 426
 427
 428
 429
 430
 431
 432
 433
 434
 435
 436
 437
 438
 439
 440
 441
 442
 443
 444
 445
 446
 447
 448
 449
 450
 451
 452
 453
 454
 455
 456
 457
 458
 459
 460
 461
 462
 463
 464
 465
 466
 467
 468
 469
 470
 471
 472
 473
 474
 475
 476
 477
 478
 479
 480
 481
 482
 483
 484
 485
 486
 487
 488
 489
 490
 491
 492
 493
 494
 495
 496
 497
 498
 499
 500
 501
 502
 503
 504
 505
 506
 507
 508
 509
 510
 511
 512
 513
 514
 515
 516
 517
 518
 519
 520
 521
 522
 523
 524
 525

allusion being made to any palace in any of the various manuscripts which have been referred to. It is presumed, from the connection which existed between the town and the archbishops of York, some reference would have been made to such palace or residence if it had existed, in their yearly accounts, which are so minutely descriptive in every particular entry. It may be inferred that these woods were only enclosed for the purpose of giving to the archbishops those private privileges before alluded to; the disforesting or disparking being strongly opposed by the feudal barons of the time. The only allusion made to Beverley parks is in the compotus for 1519-20, in which there is a charge of 8s. 10d. for a present to the earl of Northumberland at *Beverley parks* (see pages 278-9); it is well known that at this time there was no palace belonging to the archbishop on the spot.

At what precise period this property was conceded in exchange by the archbishops to the crown has not been ascertained; it is certain it was in the hands of the crown long prior to the dissolution of the college of St. John, as the exchanges made with the king by the archbishops of York and Canterbury, and Bonner of London, were ratified by parliament in the 27th Henry VIII. The property was leased to the Warton family long before they became the purchasers of it.¹ The tithes were granted by the 18th Eliz. to John Farnham, and afterwards to Downing and Ashton.²

The district denominated Beverley parks has been sold to various individuals, and retains many trees with much picturesque scenery.

¹ 13th February 3rd Charles I.—Letters patent of this date whereby his said majesty did grant to sir Michael Warton knight his heirs and assigns the lordship and manor of Beverley and the park of Beverley in the county of York with the appurtenances to be holden of his said majesty, his heirs and successors in capite by *knight's service* of one whole knight's fee without any other rent for the residue of a certain term of ninety-nine years* granted of the aforesaid manor or lordship and park by an indenture therein re-

ferred to, and after the expiration of the said term of ninety nine years under the yearly rent of two hundred and seventy four pounds two shillings and eight pence to his said majesty his heirs and successors as there mentioned.

* See the charter of James II.—*Ibid.*

² A.R. 24th Elizabeth 25th Januarii conc. Edward Downinge et Petro Ashton inter alios decim infr. Prke de Beverley cū ptin' tenend' de East Grenwch soccag' reddend' 6s 8d.—*Sim. Russell's Register.*

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

In all inquiries into ancient times no subject has more difficulties than the comparison of the effective value of their money with that of the present day. This seems to have been felt by most topographers who have endeavoured to elucidate the subject.

"I do not mean" says Dr. Fleetwood, in his *Chronicon Preciosum*, "that a pound, a mark, and a shilling might not always be fixed, so as to signify 20s., 13s. 4d., and 12d., but that it never can be so ordered in this world, that a man should always, two hundred years ago, and now, and two hundred years hence, purchase the same quantity of corn, the same number of chickens, and as many yards of cloth, at one time as another, with a pound, a mark, and a shilling; and if this cannot be, then I maintain that a pound, a mark, and a shilling is not the same thing, with a pound, a mark, and a shilling two hundred years ago."¹ The fact is, that pounds, shillings, and pence are only relative terms, and do not, without some standard of value, to which they may be referred, convey any definitive idea. This standard is to be found in the necessities of life, and wheat is generally considered best to answer the purpose of such a standard.

In conformity with this opinion, a table with a chronological list of prices is subjoined, by which the relative value of the various sums, stipends, and charges scattered throughout this work, may be measured in every century since Beverley became a burgh. For instance, take the firm of eight marks, £5 6s. 8d.* as an example. Suppose the mean price of wheat to be at that time 2s. $\frac{1}{4}$ quarter, and compare it with the price of bullion; for it should be recollected, in all inquiries of this nature, that it is the price of silver bullion, and not the mere denomination of the coin, must be kept in view. The price of bullion, then, before

¹ p. 430.

* See Thurstun's charter.

1300, will be seen to have been of three times greater value than it is now; a quarter of wheat, therefore, would cost as much silver as is contained in six shillings of present money. Take the average of wheat in the nineteenth century at 54s., and it would be nine times cheaper living in the reign of Henry I. than at the present day; and if this method of calculation be correct, the feeferm would be equal to £144 of present money.¹ This is stating the account as much as possible in conformity with modern ideas; but it ought to be remembered, that wheat was not the only bread corn used in those days; rye, barley, and oats were the common food of the lower and middling ranks of people. The difference in the value of money is still farther to be increased by the disproportion of value between wheat and inferior grain. Whatever average price the reader may chuse to fix upon, in comparing the prices of any articles,² the standard must be found in the necessaries of life, and not in money. It may be remarked, that from the time of Thurstan's grant of free burgage to the present day, a labourer in husbandry has received the price of two bushels of wheat for a week's work. The time when his wages would procure him more, were years of plenty, those when they would not purchase so much, years of scarcity. There is a self adjusting principle, operating silently but certainly, age after age, for the production of this effect; and a great part of the science of political economy, as far as regards the value of the circulating medium, resolves itself into this simple position.

A.D.		£	s.	d.
1126	Wheat (an extraordinary famine)	1	0	0 sextarius ³

¹ The depreciation which money has suffered in respect to the value of necessary food and other useful commodities, is the effect of the increase of bullion in Europe, by the importation from America, and the increase of taxes, which, in very many articles, now constitute the greatest part of the price.

² The correctness of the chronological list of prices is guaranteed by the accuracy of Madox, Paris, Dugdale, Walsingham, Fleet-

wood, and Stow, from whose works they are selected.

³ The *sextarius* is generally translated gallon. Macpherson, vol. 1, p. 294. Mr. Stowe mentions no measure but a gallon for *sextarius*. Sir H. Spelman says, that at Paris a *modius vini* holds 36 *sextarios*, and that a *sextar* is eight pints; but Fleetwood thinks *sextarius* more than a gallon.—*Chron. Prec.* p. 400.

³ Stowe says the ground was so hard, it could not be tilled, and a quarter of wheat, the summer following, sold for a mark.

A.D.		£.	s.	d.	
1205	Peas and beans.....	0	6	8	
	Oats.....	0	3	4	
	10 capital horses.....	20	0	0	each
1212	Cordovan boots for the king.....	0	2	6	pair
	Single boots.....	0	0	7	„
	Two Lombard horses.....	38	13	4	¹
1213	Hire of a cart with two horses.....	0	0	10	per day
1216	Hire of a cart with two horses taken by the king's officers.....	0	1	2	„
1223	Wheat after great rains.....	0	12	0	quarter
1229	Russet for the poor.....	0	0	10	ell
1230	42 quarters seed wheat.....	0	4	0	quarter
	75 ditto seed oats.....	0	3	0	„
	5 ditto seed beans.....	0	2	11	„
1232	Strong and handsome horses.....	0	10	0	each. ²
1240	Wheat.....	0	3	3	quarter.
1242	Wheat.....	0	2	0	„
1244	Wheat.....	0	2	0	„
1258	So great a famine that many people were starved— wheat sold.....	0	16	0	„
1256	Brewsters ordered to sell three gallons of ale in the country for.....	0	0	1	
1256	A harvest man.....	0	0	2	per day.
	A labourer's wages.....	0	0	1½	„
1274	A bible in 9 vols. fairly written with a gloss, or com- ment, 50 marks or.....	33	6	8	
1275	Rent of a house in Milk-street, occupied by the lord mayor.....	1	0	0	
1280	The chancellor and barons of the exchequer.....	40	0	0	each.
1283	A slave and his family, sold by the abbat of Dun- stable.....	0	13	4	
1285	Grinding a quarter of wheat.....	0	0	0½	
1288	Great plenty of corn, and scarcity of money—wheat sold.....	0	1	6	quarter.
	The average price of wheat, in the 13th century, may be about 6s. the quarter.				

¹ This sum probably includes the charges of importation, buying, &c.

² The abbat of St. Alban's, going a journey with six esquires on horseback, agrees,

that if the horses die on the way he will give for each horse 10s. and the horses are to be strong and handsome; decentes et fortes ad portandum.—*M. Paris*, p. 1052.

A.D.	£. s. d.		
1300	A primer for the prince of Wales, 3 years 11 months old.....		
		2	0 0
1302	Wheat, per quar... 4s. 0d. A cow 6s. 0d.		
	Malt, ground, do.. 3 4	A fat sheep.....	1 0
	Peas 2 6	An ewe	0 8
	Oats 2 0	A capon	0 2
	A bull 7 4	A cock, or hen	0 1½
1309	A pair of shoes (Spelm. Gloss. v. <i>vatarius</i>)		
		0	0 2
1315	Salt (said to be an unheard of price)		
		0	2 6 per bushel.
1314	A stall fed ox.£1 4 0 A fat sheep with the		
	A grass fed	wool	1s. 8d.
	ox 0 16 0	A fat goose ("auca")	0 2½
	A fat cow.... 0 12 0	A good capon	0 2
	A fat hog	A good hen.....	0 1
	2 yrs. old.. 0 3 4	A pair of chickens...	0 1
	A fat sheep	Pigeons, each	0 0½
	shorn 0 1 2	Eggs a dozen	0 0½
1326	Arable land in Kent—rent from 3d. to		
		0	0 6 per acre. ¹
	Pasture land	rent from 4d. to	0 0 10
1334	Keepers and porters of Woodstock park, each		
		0	0 2 per day.
	Gardener (only one mentioned)	0	0 1 „
1338	Allowance from king Edward to 33 students at		
	Cambridge	0	0 2 per day.
1339	Wool—the tod at 28lb.		
		0	10 0
1343	An ox.....		
		0	8 0
1344	A cow		
		0	5 0
1349	Rent of fishmongers' shops in London.....		
		0	4 0 per annum
1351	By the statute of labourers ²		
	Weeders and haymakers	0	0 1 per day.
	Mowers by the acre or day	0	0 5 „

¹ Lambards' Perambulations of Kent, p. 541.

² The statute of labourers enacted this year compelled all workmen to serve for the same wages which had been usual in the last ten years, and to accept their wages either in money or in wheat, at the option of their employers; but the wheat was never to be rated higher than 10d. per bushel, or 6s. 8d. per quarter.

“This statute is surely better evidence of

what was reckoned in those times a moderate price of grain, than the prices of some particular years, which have generally been recorded by historians and other writers on account of their extraordinary dearness or cheapness, and from which therefore it is difficult to form any judgment concerning what may have been the ordinary price.” *Smith's Enquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations*, vol. 1, p. 278, ed. 1793.

A.D.		£.	s.	d.	
1351	Reapers of corn on the 1st week in August.....	0	0	2	per day.
	after that	0	0	3	„
	Thrashing of wheat and rye.....	0	0	2½	„
	barley, beans, peas, and oats	0	0	1½	„
	A master freemason	0	0	4	„
	Master carpenters, masons, tilers, thatchers, plasterers, &c.	0	0	3	„
	Inferior carpenters, &c.	0	0	2	„
	Their servants or boys.....	0	0	1½	„
	N.B.—All without meat and drink.				
1359	King's surgeon	0	1	0	per diem
1373	Rent of a garden in the city of London, measuring 95 × 9½ ells	0	6	8	per annum
1376	Land of 40 marks a year valued at a 1000 marks, or twenty-five years' purchase¹.....	666	13	4	
1382	Wine of Gascoigne, Ossye, and Spain	4	0	0	per tun
	according to quality up to	5	0	0	„
	and retail for the best.....	0	0	6	per gallon
	Wine of Rochelle².....	2	13	4	per tun
	according to quality up to	4	0	0	„
	and retail for the best.....	0	0	4	per gallon
	Rhenish wines, being in casks of uncertain measure, whether in wholesale or retail, never to exceed	0	0	6	„
	For wines carried into the country, an allowance of ¾d. for every 50 miles on the gallon.				
1383	Sweet wines	0	0	6	„
1387	Barley at Leicester	0	1	0	per quarter
1390.	Wheat at Leicester	0	16	0	„
	and 14s. and 13s. 4d.				
	Wool was so cheap, in consequence of certain towns only being staple towns, persons being forbid to carry it elsewhere, was sold	0	3	0	per stone
1390	Kendal cloth from 3s. 4d. to.....	0	5	0	a piece
	Wheat averaged in the 14th century about	0	6	0	per quarter
1414	A priest with the cure of souls	5	6	8	per annum
	One without cure.....	4	13	4	„
1407	A plough	0	0	10	

¹ B. Willis in Leland's Coll. v. 6. p. 125,
ed. 1715.

² In this regulation the pipe and other

small casks are directed to be sold in propor-
tion to the price of the dolium or tun.

A.D.		£.	s.	d.	
1423	Wheat	0	8	0	per quarter
	Malt	0	5	0	„
	A ram	0	0	8	
1425	A cow	0	8	0	
	A colt in Oxfordshire.....	0	8	0	
	Two colts 9s.	0	4	6	each
	A bay horse for the prior of Burcester.....	1	6	8	
	Pure wool—tod of 28lbs.	0	9	6	
1483	Scarlet cloth 8s. 0d. to £0 10s. per yard.				
	In grain cloth..... 10 0 to 0 13 „				
	Cloth of other colours 2 2 to 0 6 „				
	Velvet..... 9 4 to 1 6 „				
	Hosen..... 4s. 0d. per pair.				
	Shoes of Spanish leather 0 8 „				
	Shoes of black leather..... 0 6 „				
1485	The salary of the earl of Oxford as keeper of lions, in the tower.....	0	1	0	per day
	for each beast.....	0	0	6	
1498	Usual price of hay	0	5	0	per load
	Salary of the princess' organist.....	0	10	0	per quarter
1495	Allowance to Edward the fourth's daughter.. ..	1	0	0	per week
	for her eight servants.....	51	11	8	per year
	Oats.....	0	2	0	per quarter
	Wheat	0	6	0	„
	Wheat averaged in the 15th century, as estimated for rent, about 7s. per quarter.				
1500	A feather bed and bolster	1	0	0	
	A pair of blankets	0	2	0	
	A pair of flaxen sheets, 21 yards	0	10	6	
	Two carpets	0	10	6	
	Tapestry for hangings	0	1	0	per yard
	Black double satin	0	8	0	„
	Tawny satin	0	6	0	„
	Black stamyn	0	2	0	„
	Arras for an altar cloth	1	6	8	„
	Velvet	0	12	0	„
	Ludovicus de vita Christi, a printed book	0	10	0	
	Wheat	0	3	4	per quarter
	Malt	0	3	4	„
	Peas.....	0	2	0	
	Barley growing	0	1	6	per acre

A. D.		£	s.	d.	
1500	Timber hewn	0	4	0	per load
	Lead	0	5	4	per fodder
	A plough with harness	0	3	4	
	A wether unclipped	0	1	8	
	A lamb	0	0	6	
	Wethers young and old, C or 6 score	9	0	0	
	A hog (sheep) shorn	0	1	0	
	Wool	0	0	4	fleece
	A bullock	0	7	0	
	An ox	0	11	8	
	A cow	0	8	0	
	Steers and heifers, 53 average price	0	9	0	
	A trotting gelding	1	0	0	
	A great trotting gelding	10	0	0	
	An ambling hobby	1	6	8	
	A swan	0	3	4	
	A crane	0	2	6	
	A goose	0	1	8 ¹	
1547	Income of the poor churches in York	1	6	8	per annum
1562	Wheat conversion price ...	0	8	0	per quarter
	Ale, when malt was 8s. per quarter	0	0	2	per gallon
1576	Beef and mutton	0	0	6	a stone
	Veal, 8d. to	0	1	0	„

Wheat averaged in the 16th century about £1. 1s. per quarter.

There is an often quoted passage in Latimer's sermons, which will serve to close this list.

My father was a yoman with no land of hys owne, onely he had a farme of iij or iiij pound by yeare at uttermost, and hereupon he tilled so muche as kept halfe a dozen men. He had walke for an hundred sheepe, and my mother mylked xxx kyne. He was able, and did finde the kinge a harnessse, with himselfe and his horse while he came to the place that he should receyve the kinge's wages. I can remember that I buckled his harness when he went to Blackheath fiede. He kept me to schole. He maryd my systers wyth five pound or xx nobles a piece. He kept hospytalyte for his poore neighboures. And some

¹ Appraised inventory of the property of Thomas Kebeel, gent. May, 1788, p. 287.

This inventory much resembles a modern auctioneer's catalogue with prices. Many articles are underrated as worn out, but those selected above seem to have been in good

condition, and valued at full price. The only apartments mentioned are the parlour, a chamber over the parlour, each having a bed, the kitchen and the chapel, besides the barn and granary.

alms he gave to the poore, and all thys he did of the sayde farme. Where he that now hath it, payeth xvi pounde by yeare or more, and is not able to do any thyng for hys prince, for hymselfe or for hys children, or geve a cup of drynke to the poore.

If this stout old yeoman could do this in the reign of the eighth Harry, with a farm of £4 a year, four pounds, as bishop Fleetwood would say, was something very different then from what it is now.

Average price of Wheat and Malt, per quarter at Windsor.¹

	£.	s.	d.		£.	s.	d.
From 1611 to 1620	2	1	1½	From 1671 to 1680	2	10	8½
1621 to 1630	2	5	2	1681 to 1690	1	19	1½
1631 to 1640	2	6	10½	1691 to 1700	2	16	10½
1641 to 1650	3	12	8	1701 to 1710	2	3	2½
1651 to 1660	2	10	0	1711 to 1720	2	4	11
1661 to 1670	2	8	10½	1721 to 1731	2	1	1

Average London price in January.

	WHEAT.			BARLEY.			OATS.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
From 1732 to 1740	1	8	10	0	15	1½	0	12	5
1741 to 1750	1	5	8½	0	14	3	0	12	4
1751 to 1760	1	13	3	0	17	11	0	14	10½
1761 to 1770	1	13	11½	1	2	0	0	15	11½

Average price of England and Wales.

	WHEAT.			BARLEY.			OATS.		
	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
From 1771 to 1775	2	10	0	1	6	9	0	16	10½
1776 to 1780	1	19	0	1	0	0	0	14	6½
1781 to 1785	2	9	2	1	4	4½	0	16	10
1786 to 1790	2	5	10	1	3	5½	0	17	0½
1791 to 1795	2	12	11	1	10	11½	1	1	0
1796 to 1800	3	12	3½	1	17	8	1	5	2

¹ The prices of wheat at Windsor are obtained from the Eton books. They are the average prices paid at Windsor market at Lady-day and Michaelmas for the best qualities, as the quarter in that market contained nine Winchester bushels till the year 1793. One ninth must be deducted, in order to have the price of the Winchester quarter; sir Frederic Morton Eden calculates, that the

average value of all the wheat fit for bread is eight ninths of the value of the best wheat; and assuming the same proportion for barley, he has upon that principle constructed tables, by which the price of wheat on the average of 201 years (1595-1795) appears to be £1 18s. 6½d. by the Winchester bushel.—*State of the Poor*, v. 3, pp. 70, 79.

Average price of Wheat in England and Wales, in each year from 1801 to 1827 inclusive, from the official returns.

£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
In 1801..5	18	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	In 1808..3	19	2	In 1815..3	4	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	In 1822..2	3	5 $\frac{3}{4}$
1802..3	7	4	1809..4	15	2	1816..3	15	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1823..2	11	0
1803..2	16	5 $\frac{1}{2}$	1810..5	6	2 $\frac{1}{4}$	1817..4	14	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	1824..2	18	11
1804..3	1	7	1811..4	14	11	1818..4	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	1825..3	6	1
1805..4	7	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	1812..6	5	6	1819..3	13	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1826..		
1806..4	0	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	1813..5	8	5	1820..3	5	6	1827..2	16	5
1807..3	12	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	1814..3	14	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	1821..2	14	4			

A table shewing at one view, how many pounds, shillings, and pennies have been coined out of a pound of silver at different times in England, and also the degrees of fineness of the standard, and the times at which the alterations have taken place.¹

		FINE SILVER.		ALLOY.				
		oz.	dwt.	oz.	dwt.	£.	s.	d.
Before A.D. 1300, a pound of standard silver contained								
	11	2	0	18	1	0	0	
1300	28 Edward I.	11	2	0	18	1	0	3
1344	18 Edward III.	11	2	0	18	1	2	2
1346	20 Edward III.	11	2	0	18	1	2	6
1353	27 Edward III.	11	2	0	18	1	5	0
1412	13 Henry IV.	11	2	0	18	1	10	0
1464	4 Edward IV.	11	2	0	18	2	5	0
1527	18 Henry VIII.	11	2	0	18	2	5	0
1543	34 Henry VIII.	10	0	2	0	2	8	0

¹ Macpherson says, whatever may have been the division of money in England in the Anglo-Saxon times, there is no doubt that it has been the same ever since the reign of William the Conqueror as at present, viz. twelve pennies in a shilling, which never was a real coin till the year 1504; and twenty shillings in a pound, which though not a real coin, was a real pound, containing 12 ounces of standard silver till the reign of Edward I. from which period the weight of the nominal pound has gradually been diminished till it is now one-third of what it originally was.

"The pound weight which was made use of

in the mints of this realm, till the 18th Henry VIII. for weighing gold and silver, was the tower pound, which it is certain was the same that had been used by our Saxon ancestors in weighing the precious metals."—*Lord Liverpool on Coins*, p. 28.

The pound in tale and the pound in weight were originally the same, and continued in that state till the 28th Edward I. that is the year 1300. The pound in tale has by nine successive debasements been reduced to not quite one-third of its original value, the present value being to the original value as 32 to 93.—*Ibid.* p. 112.

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

		FINE SILVER.		ALLOY.				
		oz.	dwt.	oz.	dwt.	£.	s.	d.
1545	36 Henry VIII.	6	0	6	0	2	8	0
1546	37 Henry VIII.	4	0	8	0	2	8	0
1549	3 Edward VI.	6	0	6	0	3	12	0
1551	5 Edward VI.	3	0	9	0	3	12	0
1551 end of	} 6 Edward VI.	11	1	0	19	3	0	0
1552								
1553	1 Mary	11	0	1	0	3	0	0
1560	2 Elizabeth	11	2	0	18	3	0	0
1601	43 Elizabeth	11	2	0	18	3	2	0
1816	56 George III.	11	2	0	18	3	6	0

These rates of English money, except the last, are taken by Mr. Folkes from the indentures made with the masters of the mint, and consequently may be relied upon as authentic. The last is from the act 56th George III. cap. 68.

In 1816 the pound of bullion was first coined into sixty-six shillings, of which, however, only sixty-two were issued, four shillings being kept at the mint as a seignorage.

